



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

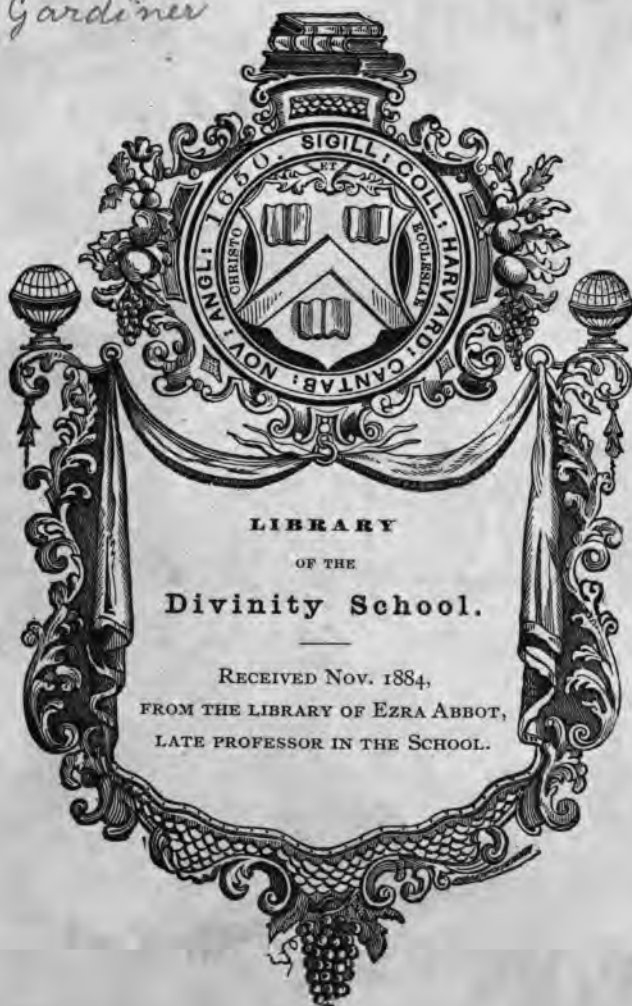
Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

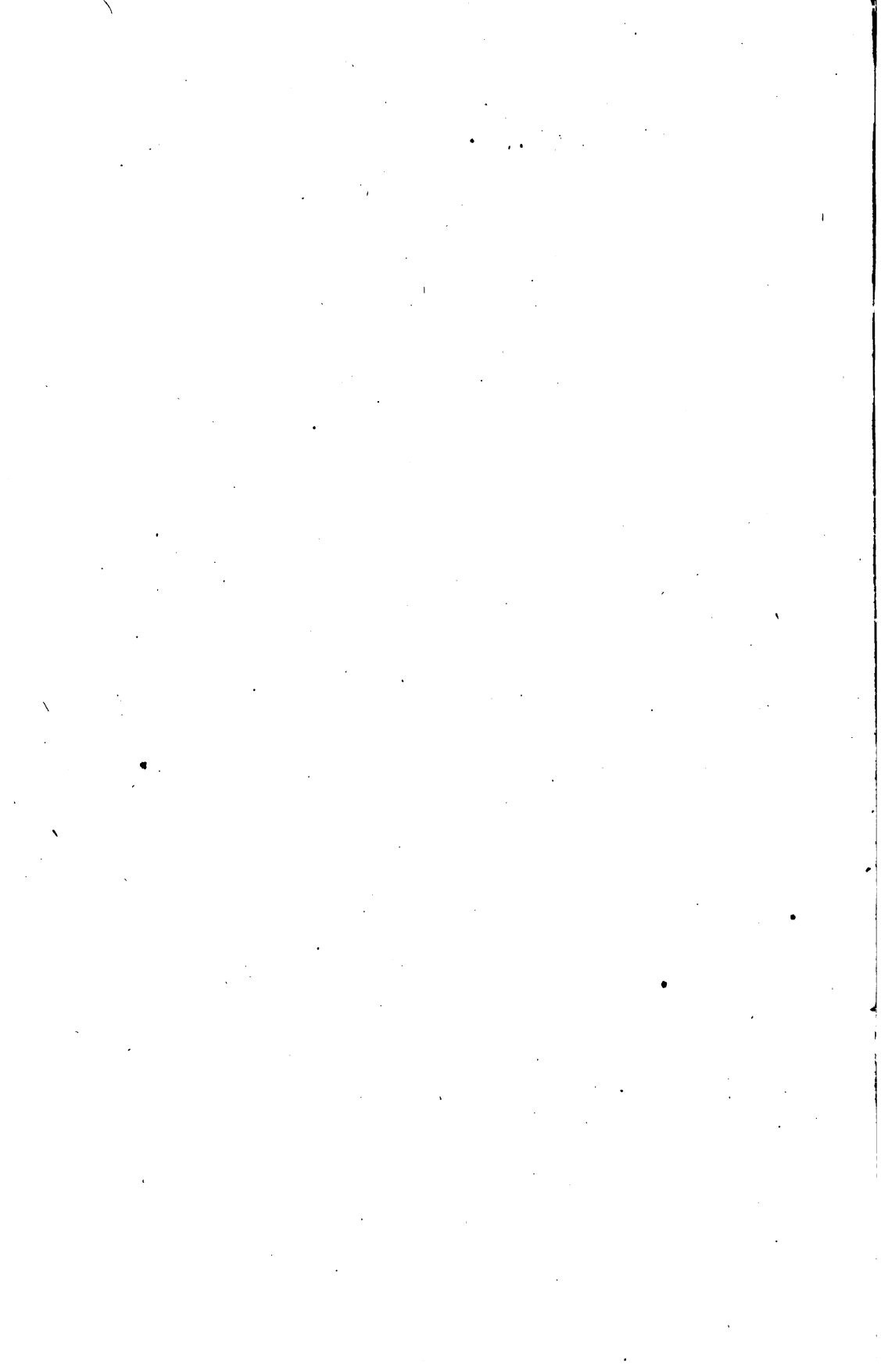
ANDOVER-HARVARD LIBRARY



AH 3CAH Q

558.4
Gardiner





Ezra Abbot L.L.D.
with the thanks & regards of
the author

June 1871

6

A

HARMONY OF THE FOUR GOSPELS

IN GREEK,

ACCORDING TO THE TEXT OF TISCHENDORF;

WITH A

Collation of the Textus Receptus,

AND OF

THE TEXTS OF GRIESBACH, LACHMANN, AND TREGELLES.

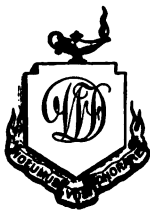
BY

FREDERIC GARDINER, D.D.,

PROFESSOR IN THE BERKELEY DIVINITY SCHOOL.

AUTHOR OF "A COMMENTARY ON THE EPISTLE OF ST. JUDE,"

"A HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS IN ENGLISH," ETC.



Andover:

WARREN F. DRAPER.

EDINBURGH: T. & T. CLARK, 38 GEORGE STREET.

1871.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1871, by
WARREN F. DRAPER,
In the office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

ANDOVER:
PRINTED BY WARREN F. DRAPER.
PRESS, RAND, AVERY & FRYE.

TO
CONSTANTINE VON TISCHENDORF,

TO WHOSE CRITICAL LABORS, DISCOVERIES, AND PUBLICATIONS THE CHRISTIAN
SCHOLAR OF EVERY LAND IS DEEPLY INDEBTED,

This Volume is,

BY HIS PERMISSION,

GRATEFULLY AND RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED.

P R E F A C E.

THE arrangement of the four Gospels in harmony has been recognized as useful almost from the time of their first publication ; and the propriety of placing such an arrangement among the earlier studies of a course of theological instruction has been established by an experience too long and varied to need further proof. It remains to improve as much as may be the apparatus for this study, yet with care that it be kept within the means of theological students. Much has been excellently done to this end in past years, especially by Robinson, both in editing Newcome, and subsequently in the various editions of his own Harmony. So long a time, however, has since elapsed, and during this time the apparatus of the Biblical scholar has so greatly increased, that further improvement seems now practicable, and indeed demanded. Personal experience in theological teaching has produced an impression, confirmed by correspondence with many others similarly occupied, of the need of a Harmony embracing several features not contained in any existing work. To supply this want, at least in part, is the aim of the present volume.

Its distinctive features are : 1. A critical text. This may already be found in Tischendorf's valuable *Synopsis Evangelica*,¹ but not in combination with the other features, and even this text not as yet conformed to his latest edition. While no text can be relied upon in every detail as perfectly reproducing the original ; yet time and learning and labor and prayer must have been spent in vain if no nearer approach to the original has been made than is contained in the *textus receptus*. The student is satisfied neither with that alone, nor yet with the somewhat eclectic texts usually given in Harmonies. The importance of textual criticism in bringing out the exact relations of the language of the several Evangelists cannot be overlooked. Since there are obvious reasons for adopting some one text as a whole, the choice must lie between those of Tregelles and of Tischendorf. They differ but little, and seldom on

¹ *Synopsis Evangelica*, etc., ad antiquos testes denuo recensuit Const. Tischendorf, Ed. altera emendata. Lipsiæ, 1864.

important points. Between them, however, that one is evidently to be preferred which has the advantage throughout of the *Codex Sinaiticus*, and of a more close collation of the *Codex Vaticanus*. The text of Tischendorf's eighth edition¹ has therefore been adopted as most fully embodying the latest results of criticism; and in fact the publication of this work has been delayed a full year to obtain the completion of that edition so far as the end of the Gospels.

That the student may the more readily recognize them, every divergence from the *text. rec.* has been printed in a different type, following the plan of Griesbach in his larger edition,² but using the kind of type employed by Scrivener³ for a similar purpose. The readings of the *text. rec.* displaced, or altered, and the additions to that text are all given in full in the margin, neglecting only mere differences in spelling and unimportant changes in the order of the words. The text adopted as the *textus receptus* is that of the Elzevirs of 1624. This is the text marked E in the collation of Scrivener based upon the text of Stephanus of 1550 — a collation of most convenient form, the value of which would have been greatly enhanced if even in the second edition it had been found practicable to surmount more fully the difficulties in the way of accuracy. The texts of Griesbach,⁴ Lachmann,⁵ and Tregelles⁶ have been carefully collated on these variations. Wherever any of them retain the reading of the *text. rec.* their initials are appended thereto; or if any of them give a different reading, that also is added with the initial. *these All these critics concur with Tischendorf in all cases when the contrary is not thus indicated.* Additions to the *text. rec.* are also printed in the text in thicker type and inserted in the margin with "om." before them. The various degrees of Griesbach's choice are carefully marked, but ordinarily the marginal readings of none of the critics are given, nor indeed their texts when they concur neither with Tischendorf nor with the *text. rec.* Thus these two texts are exhibited fully, with a *conspectus* of the other critical editors in all cases of variation between them. Only in cases when the *var. lect.* may be considered of importance are the original authorities cited, and these briefly. Enough is given to show the weight of authority, but for details the student is expected to consult a critical edition.

¹ Nov. Test. Gr. ad antiquissimos testes denuo recensuit, etc., Const. Tischendorf. Ed. Octava.

² Nov. Test. Gr. Textum ad fidem codicum, versionum, et patrum recensuit, etc. J. J. Griesbach, ed. secunda, emendatio, etc., Halæ, Sax. et Londini, 1796 (Tom. II. 1806).

³ Nov. Test. etc. Curante F. H. Scrivener, A.M. ed. auctor et emendatio. 1865.

⁴ Nov. Test. Gr. ex recensione Jo. Jac. Griesbachii, etc. Lipsiæ, 1805.

⁵ Nov. Test. Gr. et Lat. Carolus Lachmannus recensuit. Berolini, 1842.

⁶ Tregelles's Gr. Testament. The two first Gospels appeared in 1857, the two last in 1861.

An incidental advantage of this plan is in the evidence thus afforded of a gradual approximation to a final settlement of the text. In glancing along the foot of the pages, the eye will at once observe how much more frequently the letter G occurs than L, and both of these than T. In other words, with the acquisition of larger critical apparatus, and the fuller prosecution of critical studies, there has arisen an increasing agreement as to the corrections required in the text of the Elzevirs. This agreement in the case of Tischendorf and Tregelles has now indeed reached such a point that it would seem possible to prepare a standard text which might be adopted as a new *textus receptus* by scholars generally.

In punctuation, it has seldom been found necessary to change that of Tischendorf's last edition. The excellence of the work in this matter is due to the careful revision of the sheets by my friend Prof. Charles Short of Columbia College; my grateful acknowledgments are also due to several other friends for their patient examination and correction of the proofs, sheet by sheet. The formation of paragraphs has been mainly determined by the excellent arrangement of Dr. Coit.

2. All distinct quotations from the Old Testament are given in full in the margin according to Tischendorf's edition of the LXX.,¹ together with the *var. lect.* of the Alexandrine text and of the *Codex Sinaiticus*, and also of the versions of Aquila, Symmachus, and Theodotion, when any of these are matters of interest or importance. The original Hebrew is added wherever there is any notable variation in the translation of the LXX. Allusions and general references, which may as well be looked up in an English Bible, are given only by chapter and verse.

3. A small selection of parallel references has been placed in the margin, chiefly to point out similar language or incidents in other parts of the Gospels, or passages in the Old Testament on which the language of the Gospels may be founded, or sometimes quotations in the Epistles or allusions to the language of the Gospels.

4. Brief notes, relating only to matters of harmony, and not intended to serve in any sense as a commentary, have been placed at the bottom of the page. In a few instances, in which these were unavoidably of inconvenient length, the subject-matter is treated in an introduction to the part to which it pertains, and a simple reference thereto given in the foot-note.

5. While the great care and learning devoted of late years to the

¹ Vetus Test. Gr. juxta LXX. interpretes. Text. Vaticanum, etc. recensuit Const. Tischendorf. ed. altera correctior et auctior. Lipsiæ, 1856.

Harmony of the Gospels has established on a sufficiently firm basis the general chronological order ; yet as no two Harmonies agree throughout in minor details, advantage has been taken of the preparation of a new work to adopt in these matters such arrangements as seemed best on a full comparison of many earlier works. In no case has the temptation to adopt Tischendorf's plan (employed also by Anger) of repeating passages in different connections been yielded to, although in some places it offers a most convenient escape from difficulty.

6. In the arrangement of the columns, more paper is left blank than in Robinson, Anger, or Tischendorf, less than in Greswell or Stroud. The aim has been to combine the greatest clearness with the least cost. To this end the same width of column is preserved for each Gospel in any one section, provided it be all upon the same page ; but with the passage from one section or one page to another, the width of the columns is altered as occasion requires.

7. The synoptical table of the arrangement of several Harmonists, given at the close of the introduction is a new feature, which, it is hoped, may prove useful. It shows at a glance how general is the agreement on the main points of chronology ; and also, when difference exists, with which of these Harmonists the present arrangement accords. In this table the order of each Harmonist is of course preserved without change.

That what has been done may be to the furtherance of the glory of God, and may be blessed by Him to the increase of the knowledge of His word is the earnest prayer of the author,

FREDERIC GARDINER.

MIDDLETOWN, CONN., Feb. 1871.

SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY.

Section.	Page.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
Preface,	v				
Table for finding any passage in the Harmony,	xviii				
General Introduction,	xxi				
Tabular View of several Harmonies,	xxxviii				
List of Abbreviations,	lv				
PART I.					
THE INCARNATION, BIRTH, AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD.					
Introductory Note,	1				
1. Preface to St. John's Gospel,	5				1: 1-18
2. Preface to St. Luke's Gospel,	5			1: 14	
3. Gabriel announces to Zacharias the Birth of John,	6			1: 5-25	
4. Gabriel announces to the Virgin Mary that Jesus shall be born of her,	7			1: 26-38	
5. Mary visits Elizabeth,	7			1: 39-56	
6. The Birth of John the Baptist,	8			1: 57-80	
7. An Angel appears to Joseph in a Dream,	9	1: 18-24			
8. Jesus is born,	9	1: 25		2: 1-7	
9. The Genealogies,	10	1: 1-17		3: 23-38	
10. An Angel announces the Birth to the Shepherds,	12			2: 8-20	
11. The Circumcision and Presentation in the Temple,	13			2: 21-38	
12. Visit of the Magi,	14	2: 1-12			
13. The Flight into Egypt: Herod's Cruelty,	14	2: 13-18			
14. The Return, and Settlement at Nazareth,	15	2: 19-23		2: 39, 40	
15. Jesus in the Temple when twelve years old,	15			2: 41-52	
PART II.					
FROM THE BEGINNING OF JOHN THE BAP- TIST'S MINISTRY TO OUR LORD'S FIRST PASSOVER.					
16. The Ministry of John,	17	3: 1-12	1: 1-8	3: 1-18	
17. The Baptism of our Lord,	20	3: 13-17	1: 9-11	3: 21-23	
18. The Temptation,	21	4: 1-11	1: 12, 13	4: 1-13	
19. Testimony of John the Baptist,	23				1: 19-34

Section.	Page.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
20. Interview of John's Disciples with our Lord,	24				1: 35-43
21. Jesus, going into Galilee, takes with him Philip: Interview with Nathanael,	24				1: 44-52
22. The Marriage at Cana, and departure to Capernaum,	25				2: 1-12
PART III.					
OUR LORD'S FIRST PASSOVER, AND THE EVENTS UNTIL HIS SECOND.					
23. At the Passover, Jesus purifies the Temple,	26				2: 13-25
24. Interview with Nicodemus,	27				3: 1-21
25. Jesus baptizes in the Country of Judea: Further Testimony of John while still baptizing,	28				3: 22-36
26. (A) John the Baptist is seized,	28	14: 3-5	6: 17-20	3: 19, 20	
(B) Our Lord afterwards goes into Galilee,	29	4: 12	1: 14	4: 14	4: 1-3
27. Discourse with the Woman of Samaria: Many Samaritans believe on him,	29				4: 4-42
28. Jesus teaches publicly in Galilee,	31	4: 17	1: 14, 15	4: 14, 15	4: 43-45
29. At Cana Jesus heals the Son of a Nobleman of Capernaum,	32				4: 46-54
30. Jesus teaches at Nazareth, and is rejected,	32			4: 16-30	
31. Leaving Nazareth, He fixes his abode at Capernaum,	33	4: 13-16		4: 31	
32. The Call of Peter and Andrew, of James and John, with the miraculous Draught of Fishes,	33	4: 18-22	1: 16-20	5: 1-11	
33. The healing of a Demoniac in the Synagogue,	36		1: 21-23	4: 31-37	
34. The healing of Peter's Wife's Mother, and of many others,	36	8: 14-17	1: 29-34	4: 38-41	
35. Our Lord preaches and heals throughout Galilee: particularly He heals a Leper,	37	4: 23, 8: 24	1: 35-45	4: 42-44, 5: 12-16	
36. The healing of a Paralytic,	39	9: 1-8	2: 1-12	5: 17-26	
37. The Call of Levi (Matthew) and his Feast,	40	9: 9-13	2: 13-17	5: 27-32	
38. Answer to Questions about Fasting,	42	9: 14-17	2: 18-22	5: 33-39	
PART IV.					
OUR LORD'S SECOND PASSOVER, AND THE EVENTS UNTIL THE THIRD.					
39. Jesus comes to Jerusalem at the Feast; heals an infirm Man at the Pool of Bethesda; and teaches,	44				5: 1-17

SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY.

xi

Section.	Page.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
40. The Disciples pluck Ears of Grain on the Sabbath,	46	12: 1-8	2: 23-28	6: 1-5	
41. On another Sabbath the withered Hand is healed,	47	12: 9-14	3: 1-6	6: 6-11	
42. The Fame of Jesus is spread abroad: He performs many Cures,	48	12: 15-21, 4: 24, 25	3: 7-12	6: 17-19	
43. He withdraws to the Mountain, and chooses the Twelve,	50	10: 2-4	3: 13-19	6: 12-17	
44. The Sermon on the Mount,	51	5: 1-24, 27- 6: 21, 7: 1- 6, 12-8: 1		6: 20-49, 16: 17	
45. The Healing of the Centurion's Servant,	60	8: 5-13		7: 1-10	
46. Our Lord raises the only Son of a Widow,	61			7: 11-17	
47. John the Baptist in Prison sends to Jesus; His Testimony concerning John,	62	11: 2-19		7: 18-35, 16: 16	
48. Our Lord, at meat with Simon a Pharisee, is anointed by a Woman that was a Sinner,	64			7: 36-50	
49. Our Lord makes another circuit of Galilee with the Twelve,	65			8: 1-3	
50. A Demoniac being healed, the Scribes and Pharisees blaspheme, and seek a Sign. Our Lord's Replies,	65	12: 22-45 6: 22, 23	3: 19-30	11: 14-36, 12: 10	
51. Our Lord describes His Disciples as His true Kinsmen,	70	12: 46-50	3: 31-35	8: 19-21	
52. The Parable of the Sower, and its Interpretation,	71	13: 1-15, 18-23	4: 1-25	8: 4-18	
53. The Parable of the Tares, and other Parables,	74	13: 24-53	4: 26-34	13: 18-21	
54. Our Lord stills the Tempest on the Lake of Galilee,	79	8: 18, 23-27	4: 35-41	8: 22-25	
55. The Demoniacs of Gadara,	80	8: 28-9: 1	5: 1-21	8: 26-40	
56. The Woman with a bloody Flux is healed, and Jairus' Daughter is raised,	82	9: 18-26	5: 21-43	8: 40-56	
57. Two blind Men healed, and a Spirit cast out of one Dumb,	85	9: 27-34			
58. Our Lord, teaching at Nazareth, is again rejected,	86	13: 54-58	6: 1-6		
59. A third Circuit in Galilee. The Twelve instructed and sent forth,	86	9: 35-10: 1, 5-16, 11: 1	6: 6-13	9: 1-6	
60. Herod believes Jesus to be John the Baptist, whom he had beheaded,	89	14: 1, 2, 6-12	6: 14-16, 21-29	9: 7-9	
61. The Twelve having returned, Jesus crosses the Lake with them, and there feeds the Five Thousand,	91	14: 13-21	6: 30-44	9: 10-17	6: 1-14
62. Our Lord walks upon the Water, and performs Cures,	94	14: 22-36	6: 45-56		6: 15-21

Section.	Page.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
63. Our Lord's Discourse concerning the Bread of Life,	97				6: 22-7: 1
PART V.					
FROM OUR LORD'S THIRD PASSOVER TO HIS FINAL DEPARTURE FROM GALILEE, JUST BEFORE THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES.					
64. The Pharisees, accusing the Disciples for eating with unwashed hands, are confuted,	100	15: 1-20	7: 1-23		
65. The Daughter of a Syrophenician Woman is healed,	102	15: 21-28	7: 24-30		
66. A Deaf and Dumb Man is healed, and many others; the Four Thousand fed,	103	15: 29-38	7: 31-3: 9		
67. The Pharisees and Sadducees again demand a Sign,	105	15: 39-16: 4	8: 10-12		
68. Warnings against the Leaven of the Pharisees,	105	16: 4-12	8: 13-21		
69. A Blind Man healed,	106		8: 22-26		
70. The Confession of Peter: Christ foretells His own Passion and the Sufferings of His Followers,	106	16: 13-28	8: 27-9: 1	9: 18-27	
71. The Transfiguration and subsequent Discourse,	109	17: 1-13	9: 2-13	9: 28-36	
72. The Healing of the Demoniac whom the Disciples could not heal,	112	17: 14-21	9: 14-29	9: 37-43	
73. Our Lord again foretells His Death and Resurrection,	114	17: 22, 23	9: 30-32	9: 43-45	
74. The Tribute-money miraculously provided,	114	17: 24-27	9: 33*		
75. Several Discourses with the Disciples, (A) Our Lord reproves their Ambition by the Example of a Child,	114	18: 1-5	9: 33 ^b -37	9: 46-48	
(B) He directs concerning Another healing in His name,	115	10: 42	9: 38-41	9: 49, 50	
(C) He teaches to avoid Offences,	116	18: 6-9	9: 42-50	17: 1, 2	
(D) Parable of the Sheep gone astray; Forgiveness taught; Parable of the King reckoning with his Servants,	117	18: 10-35		17: 3, 4	
76. Our Lord's final Departure from Galilee at His going up to the Feast of Tabernacles,	119	19: 1	10: 1 ^a	9: 51-56	7: 2-10
77. On the Way the Devotion of new Disciples is tested,	121	8: 19-22		9: 57-62	
78. The Seventy sent forth,	122			10: 1-11	
79. The Doom of the impenitent Cities,	123	11: 20-24		10: 12-16	
80. The Ten Lepers healed,	123			17: 11-19	

Section.	Page.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
PART VI.					
THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES, AND THENCEFORWARD UNTIL OUR LORD'S FINAL ARRIVAL AT BETHANY.					
81. Our Lord at the Feast of Tabernacles,	125				7: 11-52
82. The Woman taken in Adultery,	127				7: 53-8: 11
83. Further Teaching in the Temple; the Jews attempt to stone Jesus, and He escapes,	127				8: 12-59
84. Our Lord heals one born blind; the Good Shepherd,	129				9: 1-10: 21
85. The Return of the Seventy,	132	11: 25-30 13: 16, 17		10: 17-24	
86. Parable of the Good Samaritan,	133			10: 25-37	
87. The Visit to Martha and Mary,	134			10: 38-42	
88. The Disciples again taught how to pray,	134	7: 7-11		11: 1-13	
89. At meat in the House of a Pharisee, Jesus } reproves the Pharisees,	135	23: 4-39		11: 37-54, 13: 34, 35	
90. Christ teaches to avoid Hypocrisy and } Timidity,	139	10: 26-33, 40, 41, 17-20		12: 1-9, 11, 12	
91. He refuses to divide an Inheritance. The Parable of the Rich Man,	140			12: 13-21	
92. Further Instructions and Parables,	140	6: 25-34, 24: 43-51, 10: 34-36, 5: 25, 26		12: 22-59	
93. Of the Slaughter of the Galileans; the Parable of the Fig-tree; a Woman healed on the Sabbath,	144			12: 1-17	
94. The Festival of Dedication; Jesus retires beyond the Jordan,	145				10: 22-42
95. (A) Our Lord journeys towards Jeru- salem,	146	19: 1, 2	10: 1 ⁶	13: 22	
(B) He teaches on the way, and is warned against Herod,	146			13: 23-33	
96. At table with a chief Pharisee on the Sabbath, He heals the Dropsy and teaches,	147			14: 1-24	
97. What is required of Disciples,	148	10: 37-39		14: 25-35	
98. Parables of the Lost Sheep, the Lost Drachma, and the Prodigal Son,	149			15: 1-32	
99. (A) The Parable of the Unjust Steward,	150			16: 1-8	
(B) The right use of Riches. The Covet- ous Pharisees reproved,	151	6: 24		16: 9-15	
(C) The Parable of Dives and Lazarus,	151			16: 19-31	
100. The Power of Faith, and the Duty of Humility,	152			17: 5-10	

Section.	Page.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
101. The Resurrection of Lazarus and consequent Action of the Jews,	152				11: 1-54
102. Concerning the Coming of the Kingdom of God,	155	24: 26-28, 37-41		17: 20-30, 32-37	
103. The Parables of the Importunate Widow and of the Pharisee and Publican,	156			18: 1-14	
104. Instructions concerning Divorce,	157	19: 3-12	10: 2-12	16: 18	
105. Our Lord receives and blesses little Children,	159	19: 13-15	10: 13-16	18: 15-17	
106. (A) The Rich Young Man,	159	19: 16-30	10: 17-31	18: 18-30	
(B) The Parable of the Laborers,	161	20: 1-16			
107. On the Journey, our Lord again foretells His Death and Resurrection,	162	20: 17-19	10: 32-34	18: 31-34	
108. The Ambition of the Sons of Zebedee reproved,	163	20: 20-28	10: 35-45		
109. Two Blind Men healed near Jericho,	164	20: 29-34	10: 46-52	18: 35-43	
110. The Visit to Zaccheus,	165			19: 1-10	
111. The Parable of the Ten Minae,	166	25: 14-30		19: 11-28	
112. Our Lord arrives at Bethany six Days before the Passover, and is there entertained in the House of Simon the Leper,	168	26: 6-13	14: 3-9		11: 55-12: 11
PART VII.					
CHRIST'S TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM, AND THE EVENTS UNTIL THE LAST SUPPER.					
Schedule of the Events of each Day of the Holy Week,					
	171				
First Day of the Week. — Sunday.					
113. Our Lord's Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem,	172	21: 1-11	11: 1-11	19: 29-44	12: 12-19
Second Day of the Week. — Monday.					
114. The Fig-tree cursed; the Temple cleansed,	177	21: 12-19	11: 12-19	19: 45-48, 21: 37, 38	
Third Day of the Week. — Tuesday.					
115. The Fig-tree found withered away,	178	21: 20-22	11: 20-25		
116. The Authority of Christ questioned,	179	21: 23-27	11: 27-33	20: 1-8	
117. The Parable of the Two Sons,	180	21: 28-33			
118. The Parable of the Wicked Husbandmen,	180	21: 33-46	12: 1-12	20: 9-20	
119. The Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son,	182	22: 1-14			
120. Insidious Questionings,					
(A) of Pharisees, concerning Tribute to Caesar,	183	22: 15-22	12: 13-17	20: 20-26	

Section.	Page.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
120. Insidious Questionings, (B) of Sadducees, concerning the Resurrection, [^]	184	22: 23-33	12: 18-27	20: 27-39	
(C) of a Lawyer, concerning the greatest Commandment,	186	22: 34-40	12: 28-34	20: 40	
121. Our Lord's Question in return: How is Christ David's Son?	187	22: 41-46	12: 35-37	20: 41-44	
122. Warning against the Scribes and Pharisees,	188	23: 1-3	12: 38-40	20: 45-47	
123. The Widow's Mite,	188		12: 41-44	21: 1-4	
124. Our Lord speaks to certain Greeks, who desired to see Him, of His approaching Death. The Voice from Heaven,	189				12: 20-36
Fourth Day of the Week. — Wednesday.					
125. The Jew's Unbelief, notwithstanding the Words and Works of Christ,	190				12: 37-50
126. Our Lord's Prophecy of the Destruction of Jerusalem, and of the Future,	191	24: 1-25, 29-36, 42, 10: 21-25	13: 1-37	21: 5-36, 17: 31	
127. The Parable of the Ten Virgins,	197	25: 1-13			
128. The Judgment foretold,	197	25: 31-46			
129. The Rulers conspire to kill Jesus. } Judas agrees to betray him, } Fifth Day of the Week. — Thursday (ending at Sunset).	198	26: 1-5, 14-16	14: 1, 2, 10, 11	22: 1-6	
130. The Preparation for the Passover,	199	26: 17-19	14: 12-16	22: 7-13	
PART VIII.					
THE LAST SUPPER; OUR LORD'S PASSION; THE SABBATH.					
Introductory Note,	202				
Sixth Day of the Week. — Friday (beginning at Sunset Thursday).					
131. At table with the Twelve, our Lord } reproves their Ambition, }	207	26: 20	14: 17	22: 14-18, 24-30	
132. He washes the Feet of the Disciples,	208				13: 1-20
133. He points out the Traitor; Judas withdraws,	209	26: 21-25	14: 18-21	22: 21-23,	13: 21-35 (1 Cor. 11: 23-25)
134. The Institution of the Lord's Supper,	212	26: 26-29	14: 22-25	22: 19, 20	
135. The Dispersion of the Twelve, and the Denials of Peter foretold,	213	26: 31-35	14: 27-31	22: 31-33	13: 36-38
136. Our Lord's last Discourse with his Disciples before his Passion,	216				14: 1-16: 33
137. Our Lord's Sacerdotal Prayer,	219				17: 1-26
138. Our Lord goes out with the Disciples to the Mount of Olives,	220	26: 30	14: 26	22: 39	18: 1

α/

Section.	Page.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
139. The Agony in Gethsemane,	221	26: 36-46	14: 32-43	22: 40-46	
140. Our Lord is made Prisoner,	222	26: 47-56	14: 43-52	22: 47-53.	18: 2-12
141. He is taken before Annas and Caiaphas,	226	26: 57, 58	14: 53, 54	22: 54, 55	18: 13-16, 18
142. While the Sanhedrim assemble, He is examined by Caiaphas. Peter denies Him thrice,	229	26: 69-75	14: 66-72	22: 56-62	18: 17, 19- 27
143. After further Examination, the Sanhedrim adjudge Jesus guilty of Blasphemy. He is mocked by the Servants,	231	26: 59-68	14: 55-65	22: 63-65, 67-71	
144. The Sanhedrim lead Jesus to Pilate,	233	27: 1-2	15: 1	22: 66, 23: 1	18: 28 (Acts 1: 18, 19)
145. Judas repents and hangs himself,	233	27: 3-10			
146. Our Lord before Pilate. He seeks to release Him,	234	27: 11-14	15: 2-5	23: 2-5	18: 29-38
147. Our Lord before Herod. He is sent back to Pilate, who again seeks to release Him,	237			23: 6-16	
148. Pilate still further seeks to release Jesus; then after scourging, delivers Him to be crucified,	238	27: 15-26	15: 6-15	23: 17-25	18: 39-40, 19: 1
149. The Soldiers mock Him,	240	27: 27-30	15: 16-19		19: 2, 3
150. Pilate makes a final Effort for His release,	241				19: 4-16*
151. Our Lord is led forth to be crucified,	242	27: 31-34	15: 20-23	23: 26-33*	19: 16*, 17
152. The Crucifixion,	244	27: 35-38	15: 24-28	23: 33*, 34, 38	19: 18-24
153. He is mocked upon the Cross. The penitent Thief,	245	27: 39-44	15: 29-32	23: 35-37, 39-43	
154. He commends His Mother to St. John,	247				19: 25-27
155. The Noon-day Darkness. The Death,	247	27: 45-50	15: 33-37	23: 44-46	19: 28-30
156. Various Portents. The Centurion. The Women at the Cross,	248	27: 51-56	15: 38-41	23: 45, 47- 49	
157. The piercing of our Lord's Side,	249				19: 31-37
158. The Descent from the Cross, and Burial,	250	27: 57-61	15: 42-47	23: 50-56	19: 38-42
The Sabbath, the Seventh Day of the Week.					
159. The Watch at the Sepulchre,	252	27: 62-66			
PART IX.					
THE RESURRECTION, AND THE FORTY DAYS UNTIL THE ASCENSION.					
Introductory Note,	253				
First Day of the Week. — Sunday (beginning at Sunset Saturday).					
160. The Resurrection. Visit of the Women to the Sepulchre,	255	28: 1-4	16: 1-4	24: 1, 2	20: 1
161. Mary Magdalene runs to tell Peter and John,	256				20: 2

SYNOPSIS OF THE HARMONY.

xvii

Section.	Page.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
162. Two Angels appear to the Women; some of them are speechless with fear and amazement, others run to tell the Disciples,	257	28: 5	16: 5-8	24: 3-8	
163. Peter and John visit the Sepulchre and go away,	258			24: 12	20: 3-10
164. The Angels first, and then our Lord, appear to Mary Magdalene,	258		16: 9-11		20: 11-18
165. Some of the Women tell the Disciples of the Angels; to the others, Jesus Himself appears,	259	28: 9-10		24: 9-11	
166. The Report of the Watch,	260	28: 11-15			
167. Our Lord joins Himself to two Disciples going to Emmaus,	260		16: 12, 13	24: 13-35	
168. He appears in the midst of the Apostles, Thomas being absent,	262		16: 14	24: 36-43	20: 19-25
169. He again appears to them, Thomas being with them,	263				20: 26-29
170. He appears to some of them as they fish in the Sea of Galilee,	264	28: 16*			21: 1-24
171. He appears to the Apostles on a Mountain of Galilee,	266	28: 16*-20	16: 15-18		
172. He gives His parting Instructions, and ascends into Heaven,	266		16: 19, 20	24: 44-53	(Acts 1: 3-12)
173. The Conclusion of St. John's Gospel,	268				20: 30, 31, *21: 25

A T A B L E

FOR

FINDING ANY PASSAGE IN THE HARMONY.

ST. MATTHEW.

Chap.	Verses.	Sect.	Page.	Chap.	Verses.	Sect.	Page.	Chap.	Verses.	Sect.	Page.
i	1-17	9	10	x	42	75 B	116	xxii	1-14	119	182
	18-25 ^a	7	9	xi	1	59	89		15-22	120 A	183
	25 ^b	8	10		2-19	47	62		23-33	120 B	184
ii	1-12	12	14		20-24	79	123		34-40	120 C	186
	13-18	13	14		25-30	85	132		41-46	121	187
	19-23	14	15	xii	1-8	40	46	xxiii	1-3	122	188
iii	1-12	16	17		9-14	41	47		4-39	89	135
	13-17	17	20		15-21	42	48	xxiv	1-25	126	191
iv	1-11	18	21		22-45	50	65		26-28	102	155
	12	26 B	29		46-50	51	70		29-36	126	195
	13-16	31	33	xiii	1-15	52	71		37-41	102	155
	17	28	31		16, 17	85	133		42	126	196
	18-22	32	35		18-23	52	73		43-51	92	142
	23	35	38		24-53	53	74	xxv	1-13	127	197
	24, 25	42	48		54-58	58	86		14-30	111	166
v	1-24	44	51	xiv	1, 2	60	89		31-46	128	197
	25, 26	92	143		3-5	26 A	28	xxvi	1-5	129	198
	27-48	44	54		6-12	60	90		6-13	112	169
vi	1-21	44	56		13-21	61	92		14-16	129	199
	22, 23	50	69		22-36	62	94		17-19	130	199
	24	99 B	151	xv	1-20	64	100		20	131	207
	25-34	92	140		21-28	65	102		21-25	133	209
vii	1-6	44	58		29-38	66	103		26-29	134	212
	7-11	88	135		39	67	105		30	138	220
	12-29	44	58	xvi	1-4 ^a	67	105		31-35	135	213
viii	1	44	60		4 ^b -12	68	105		36-46	139	221
	2-4	35	38		13-28	70	106		47-56	140	222
	5-13	45	60	xvii	1-13	71	109		57, 58	141	227
	14-17	34	36		14-21	72	112		59-68	143	231
	18	54	79		22, 23	73	114		69-75	142	229
	19-22	77	121		24-27	74	114	xxvii	1, 2	144	233
	23-27	54	79	xviii	1-5	75 A	114		3-10	145	233
	28-34	55	80		6-9	75 C	116		11-14	146	235
ix	1 ^a	55	82		10-35	75 D	117		15-26	148	238
	1 ^b -8	36	39	xix	1 ^a	76	120		27-30	149	240
	9-13	37	41		1 ^b , 2	95 A	146		31-34	151	242
	14-17	38	42		3-12	104	157		35-38	152	244
	18-26	56	82		13-15	105	159		39-44	153	245
	27-34	57	85		16-30	106 A	159		45-50	155	247
	35-38	59	86	xx	1-16	106 B	161		51-56	156	248
	1	59	87		17-19	107	162		57-61	158	250
x	2-4	43	50		20-28	108	163		62-66	159	252
	5-16	59	87		29-34	109	164	xxviii	1-4	160	255
	17-20	90	140	xxi	1-11	113	172		5-8	162	257
	21-25	126	193		12-19	114	177		9, 10	165	259
	26-33	90	139		20-22	115	178		11-15	166	260
	34-36	92	143		23-27	116	179		16 ^a	170	264
	37-39	97	148		28-32	117	180		16 ^b -20	171	266
	40, 41	90	139		33-46	118	180				

TABLE FOR FINDING ANY PASSAGE IN THE HARMONY. xix

ST. MARK.												
Chap.	Verses.	Sect.	Page.	Chap.	Verses.	Sect.	Page.	Chap.	Verses.	Sect.	Page.	
i	1-8	16	17	viii	1-9	66	104	xiii	1-37	126	191	
	9-11	17	20		10-12	67	105		1, 2	129	198	
	12, 13	18	21		13-21	68	105	3-9	112	169		
	14 ^a	26 ^B	29		22-26	69	106	10-11	129	199		
	14 ^b , 15	28	31		27-38	70	106	12-16	130	199		
	16-20	32	35	ix	1	70	109	17	131	207		
	21-28	33	36		2-13	71	109	18-21	133	209		
	29-34	34	36		14-29	72	112	22-25	134	212		
	35-45	35	37		30-32	73	114	26	138	220		
	1-12	36	39		33 ^a	74	114	27-31	135	213		
ii	13-17	37	40	x	33 ^b -37	75 ^A	114	32-42	139	221		
	18-22	38	42		38-41	75 ^B	115	43-52	140	222		
	23-28	40	46		42-50	75 ^C	116	53, 54	141	227		
	1-6	41	47		1 ^a	76	120	55-65	143	231		
iii	7-12	42	48		xi	1 ^b	95 ^A	146	66-72	142	229	
	13-19 ^a	43	50	2-12		104	157	1	144	233		
	19 ^b -30	50	65	13-16		105	159	2-5	146	235		
	31-35	51	70	17-31		106 ^A	159	6-15	148	238		
iv	1-25	52	71	xii		32-34	107	162	16-19	149	240	
	26-34	53	75		35-45	108	163	20-23	151	242		
v	35-41	54	79		xiii	46-52	109	164	24-28	152	244	
	1-21 ^a	55	80			1-11	113	172	29-32	153	245	
vi	21 ^b -43	56	82	xiv		12-19	114	177	33-37	155	247	
	1-6 ^a	58	86		20-26	115	178	38-41	156	248		
vii	6 ^b -13	59	86		xv	27-33	116	179	42-47	158	250	
	14-16	60	89			xvi	1-12	118	180	1-4	160	255
	17-20	26 ^A	28				13-17	120 ^A	183	5-8	162	257
	21-29	60	90	18-27			120 ^B	184	9-11	164	259	
	30-44	61	91	28-34	120 ^C		186	12, 13	167	260		
	45-56	62	94	35-37	121		187	14	168	262		
	1-23	64	100	38-40	122	188	15-18	171	266			
	24-30	65	102		41-44	123	188	19, 20	172	267		
	31-37	66	103									
ST. LUKE.												
i	1-4	2	5	v	17-26	36	39	ix	43 ^b -45	73	114	
	5-25	3	6		27-32	37	40		46-48	75 ^A	114	
	26-38	4	7		33-39	38	42		49, 50	75 ^B	115	
	ii	39-56	5	7	vi	1-5	40	46	x	51-56	76	120
		57-80	6	8		6-11	41	47		57-62	77	121
1-7		8	9	12-17 ^a		43	50	1-11		78	122	
8-20		10	12	vii	17 ^b -19	42	48	12-16		79	123	
21-38		11	13		20-49	44	51	17-24		85	132	
39, 40	14	15	1-10		45	60	25-37	86	133			
iii	41-52	15	15	viii	11-17	46	61	xi	38-42	87	134	
	1-18	16	17		18-35	47	62		1-13	88	134	
	19, 20	26 ^A	28		36-50	48	64		14-36	50	65	
	21-23 ^a	17	20	ix	1-3	49	65		37-54	89	135	
	23 ^b -3	9	10		4-18	52	71	1-9	90	139		
iv	1-13	18	21		x	19-21	51	70	10	50	67	
	14 ^a	26 ^B	29	22-25		54	79	11, 12	90	140		
	14 ^b , 15	28	31	26-40 ^a		55	80	13-21	91	140		
	16-30	30	32	40 ^b -56		56	82	22-59	92	140		
	31 ^a	31	33	1-6		59	87	1-17	93	144		
v	31 ^b -37	33	36	xi	7-9	60	89	xii	18-21	53	75	
	38-41	34	36		10-17	61	91		22	95 ^A	146	
	42-44	35	37		18-27	70	106		23-33	95 ^B	146	
	1-11	32	33		28-36	71	109		34, 35	89	138	
	12-16	35	38		37-43 ^a	72	112		1-24	96	147	

xx TABLE FOR FINDING ANY PASSAGE IN THE HARMONY.

ST. LUKE—continued.											
Chap.	Verses.	Sect.	Page.	Chap.	Verses.	Sect.	Page.	Chap.	Verses.	Sect.	Page.
xiv	25-35	97	148	xix	45-48	114	177	xxii	63-65	143	232
xv	1-32	98	149	xx	1-8	116	179		66	144	233
xvi	1-8	99 ^A	150		9-19	118	180		67-71	143	232
	9-15	99 ^B	151		20-26	120 ^A	183	xxiii	1	144	233
	16	47	63		27-39	120 ^B	184		2-5	146	235
	17	44	53		40	120 ^C	187		6-16	147	237
	18	104	158		41-44	121	187		17-25	148	238
	19-31	99 ^C	151		45-47	122	188		26-33 ^a	151	242
xvii	1, 2	75 ^C	116	xxi	1-4	123	188		33 ^b , 34	152	244
	3, 4	75 ^D	118		5-36	126	191		35-37	153	245
	5-10	100	152		37, 38	114	178		38	152	244
	11-19	80	123	xxii	1-6	129	198		39-43	153	246
	20-30	102	155		7-13	130	199		44, 46	155	247
	31	126	194		14-18	131	207		45 ^b	156	248
xviii	32-37	102	156		19, 20	134	212	xxvi	47-49	156	249
	1-14	103	156		21-23	133	209		50-56	158	250
	15-17	105	159		24-30	131	207		1, 2	160	256
	18-30	106 ^A	159		31-38	135	214		3-8	162	257
	31-34	107	162		39	138	220		9-11	165	259
	35-43	109	163		40-46	139	221		12	162	258
xix	1-10	110	165		47-53	140	222		13-35	167	260
	11-28	111	166		54, 55	141	227		36-43	168	262
	29-44	113	172		56-62	142	229		44-53	172	266

ST. JOHN.

i	1-18	1	5	ix	1-41	84	129	xviii	28	144	233
	19-34	19	23	x	1-21	84	131		29-38	146	234
	35-43	20	24		22-42	94	145		39, 40	148	238
	44-52	21	24	xi	1-54	101	152	xix	1	148	240
ii	1-12	22	25		55-57	112	168		2-3	149	240
	13-25	23	26	xii	1-11	112	169		4-16 ^a	150	241
iii	1-21	24	27		12-19	113	172		16 ^b , 17	151	242
	22-36	25	28		20-36	124	189		18-24	152	244
iv	1-3	26 ^B	29		37-50	125	190		25-27	154	247
	4-42	27	29	xiii	1-20	132	208		28-30	155	248
	43-45	28	31		21-35	133	209		31-37	157	249
	46-54	29	32		36-38	135	213		38-42	158	250
v	1-47	39	44	xiv	1-31	136	216	xx	1	160	256
vi	1-14	61	92	xv	1-27	136	217		2	161	256
	15-21	62	94	xvi	1-33	136	218		3-10	163	258
	22-71	63	97	xvii	1-26	137	219		11-18	164	258
vii	1	63	99	xviii	1	138	220		19-25	168	262
	2-10	76	119		2-12	140	222		26-29	169	263
	11-52	81	125		13-16	141	226		30, 31	173	268
	53	82	127		17	142	229	xxi	1-24	170	264
viii	1-11	82	127		18	141	228		25	173	268
	12-59	83	127		19-27	142	229				

ACTS.

Chap. i. verses 3-12, § 172, page 266. Chap. i. verses 18-19, § 145, page 234.
(Chap. xx. verse 35, § 172, note, page 266.)

1 CORINTHIANS.

Chap. xi. verses 23-25, § 134, page 212.
(Chap. xv. verses 4-8, §§ 167-172, in the notes, pages 261-266.)

GENERAL INTRODUCTION.

THE three first Gospels are commonly called *Synoptical*, because they each give to some extent a synopsis of our Lord's life, or rather of the part of it subsequent to His baptism; while the Gospel of St. John has always been considered as supplementary in its character. It has comparatively little in common with the others, and contains far less of narrative; yet it has generally been thought to preserve the true chronological order of the events mentioned in it, and thus to form the proper basis for the chronological arrangement of a Harmony. Whether this be right or not, must necessarily be the first point to be settled. To this end some knowledge of all the Gospels in their relations to one another must be had. *common view*

Each one contains something peculiar to itself, and each has something in common with the others. Setting aside for the moment the peculiarities, and attempting to arrange together the concordances, it is found at once that they are not given by the different writers in the same order. To preserve the order of all is therefore impossible. There is, on the whole, a greater resemblance between St. Matthew and St. Mark, in the events narrated, than between any other two, although even they do not concur in the order. Some general idea of the proportion of resemblances and of peculiarities in each Gospel may be formed from the following percentage table, given by Stroud in the introduction to his Harmony¹ (p. cxvii.):

	St. Mark.	St. Matthew.	St. Luke.	St. John.
Peculiarities,	7	42	59	92
Concordances,	98	58	41	8

Or, as the matter is put in another form by Archbishop Thomson (*Art. Gospels* in Smith's Dictionary of the Bible, Vol. i. p. 713, Am. ed. p. 941), in regard to the Synoptical Gospels only;—if we suppose their narrative divided into sections, all three of them coincide in 42 such sections, while St. Matthew and St. Luke coincide in 14 others; St. Matthew and St. Mark coincide in 12 others; St. Mark and St. Luke coincide in 5 others; and there remain peculiar

¹ A New Greek Harmony of the Four Gospels, etc., by William Stroud, M. D. London: Samuel Bagster and Sons. 1853.

to St. Matthew 5 others ; peculiar to St. Mark 2 others ; peculiar to St. Luke 9 others.

These coincidences, however, apply only to the general facts related, not to the language in which they are told. In regard to the latter, the following remarks from Norton's *Genuineness of the Gospels* (i. p. 240, 2d ed., quoted by Thomson *ub. sup.*), are worthy of attention : " By far the larger portion of this verbal agreement is found in the recital of the words of others, and particularly of the words of Jesus." Putting his comparisons into a tabular form, we have approximately :

	St. Matthew.	St. Mark.	St. Luke.
Proportion of verbal coincidences to the whole Gospel,	$-\frac{1}{8}$	$\frac{1}{8}$	$\frac{1}{10}$
Proportion of these coincidences in reciting words of others,	$\frac{7}{8}$	$\frac{4}{8} +$	$\frac{12}{10}$
Or proportion of these coincidences in his own proper narrative,	$\frac{1}{8}$	$-\frac{1}{8}$	$-\frac{2}{10}$
While the proportion of narrative to the whole Gospel is	$\frac{1}{4}$	$\frac{1}{2}$	$\frac{1}{3}$
Hence the proportion of verbal coincidences in the narrative } proper as compared with those in the other part,	1 : 2	1 : 4	1 : 10

It is curious to notice how substantially the same facts reappear on a comparison of the mere vocabulary of the Gospels. Thus (following the *text. rec.* and omitting, of course, conjunctions and particles from the comparison), we have as the number of

	St. Matthew.	St. Mark.	St. Luke.	St. John.
Words ἀπὸ λεγόμενα,	114	77	270	95
Words found only in one Gospel, but occurring with } more or less frequency in other books of the N. T. }	112	79	312	86
Words common to Matt., Mar., and Lk., 290, of which are found elsewhere,				226
“ “ Matt., Mar., and Jno. 49, “ “ “				40
“ “ Matt., Lk., and Jno. 73, “ “ “				67
“ “ Mar., Lk., and Jno. 21, “ “ “				20
“ “ Matt. and Mar. 142, “ “ “				82
“ “ Matt. and Lk. 248, “ “ “				168
“ “ Matt. and Jno. 27, “ “ “				20
“ “ Mar. and Lk. 83, “ “ “				59
“ “ Mar. and Jno. 28, “ “ “				12
“ “ Lk. and Jno. 66, “ “ “				57

Thomson, in the article above referred to, thus admirably sums up the leading facts : " The verbal and material agreement of the three first Evangelists is such as does not occur in any other authors who have written independently of one another. The verbal agreement is greater when the spoken words of others are cited than when facts are recorded ; and greatest in quotations of the words of our Lord. But in some leading events, as in the call of the first four disciples, that of St. Matthew, and the Transfiguration, the agreement, even in expression, is remarkable ; there are also narratives where there is no verbal harmony in the outset, but only in the crisis, or emphatic part of the story (Matt. viii. 3 = Mar. i. 41 = Lk. v. 13, and Matt. xiv. 19, 20 = ~~Matt.~~ vi. 41-43 = Lk. ix. 16, 17). The narratives of our Lord's early life as given by St. Matthew and St. Luke, have little in common ; while St. Mark does not include that part of the history

Mar. /

in his plan. The agreement in the narrative portions of the Gospels begins with the baptism of John, and reaches its highest point in the account of the Passion of our Lord, and the facts that preceded it; so that a direct ratio might almost be said to exist between the amount of agreement and the nearness of the facts related to the Passion. After this event, in the account of His burial and resurrection the coincidences are few. In quotations from the Old Testament, the Evangelists, or two of them, sometimes exhibit a verbal agreement, although they differ from the Hebrew and from the LXX. (Matt. iii. 3 = Mar. i. 3 = Lk. iii. 4; Matt. iv. 10 = Lk. iv. 8; Matt. xi. 10 = Mar. i. 2 = Lk. vii. 27, etc.). Except as to twenty-four verses, the Gospel of St. Mark contains no principal facts which are not found in St. Matthew and St. Luke; but he often supplies details omitted by them, and these are often such as would belong to the graphic account of an eye-witness. There are no cases in which St. Matthew and St. Luke exactly harmonize where St. Mark does not also coincide with them. In several places the words of St. Mark have something in common with each of the other narratives, so as to form a connecting link between them, when their words slightly differ. The examples of verbal agreement between St. Mark and St. Luke are not so long or so numerous as those between St. Matthew and St. Luke, and St. Matthew and St. Mark; but as to the arrangement of events, St. Mark and St. Luke frequently coincide where St. Matthew differs from them."

These, and many other facts, developed by a careful study and comparison of the Gospels, are exactly such as might be expected from the circumstances under which they were written. None of them appear to have been composed until at least twenty years after the resurrection of our Lord. During all that time there was constant preaching and recounting of His acts and discourses by many who had been eye-witnesses and hearers of them. It is not at all improbable that notes of this preaching, or of detached portions of it, may have been committed to writing by many Christians and more or less circulated among their brethren. However this may be, when the several writers came to compose their respective Gospels under the Holy Spirit's guidance, their task must have been, as indeed St. Luke plainly shows it was with him, (i. 1-3), to a large extent a work of compilation. St. Matthew executed this as having been himself an eye-witness; St. Mark, as the companion and constant hearer of the discourses of St. Peter, himself foremost among the chosen disciples of Christ; St. Luke, as the careful collator of the many accounts in circulation, and the companion of St. Paul, to whom, perhaps, more than to any other, the significance of the Gospel facts in relation to the salvation of the world was revealed; while St. John, at a later date, and with these Gospels already known to him, wrote especially to supply what others had left unsaid, the power of his own loving memory being quickened by that Spirit which, it had been promised, should "bring all things to their remembrance." At the same time it must not be forgotten that each wrote in immediate view of the wants of different classes of readers. St. Matthew would portray the promised Messiah to the faithful of the seed of Abraham; St. Mark everywhere exhibits the directness, straight-

forwardness, and practical character which so distinguished the Romans, and so especially adapted his Gospel to their use ; St. Luke seeks rather to satisfy the closer enquiry of the more subtle Greek ; while St. John, remaining long after, to form the connecting link between the Apostolic church and the Christians of another generation who had never known the Lord Jesus in the flesh, would put upon record those utterances of his Master which the Spirit pointed out to him as of the most inestimable value to all ages and people. It is plain that the strict preservation of chronological order is only necessary to the integrity of a narrative when the writer has undertaken to make it so. Nothing is more common in ordinary biographies, or more conducive oftentimes to their excellence, than the grouping together of parts of the subject-matter of a similar character, although not in chronological sequence. It soon becomes evident in the study of the first Gospel that this is the course pursued by St. Matthew. While he naturally observes a certain general chronological arrangement, beginning with the birth and ending with the resurrection of Christ ; he yet, for the most part, groups together the miracles of our Lord, his discourses of a like kind, his parables, etc., preferring to exhibit them in their relations to each other rather than to the circumstances under which they took place. At the same time it is to be remembered that the chronological order is always that which a writer would follow when there was no object to lead him away from it. The sequence of all the Gospel narratives is therefore to be retained when no reason can be shown to the contrary.

St. Luke, in his introduction, has expressly undertaken *καθεξῆς γράψαι*. Does this *καθεξῆς* refer to chronological order ? The word itself admits of almost as great a variety of meaning as its English translation, "in order." Were there nothing to indicate a different sense, it might be natural to understand it as at least including chronological order. The latest advocate of this meaning is Tischendorf, who, in the introduction to his "*Synopsis Evangelica*"¹ (p. xiii, xiv.), is constrained thereby to adopt the order of St. Luke as his chronological basis ; but it is noticeable that he carries this no further than his introduction, and in the body of his work (with two unimportant exceptions) he follows strictly the order of St. John, transposing the parts of St. Luke with the same freedom as other harmonists. The true force of *καθεξῆς* in the preface of St. Luke seems to be that, after diligent enquiry, he has related everything as far as possible in its true and exact connection with the circumstances and conditions under which it occurred. Such a purpose is very manifest throughout his Gospel ; but while it often implies attention to points of time within certain limits, it by no means involves the following out of a general chronological order.

St. John furnishes us with careful notes of time. It is evident that he intended to observe the chronological order, and most harmonists have arranged

¹ *Synopsis Evangelica*, etc., Recensuit Const. Tischendorf. Ed. Altera. emendata. Lipsiæ, 1864.

his Gospel, with very slight variations, in the same order in which it is written. The *bipaschal* theory, indeed, which will be noticed presently, requires the transposition of chap. vi. 1–vii. 1, for which special reasons are given, but otherwise leaves the order undisturbed. This general agreement in the order of St. John has been reached by writers who set out with no such design, but simply undertook to arrange events according to their probable sequence.¹ Such a concurrence of *primâ facie* evidence, with the fruit of study and experience, seems in itself a sufficient reason for following the order of St. John. The chief difficulty in using this Gospel as a basis for a harmony lies in the fact that so few events are common to his narrative and that of the earlier Gospels. Nevertheless, his order having once been adopted, it will be found that certain fixed points of great importance have been established, and that these furnish a clue to the arrangement of much which might not at first seem to be directly connected with them. There will thus appear a further reason for the adoption of the order of St. John, in that by this means the key is furnished to what seems the most probable order of events throughout.

Having, then, adopted the order of St. John, as far as it goes, it will be found that St. Mark fully accords with this, and thus another step can be taken. The intermediate events having been arranged according to what seems the most probable sequence, it will be found, either that there are no deviations from the order of St. Mark, or at most, that they are few and unimportant. This is shown at a glance by the synoptical table of the arrangement of various harmonists, and the evidence would be increased were there room to include a larger number. St. Mark does not especially say that he follows a chronological order; but as he accords with St. John in all the points common to the two, and as the probable order, as determined by many independent writers,¹ is found generally to be that given by St. Mark, it seems safe — especially in the absence of all evidence to the contrary — to take his Gospel for a further basis of the chronological arrangement. The order of St. John, therefore, as more fully carried out by St. Mark, has been adopted in the following pages. It is believed also, that this is the only possible scheme by which any two of the Gospels can be both presented in the same order in which they were written.

There will still remain, on this or any other basis, a portion of the Gospel of St. Luke which is without sufficient notes of time or points of contact with the other Gospels to be positively determined in its chronological relations to them. The difficulty is not one of any inconsistency, but simply of a want of sufficient data. Happily, however, the points which are thus difficult to fix, it is of little importance, except as a matter of interest and curiosity, to have fixed. They are, therefore, simply placed in what seems their most probable position, with full liberty to transpose them within certain limits.

There still remains a difficulty, which may possibly somewhat affect the previous conclusions, in determining the absolute length of our Saviour's public

¹ See, for example, Robinson's Harmony. Introduction to notes, p. 179.

ministry. This turns chiefly on the question as to what feast is intended in John v. 1, which will be discussed presently. There is much difference of opinion on this point. If that feast be a Passover, then our Lord's ministry (according to the chronology here adopted) covered a period of about three years and a half; if it refer to some other feast, then Christ's ministry may be reduced to two and a half years; still further, if in addition to this, the chronological order of St. John be abandoned, and if also the approaching Passover mentioned in vi. 4 be considered identical with the final Passover, it may be still further reduced to a little more than one year. These several schemes are known respectively as the *Quadripaschal*, the *Tripaschal*, and the *Bipaschal*, from the number of Passovers subsequent to our Lord's Baptism involved in each. It is believed that both the weight of evidence and the weight of authority are followed in distinguishing the Passover in John vi. 4 from the final Passover, and in understanding the Feast of v. 1, of still another and earlier Passover, and the order of St. John to be strictly chronological. From these premises must follow the adoption of the longer term, making our Lord's ministry to extend over four Passovers, or about three and a half years. The subject, however, has been so long debated, that it may be well to give very briefly a summary of the evidence.

1. We naturally ask first for the opinions of the early Christian writers, the more particularly because we know that the Harmony and the Diatessaron enlisted the labor of several eminent writers at a very early period. The loss of the greater part of those early works makes the answer at once less easy and less decisive. When we come down to Eusebius, we find him adopting and giving general currency to the *Quadripaschal* scheme; but before his day it is less easy to make out with distinctness what was the prevailing view, or whether indeed the points involved had attracted so much attention as to have been generally decided at all. Many passages may be quoted showing the opinions entertained by different persons; but these opinions differ one from another, and it does not appear how far any of them were based upon a deliberate examination of the quotations involved. When, e.g. we read in the *Recog. S. Clementis* (lib. iv. xxxv. Ed. Cotel. i. p. 547 col. 1), "Unus enim est verus Propheta, cujus nos, duodecim Apostoli, verba prædicamus: Ipse enim est annus Dei acceptus, nos Apostolos habens duodecim menses," we must indeed recognize that this conceit shows the author to have had in his mind probably a single year as the duration of our Lord's ministry; but it does not hence follow that he had bestowed any thought upon the subject, or would have maintained that opinion, had his attention been directed to this particular point. The same thing may be said of the passage in the Clementine Homilies (Hom. 17. xix. Ed. Cotel. I. p. 743), διὰ τὴν ὅλην ἐνιαυτῶν ἐγγρηγορόσιν παραμένων ὁ διδάσκαλος.

Tatian is the earliest writer to whom we can refer for an explicit opinion on the subject, if indeed we can regard the fragments of his Diatessaron which have come down to us as genuine. He divides our Lord's ministry into three years. He gives no detailed notice of the Passovers, but it seems most likely

that he based his arrangement upon the Quadripaschal scheme. Bibl. Max. Vet. Patr. Tom. II. fol. 203–212.

Irenæus, speaking of those who argued from Isa. lxi. 2 (“the acceptable year of the Lord”) that our Lord’s ministry endured but one year, says that they totally mistook the sense of the prophet, and adds, “et erit mentitus Propheta, si anno tantummodo Dominus prædicavit, et de eo dicit” (Lib. II. c. xxxviii. p. 159 ed. Grabe). From this it is evident that Irenæus considered it a settled point that our Lord’s ministry continued more than one year; but beyond this his views do not appear.

Clement of Alexandria, in his *Stromata* (Lib. I. p. 174 Wirceburgi, 1779), adopts both the conclusion and the argument rejected by Irenæus; *καὶ ὅτι ἐνιαυτὸν μόνον ἔδει αὐτὸν κηρύξαι, καὶ τοῦτο γέγραπται οὕτως· Ἐνιαυτὸν δεκτὸν Κυρίου κηρύξαι ἀπέστειλén με, τοῦτο καὶ ὁ προφῆτης εἶπεν καὶ τὸ Εὐαγγέλιον.*

Origen must have adopted the bipaschal theory. In his treatise *De Princip.* lib. iv. 5, having quoted Ps. xlv. 1, as applying to Christ, he adds, *τεκμήριον γὰρ τῆς ἐκχυθείσης χάριτος ἐν χεῖλεσιν αὐτοῦ, τὸ ὀλίγου διαγεγενημένου τοῦ χρόνου τῆς διδασκαλίας αὐτοῦ, ἐνιαυτὸν γάρ πον καὶ μῆνας ὀλίγους ἐδίδαξεν, κ.τ.λ.*

It seems unnecessary to pursue the subject further. It appears that before the time of Eusebius there was a diversity of opinion, and that diversity apparently due to the fact that the question had not been brought forward in such a way as to lead to its careful examination and determination. This was at last undertaken by Eusebius and resulted in the adoption of the Quadripaschal scheme, or that which makes the duration of our Lord’s ministry to have been something more than three years. In this decision, for many centuries, there was a general acquiescence; other theories however, having been proposed, it may be well briefly to examine them.

The Bipaschal theory allows but one Passover between our Lord’s baptism and that at which he was crucified. It gives little time therefore for our Saviour’s teaching to have sunk into the minds of the people, and for their rulers to have wrought themselves up to their infuriated madness against him. Especially does it allow very short opportunity for the disciples to have been with him in the enjoyment of his instructions, since it was some time subsequent to his baptism that they were called. On these general grounds the presumption against it must be considered too strong to be overthrown without clear evidence.

The chief arguments in its support are these: 1st. That on this hypothesis we have the record of our Lord’s attendance on all the great festivals which occurred during his ministry and which every Israelite was by the Mosaic law required to attend at Jerusalem. 2d. From the three earlier Gospels there is no positive evidence of the occurrence of a greater number of Passovers, and “the fourth Gospel being capable of being reduced to the same number, this should be adopted as in fact the concurrent testimony of all.” Such further support as this theory is thought to derive from the opinions of early writers has already been sufficiently considered.

In regard to the first of these arguments, it could only be considered of

weight if our Gospels had far more of the air of complete narratives and less that of *memorabilia* than they actually present. Such festivals as our Lord may have attended in a more private way it would hardly have fallen within their scope to record; and for a considerable period the determination and effort of the Jews to put him to death was a sufficient reason for his non-attendance. Moreover, unless we are prepared to make a great inversion in the order of St. John, we have the certain record of one of the greatest festivals — the approaching Passover of Jno. vi. 4 — which he certainly did not attend. The argument at best, must be looked upon rather as an inference from a supposed fitness of our Lord's conduct and of the Evangelists' record thereof, than as sustained by any evidence properly so called.

Much the same things may be said of the second argument also. The inference from the silence of the three first Evangelists in regard to other Passovers is of a purely negative character, and whatever weight it might be entitled to if alone, cannot stand for a moment against any positive evidence to the contrary. In regard to the Gospel of St. John, this theory certainly derives no support therefrom, and only by a serious exegetical strain can the Passover mentioned as near in vi. 4 be supposed to be the last Passover; while the necessity of disturbing the order of this Gospel should not be admitted without urgent reason. The method of avoiding this by a conjectural emendation of that text is still more objectionable.

On the other hand, if the feast mentioned in Jno. v. 1, is to be understood of a Passover, it is then no longer possible to maintain this theory at all. For so understanding it, as will presently appear, there is strong reason. The Bipaschal theory, then, must be left as one which lacks the support of any direct evidence, is open to serious objections on general grounds, and grave difficulties in the arrangement of St. John; while it may be, and probably is, absolutely excluded by the mention of the Feast in Jno. v. 1.

The Tripaschal theory leaves the order of St. John undisturbed and allows the natural sense of vi. 4, as referring to a Passover close at hand, to stand. The question between this and the Quadripaschal turns upon the interpretation of Jno. v. 1; aside from this, the difficulties commonly alleged against the one are much the same as against the other. It is therefore only necessary to discuss the sense of that passage. It will indeed still remain possible that a Passover may be there understood, and yet the Passover of vi. 4 be taken to be the same as that at which our Lord was crucified; but as there is no one now to advocate this, it cannot be necessary to refute it.

The chief argument against the reference of Jno. v. 1 to the Passover has been drawn from the supposed absence of the article before *ἑορτή*. Since the acquisition of the Codex Sinaiticus however, the weight of authority preponderates in favor of the insertion of the article, as in Tischendorf's text, and this goes far towards determining the question. Yet neither the presence nor the absence of the article can be considered as entirely decisive. "*a* feast of the Jews" undoubtedly *may* refer to the Passover; and "*the* feast of the Jews" may

possibly be understood of any of the three great festivals, although there is, of course, a strong presumption that such an expression, put absolutely, means the greatest of them all, that which was *κατ' ἐξοχὴν* "THE Feast of the Jews."

This could not have been either the Pentecost or the feast of Tabernacles following the first Passover, since they were already both past before our Lord's return from that feast into Galilee (see Jno. iv. 35 and note). This supposition, although formerly advocated, has now no defenders.

The only other interpretation (except that of the Passover) now advocated, is that adopted by Olshausen, Tholuck (mainly because of the supposed absence of the article), Stier, Tischendorf, and others, which understands the expression of the feast of Purim. This festival occurred on the 14th and 15th of Adar, just one month before the Passover. The strongest argument for this view is also the chief objection, both to referring the expression to the Passover, and in general to the Quadripaschal scheme, viz. that in that case our Lord would have absented himself from Jerusalem for eighteen months, inasmuch as he did not attend the Passover of Jno. vi. 4 (on the supposition that this was not the final one), but only the subsequent feast of Tabernacles (viii. 2-10), and thus moreover a whole year would have intervened between Jno. v. 1 and vi. 4. A sufficient reason for our Lord's absence, may be found in the statement in vii. 1 (cf. v. 18), that the Jews sought to kill him. In regard to the abruptness of the transition in point of time, and the interval passed over in silence, it has been well remarked that such transitions are not uncommon with St. John. Thus chap. vi. is concerned with a Passover, chap. vii. with the feast of Tabernacles, six months later; so in x. 22 there is another sudden transition from the latter feast to that of the Dedication.

On the other hand the following considerations are well urged by Robinson against the supposition that the feast of Purim is here intended: (a) That feast, so far from requiring the presence of the Jews at Jerusalem, was kept as a home festival by reading the book of Esther in the Synagogues and "sending portions one to another and gifts to the poor" (Esth. ix. 22; Jos. Ant. ii. 6, 13). (b) It is unlikely that Jesus would have gone to Jerusalem at the feast of Purim — which was not required, nor even usual — and not have gone to the Passover. The reference in support of such a supposition to his presence at the Dedication (Jno. x. 22) is not to the point, since he seems to have gone up in that instance to attend the feast of Tabernacles (Jno. vii. 2-10) and remaining some time in or near Jerusalem, to have been at the Dedication because it happened to occur during his stay. (c) "The infirm man was healed on the Sabbath (v. 9); which Sabbath belonged to the festival, as the whole context shows, v. 1, 2, 10-13. But the Purim was never celebrated on a Sabbath; and when it happened to fall on that day was regularly deferred." Andrews well says (Life of our Lord, p. 176): "It was not one of their divinely appointed feasts, nor was there any legal obligation to keep it. It was not a feast specifically religious, but patriotic; a day, making due allowance for difference in customs and institutions, not unlike the day that commemorates our own national

independence. There were no special rites that made it necessary to go up to Jerusalem, and even those residing in villages where there was no synagogue, were not obliged to go to a village where one was to be found. Why then should Jesus go up from Galilee to be present at this feast?" If the Purim be rejected, the only other tenable interpretation is the Passover. Besides the probability of this from the presence of the article (already mentioned), it seems confirmed by the account in the other three evangelists of the plucking of the "ears of corn" on the Sabbath (Matt. xii. 1; Mar. ii. 23; Lk. vi. 1). This must have occurred soon after some Passover, when the first-fruits had been already offered, but the harvest not yet gathered; and it seems, to say the least, most natural to refer the occurrence to a time just subsequent to the feast in question. It may be added that the phrase in Jno. v. 1, "*and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,*" implies that he went up in consequence of the feast, which must therefore have been one of the three of universal obligation; also, that the Passover having been spoken of just before as *the feast* (iv. 45, twice), if any other feast had been here intended, it would have been specified; and further, that only the Passover is spoken of in the Gospels as *the feast* (Matt. xxvi. 5; xxvii. 15; Mar. xv. 6; Lk. ii. 42; xxiii. 17). Too much stress, however, ought not to be laid upon the last point, as in every instance the context sufficiently shows what feast is meant. See an excellent note in Pusey on Daniel, Lect. iv. note 7, p. 175.

On the whole, therefore, it seems reasonable to follow the opinion of Irenæus (adv. Hær. 2, 39), — expressly bringing this text to bear on the question of the length of our Lord's ministry, — of Eusebius, Theodoret, and others among the ancients, and of Luther, Scaliger, Grotius, Lightfoot, Le Clerc, Hengstenberg, Robinson, and many more, that the feast here intended is the Passover, the second which had occurred since our Lord entered upon his public ministry.

A third Passover is expressly named in Jno. vi. 4. This renders the bipaschal theory untenable, and it is therefore no longer of consequence to discuss whether it may not be possible to make this identical with the final Passover. Such an hypothesis is, at best, strained; and there is no longer any sufficient reason for it, when a third Passover has once been admitted. It follows, therefore, that the Passover of the crucifixion was the fourth, and thus that our Saviour's ministry covered a period of something more than three years.

With this outline of the argument, it seems unnecessary to enlarge upon the many minor reasons which might be urged in favor of this view, or to spend time in answering all the unimportant difficulties that have been suggested by the ingenuity of interpreters.

But although this point be satisfactorily settled, and with it the general outline of the harmony be determined; yet it is not to be supposed that a perfect chronological arrangement in all details is attainable with the data in our possession. Everything which bears any note of time may be put in its proper place; but there will yet remain passages which, being without such note, cannot be assigned with certainty to their true chronological place. Such passages are placed in the following pages where they seem most probably to

belong, but yet no disturbance would be occasioned, could evidence be presented that they ought to be transposed.

A harmony must present to the eye certain discrepancies between the Evangelists, without which it would be impossible to consider them as independent witnesses to the truth of the Evangelic story. It will be one aim of the brief notes at the foot of the page to show, as far as their limits allow, that these discrepancies are superficial only. They are enough to show the independence of each, that they looked upon the events from somewhat different points of view, and wrote with different classes of readers immediately in their minds; but on the other hand, they show a substantial unity, and that each single Gospel, in a truly wonderful way, supplements all the others. It often happens that one expresses distinctly some fact or teaching which, when expressed, may be seen to have been present to the thoughts, although passed over in the explicit narrative, of the others; and each often furnishes the clew by which to understand what might otherwise have been obscure in the expression of another.

The uses of a Harmony in connection with the evidences of Christianity are thus apparent; but still greater is its value in bringing together, for examination and comparison, all the accounts of the words and acts of Him on whom alone depend our peace with God on earth and our hope of eternal salvation in heaven.

As an Appendix to this General Introduction the following extract is given from a manuscript of the late Rt. Rev. Geo. Burgess, D.D., which unfortunately remains still unpublished.

"It is affirmed by several writers of the fourth century that certain Christians actually laid the first three Gospels before St. John, and desired him to add whatever might make them more complete; and that he did thereupon attest their truth, sanction their authority, and undertake his own Gospel. External testimony to such a fact seems unimportant; since he could not but confirm those other books if he did not denounce them, and since the very character of his own Gospel is so decisive. It is essentially and evidently a sequel to the others; and had they never existed, it could never have been written in its present form and with its present contents. For it contains very little of the information which would be expected in an original and independent account of the life of Jesus. It relates nothing of His birth, His childhood, His temptation; only six of His miracles; contains not one of His narrative parables; no list of His Apostles, and no record of His sacramental supper, or of His ascension. It does contain, almost throughout, exactly that which the other Evangelists omitted. Matthew and Mark have substantially one and the same succession of facts and discourses, except as the more rapid narration of Mark studies abridgement. The materials from which the Gospel of St. Luke is constructed embrace almost all which were introduced by Matthew and Mark, but with manifold additions, which enhance its completeness; but the Gospel of St. John, except in the history of the baptism of our Lord, of the miracles of the five thousand, of the walking upon the sea, of the anointing at Bethany, of the final

entry into Jerusalem, and of some of the events belonging to the betrayal, crucifixion, and resurrection, studiously avoids whatever had been told before. Even when it relates something in common with the other three, it introduces some sayings preserved by him alone. His account of the crucifixion and resurrection, with the appearances which followed, is the personal narration of an eye-witness, who singles out from his own recollections what was before passed by. Everywhere the reader is supposed to be acquainted with the previous Gospels. Jesus of Nazareth is named without any mention of his abode at Nazareth; and Andrew is introduced as calling Him "Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph," as if the whole of the first two chapters of Matthew or of Luke were in fresh remembrance. When St. Luke leaves behind the childhood of our Saviour, we see His mother keeping His sayings in her heart. When St. John opens the next page of the history, after the lapse of eighteen unrecorded years, she appears with the very same consciousness, anticipating a miracle at the marriage-feast at Cana. Of John the Baptist he writes, "for John was not yet cast into prison"; and yet he alone among the Evangelists does not relate the imprisonment itself, or the death of the Baptist. He mentions the objection of some of the Jews that Christ should come out of Bethlehem, without pausing to say that Bethlehem was really His birthplace, as all readers knew from Luke and Matthew. When he mentions Bethany, it is as "the town of Mary and her sister Martha"; but he has not before told us who they were. The Gospel of St. Luke had told us; and in a few words had sketched the same striking difference in their beautiful characters which is soon expanded in the larger narration of the resurrection of Lazarus. In St. Luke, Martha is encumbered about much serving, while Mary sits at the feet of Jesus, and listens to his words. In St. John, Martha still serves at the supper; and Mary anoints the feet of Jesus, and wipes them with her hair. It seems as if John had taken up, while the ink was still fresh, the pen which Luke had dropped. When our Saviour was betrayed, one of those who were with Him in the garden, having a sword, smote with it a servant of the high-priest and cut off his ear. So much is related by Matthew, who subjoins also the command of Jesus to the disciple to put up his weapon; the warning that those who took the sword should perish with the sword; the intimation that legions of angels waited but for his summons; and the question how, if he called them to his aid, the Scriptures could be fulfilled. The account of Matthew is abbreviated, as usual, by Mark, who simply states the infliction of the wound on a servant of the high-priest by one of them that stood by; and adds no more. Luke, while he repeats as little as was possible of the account of his predecessors, introduces the facts that two swords had been produced in mistaken reply to an expression of our Lord; that, under the same mistake, they who were about him now said, "Lord shall we smite with the sword?" that it was the right ear which was wounded; and that Jesus, with the words "Suffer ye thus far," touched and healed the wound. The names of the assailant and the assailed were till now suppressed; a circumstance not in itself wonderful, when it is considered how few names are inserted at all in the Gos-

pels ; but somewhat surprising when these are given at last by the fourth Evangelist. Whatever the reason was for the omission, it had ceased when the aged John reviewed the history, after all the other actors and witnesses were in the grave. He recorded that the name of the servant was Malchus, and that Peter struck the blow. St. Matthew proceeds to relate that those who had seized Jesus led Him away to the house of Caiaphas the high-priest ; and St. Mark and St. Luke add nothing beside. St. John interposes the fact that He was first brought before Annas, the father-in-law of Caiaphas ; thus the order of the transactions is rearranged and completed. Immediately after, he illustrates, from his personal recollections, the thrice repeated and now thrice told denial of Peter. It was John who had opened the way for his entrance through his own acquaintance with the high-priest ; for, having thus entered with Jesus, he went back and desired the portress to admit his companion. It was this very portress, he says, who first questioned Peter, and called out his first denial. The second is attributed also by Matthew and Mark to the suggestions of a maid, who drew the eyes of the bystanders upon him ; while Luke, not an eye-witness, takes no notice of this maid, but only of the first, a figure prominent in all the four narratives, but identified by John only as the damsel who kept the door. At the second denial, John, like Luke, disregards the second maid, but only, as Mark had done before, shows us the picture of Peter warming himself by the fire, while his soul trembles before the suspicious questions and looks of men or women. At the third denial, the other Evangelists all represent the bystanders as insisting that Peter was a Galilean, betrayed by his very accent. But John, leaving this aside, singles out the kinsman of Malchus, who had noted the face of Peter in the garden, but perhaps in the confusion and darkness had failed to observe that it was he who drew the sword, else his arraignment of Peter might have been more decisive. The narrative of John still supplies what the others had left untold, and gleans where they have reaped ; but the grain is not the less golden. The first two of the Evangelists record one cry of our Lord upon the cross ; the "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani" ! The third, omitting this, relates three others : the prayer, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do" ; the promise to the penitent thief, "Verily I say unto thee, to-day shalt thou be with me in Paradise" ; and the surrender of life, "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit." St. John had stood at the foot of the cross, and there supported the mother of the Lord in her anguish. He repeats the words which made him from that day a son unto her, and she to him a mother. He brings to our ears the accent of utmost distress, "I thirst," and the cry of solemn triumph, "It is finished." But how could he have omitted the still more affecting and still weightier words recorded by St. Luke, unless because he knew that they had been thus recorded already ? So too, after the resurrection, he relates only events or circumstances which the three had left untold, and to which he gives all the freshness of his glowing memory. He is there once more at the dawn of day, outrunning the eager but older Peter, and yet pausing at the entrance of the sepulchre ; and in this narrative we have the expansion of

the merest mention by St. Luke of a visit of Peter. From such a mere mention by the other three Evangelists of Mary Magdalene as one of the women, and indeed the first, who saw the Lord, is developed by St. John the full story of that rapturous interview. So the account given by St. Luke of the appearance of our Lord to the eleven in the evening of that day, is filled out by St. John through the introduction of the renewal of their commission, while the Saviour breathed upon them and bade them receive the Holy Ghost; and by the details of the absence and incredulity of Thomas, and of the appearance on the succeeding Sunday, when that incredulity ended. Throughout he perfects the story; and in more places than one, adds the full force of his personal asseveration, "He that saw it ~~bear~~ record." If his Gospel be, as it certainly is, a sequel which presupposes and completes the other three, it must also reaffirm them with all the weight which belonged to the last of the Apostles. "There were many other things which Jesus did, which, if every one of them should be written, the world itself could not contain the books that should be written." It seems like an attestation of the books which had been written already, and to which his own was immediately appended.

"But certainly the Gospel of St. John would never have been what it is, had not the Gospel of St. Luke existed before. The later yields to the earlier the support of its own authority and of its author. At the end of the first century, when St. John died, the Gospel of St. Luke had all the sanction and the certainty which could attend a record universally received as sacred. It was read by the Christian churches in their assemblies; it bore the name of an associate of St. Paul, who had possessed every opportunity for gathering up the facts, and every needful gift of the Spirit for judging, discriminating, and recording them as the counsel of God; and it has the seal of the patriarchal John, the only one who remained of those whom the Lord had chosen to be his companions, heralds, and witnesses."

Subjoined is a List of the principal Harmonies hitherto published. For a more complete account the student is referred to Fabricius, *Biblioth. Gr.*, ed. Harles, T. iv. p. 880 sq., and Hase, *Das Leben Jesu*, ed. 4, 1854, pp. 21-26.

TATIAN, Syrus. His work, written about A.D., 170, and entitled τὸ διὰ τεσσάρων has perished, and what purports to be the Latin version of it is not considered genuine. See Fabricius, *Cod. Apocr. N. T. I.* p. 377; Semisch, *Tatiani Diatesseron* Vratisl. 1856.

THEOPHILUS, of Antioch, appears from the testimony of St. Jerome (ep. 151 ad Algas. quæst. 5) to have also, about the same time, composed a harmony, of which nothing more is now known.

AMMONIUS, Alexandrinus, in the former half of the third century, also prepared a work called Ἀρμονία which has itself also perished; but having been

made by Eusebius of Cæsarea the basis of his *canones*, and these having been from the fourth century attached to nearly all the Greek and Latin MSS., it has become of considerable historical importance.

ST. AUGUSTINE in his four books "*de consensu Evangelistarum*" has really occupied himself chiefly with the formation of a harmony; and

ST. EPIPHANIUS has much matter relating to the chronological order of the Evangelic narrative.

VICTOR (of Capua, cir. A.D. 550), under the title "*Consonantia Evangeliorum*," prepared in Latin a harmony from the Greek of an unknown author. Victor himself attributed it to Tatian, others assign it to Ammonius. Ed. J. A. Schmeller, Vienna, 1841.

HESYCHIUS: *εὐαγγελικὴ συμφωνία*. Fragments are preserved in Cotelierius, Eccl. Gr. monument. T. III.

JO. GERSON: *concordantia Evv. seu monotessaron*. Colon. cir. 1471; also to be found in his works, Colon, 1483, Amst. 1706.

AND. OSIANDER, *Harm. Evang.* lib. iv. Gr. et Lat. fol. Basil, 1537, and often.

CORN. JANSEN, *Concord. Evang.* fol. Lovan, 1549 etc. Mechl. 1825. 8vo. 2 Tom.

R. STEPHANUS, *Harm. Evang.* fol. Par. 1553.

J. CALVINUS, *Harm. ex tribus Evang. composita, adjuncto seorsum Joanne*, fol. Gen. 1553, etc.

CAR. MOLINÆUS. (du Moulin), *Collatio et unio quatuor Evang.* etc. 4to. Par. 1565.

P. CRELL, *Monotessaron evang. hist.*, Germ. et Lat. Vitemb. 1566.

CODOMANUS, *Harm. evang.* Norimb. 1568.

M. CHEMNITII, *Harm. quatuor Evang.*, quam P. Lyserus et J. Gerhardus, is continuavit, hic perfecit. fol. Hamb. 1704. Tom. III. (The first volume by Chemnitz was edited by Lyserus at Frankfort, 1593).

G. CALIXTI, *Quatuor Evang. script. Concordia*. Halberst. 1642. (Published from the author's teachings without his consent.).

T. CARTWRIGHT, *Harm. Evang.* 4to. Amst. 1627, 1647.

J. LIGHTFOOT, *Harm., Ordo, et Chronicon N. T.* London 1644. Ultraj. 1699. Also in English, London, 1655. In a later ed. of his works by Pitman 8vo. Vol. III. Lond. 1822.

B. LAMY, *Harm. sive Concordia quat. Evang.* 12mo. Par. 1689. Comment. in *Harm.* (cum apparatu chronol. et geogr.) 4to. Par. 1699, Tom. II.

J. CLERICUS (Le Clerc), *Harm. Evang.*, etc. Amst. 1699. Lugd. Batav. 1700.

TOINARD, *Evang. Harm. Gr. et Lat.*, Par. 1707. *Harm. ou Concorde evang.* etc. suivant la methode et avec les notes de feu M. Toinard. Par. 1716.

F. BURMANN, de *Harm.*, ofte Overeenstemminge der vier h. Evang. 4to. Amst. 1712, 1739.

J. R. RUS, *Harm. Evang.* etc. Jena. 1727–30, 3 Tom. in 4 Vol.

J. A. BENGEL, *Richtige Harm. der vier Evangelisten*. Tüb. 8vo. 1736, etc.

J. MACKNIGHT, *Harm. of the four Gospels* etc. London, 1756, and often.

J. PRIESTLEY, *Harm. of the Evang.* in English, 4to. London, 1777.

W. NEWCOME, *Harm. of the Gospels in Gr.*, in which the original text is disposed after Le Clerc's general manner. fol. Dubl. 1778. Reprinted with alterations by Robinson 8vo. Andover, 1814, and again Andover and London, 1834.

J. J. GRIESBACH, *Synopsis Evang. Matt., Marci, et Lucæ, etc.* 8vo. Halæ. 1776, etc.

SIMANOVICS, *Evang. Chr. συγγραμμα. c. iv. Evv. concord.* Vindob. 1792.

J. WHITE, *Diatessaron, etc.* 8vo. Oxon. 1800. (A brief Harmony is subjoined).

H. PLANCK, *Entwurf einer neuen synopt. Zusammenstellung der drey ersten Evang.* Götting. 1809.

J. CHAMBERS, *an Harmony of the Four Gospels, etc.* Retford, 1813.

DE WETTE ET LÜCKE, *Synopsis Evang. Matt., Marci, et Lucæ, cum parallelis Joannis pericopis.* 4to. Berol. 1818, 1842.

G. C. MATTHÆI, *Synopse der vier Evangelien, etc.* Göttingen, 1826.

M. ROEDIGER, *Synop. Evang. Matt., Marci, et Lucæ, cum Joann. pericopis parallelis,* 8vo. Halæ, 1829, 1839.

H. N. CLAUSEN, *Quatuor Evang. tabulæ synopt. etc.* Havniæ, 1829. Also *Fortolknng af de tre første Evangelier* Kjöbenhavn. 1848.

G. TOWNSEND, *The N. T. arranged in chronological and historical order, etc.* 8vo. London, 1825; Ed. by T. W. Coit, D.D. Boston, 1837.

R. CHAPMAN, *Gr. Harm. of the Gospels, in which the arrangements of Newcome, Townsend, and Greswell are incorporated.* London, 1836.

LAMT CARPENTER, *an Apostolical Harmony of the Gospels,* 2d ed., London and Boston, 1838.

V. REICHEL, *Quatuor sacr. Evang. in pericopas harm. chronol. ordinatas dispartita, etc.* Prag. 1840.

J. G. SOMMER, *Synopt. tafeln für d. Kritik u. Exegese der drei ersten Evv.* Bonn. 1842.

J. GEHRINGER, *Synopt. Zusammenstellung des Gr. Textes der vier Evangelien.* Tübing. 1842.

S. F. JARVIS, *a New Harmony of the Gospels.* This is the conclusion of the author's *Introd. to the Hist. of the Church*, p. 564 sq. New York, 1845.

JOS. H. FRIEDLIEB, *quat. Evv. sacra Matt., Marci, Lucæ, Jno., in harmoniam redacta etc.* Vratisl. 1847.

KRAFFT, *Chronologie und Harm. der vier Evang. etc.* Erlangen, 1848. .

E. ROBINSON, *Harm. of the Four Gospels in Gr.* Boston, 1845. Revised ed. 1851, and often. Same also in English.

K. WIESELER, *Chronologische Synop. der vier Evang. etc.* Hamburg, 1843.

ANGER, *Synopsis Evang. Matt., Marci, Lucæ cum locis qui supersunt parallelis litterarum et traditionum evang. Irenæo antiquiorum. etc.* Lipsiæ, 1852.

W. STROUD (M.D.), *a new Gr. Harm. of the Four Gospels, comprising a Synopsis and a Diatessaron.* London, Bagster and Sons, 1853.

E. GRESWELL, *Harm. etc.* Oxon. 1856 (5th ed.).

CHRIST. LEX, *Die Evangelienharmonie, etc.* Aus den vier Evv. in der Luth. Uebersetzung, etc. Wiesbaden, 1855.

JAC. LICHTENSTEIN, *Lebensgeschichte des H. Jesu Christi in chronologischer Uebersicht*. Erlangen, 1856.

M. H. SCHULZE, *Evangelientafel als eine übersichtliche Darstellung der synop. Evv. etc.* Leipzig, 1861.

CONST. TISCHENDORF, *Synopsis Evangelica, etc. ed. altera emendata*. Lipsiæ. 1864.

W. THOMSON (Archbp. of York), *Table of the Harm. of the Four Gospels in W. Smith's Dict. of the Bible. vol. II p. 720.* London 1863; Amer. ed. by H. B. Hackett, D.D. and E. Abbot, A.M. New York, 1867.

A large amount of additional literature on the subject is necessarily passed over.

On the following pages is presented a synoptical view of the various arrangements adopted by several harmonists. The table might of course be indefinitely extended; but it is believed that this selection will sufficiently embrace the results of latest study and criticism. The order observed by each author is strictly preserved, but no attention is paid to their subdivisions of the subject-matter into sections. A concurrence of them all is marked by underlining the type. The Harmonists selected are: GRESWELL, as the most common authority at present in England; STROUD (a London physician who spent thirty years in working out his scheme), as the independent and conscientious work of a layman little influenced by the labors of others, and free from any theological bias; ROBINSON, an eminent scholar, and hitherto the almost universal authority in America; Archbishop THOMSON, in the article *Gospels* in Smith's Dictionary of the Bible,* as giving the latest results of study in England; TISCHENDORF, the latest, best, and most generally adopted authority in Germany; while in the last column the arrangement of the present Harmony is given for the purpose of comparison.

The eye will at once catch the points upon which all are agreed; and such points, thus concurred in by scholars of widely different connections and views, may be considered as well settled. At the same time it will readily be seen what is the balance of opinion in regard to other passages; while in regard to a very few — after making allowance for differences occasioned by different theories in relation to the length of our Lord's ministry — it will be observed that the variations are so great as to show that the data are insufficient for a positive conclusion.

* His duplicate entries of passages in Italic type are in several instances omitted in the following Table.

A TABULAR VIEW OF THE ARRANGEMENTS ADOPTED

THE LAST COLUMN CONTAINS THE ARRANGE-

GRESWELL.				STROUD.				ROBINSON.			
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
		1: 1-4				(omit)				1: 1-4	
		1: 5-55				1: 5-55				1: 5-55	
1: 18-25		1: 56				1: 56-80				1: 56-80	
		1: 57-80		1: 18-25				1: 18-25			
		2: 1-20				2: 1-7				2: 1-7	
1: 25		2: 21									
1: 1-17		3: 23-38				2: 8-21				2: 8-21	
		2: 22-38				2: 22-39				2: 22-38	
2: 1-18				2: 1-18				2: 1-18			
2: 19-23		2: 39		2: 19-23				2: 19-23		2: 39, 40	
		2: 40-52				2: 40-52				2: 41-52	
			1: 1-18					1: 1-17		3: 23-38	
3: 1-12	1: 1-8	3: 1-18		3: 1-12	1: 1-8	3: 1-18		3: 1-12	1: 1-8	3: 1-18	
		3: 19, 20				3: 19, 20					
3: 13-17	1: 9-11	3: 21-23		3: 13-17	1: 9-11	3: 21, 22		3: 13-17	1: 9-11	3: 21-23	
4: 1-11	1: 12, 13	4: 1-13		4: 1-11	1: 12, 13	4: 1-13		4: 1-11	1: 12, 13	4: 1-13	
				1: 1-17		3: 23-38					
			1: 19-34			1: 1-18					1: 1-18
			1: 35-			1: 19-34					1: 19-34
			3: 36			1: 35-					1: 35-
						3: 36					3: 36
			4: 4-42				4: 4-42				
			4: 43-45				4: 43-45				
			4: 46-54				4: 46-54				4: 46-54
			5: 1-47				5: 1-47				
				4: 12	1: 14	4: 14					
				4: 17	1: 14, 15	4: 14, 15					
						4: 16-30					
4: 12-16	1: 14	4: 31		4: 13-16		4: 31		4: 13-16		4: 16-30	
4: 17	1: 14, 15									4: 31	

BY SEVERAL OF THE MORE RECENT HARMONISTS.

MENT ADOPTED IN THE FOLLOWING PAGES.

THOMSON.				TISCHENDORF.							
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
			1: 1-14				1: 1-18				1: 1-18
		1: 1-4				1: 1-4				1: 1-4	
		1: 5-55		1: 1-17		3: 23-38				1: 5-55	
		1: 56-80				1: 5-55				1: 56-80	
1: 18-25		2: 1-7		1: 18-25		1: 56-80		1: 18-24		1: 56-80	
						2: 1-7		1: 25		2: 1-7	
1: 1-17		3: 23-38				2: 8-21		1: 1-17		3: 23-38	
		2: 8-21				2: 22-38				2: 8-21	
		2: 22-38								2: 22-38	
2: 1-18				2: 1-18				2: 1-18			
2: 19-23		2: 39		2: 19-23		2: 39, 40		2: 19-23		2: 39, 40	
		2: 40-52				2: 41-52				2: 41-52	
3: 1-12	1: 1-8	3: 1-18	1: 15-31	3: 1-12	1: 1-8	3: 1-18		3: 1-12	1: 1-8	3: 1-18	
3: 13-17	1: 9-11	3: 21, 22	1: 32-34	3: 13-17	1: 9-11	3: 21, 22		3: 13-17	1: 9-11	3: 21-23	
4: 1-11	1: 12, 13	4: 1-13		4: 1-11	1: 12, 13	4: 1-13		4: 1-11	1: 12, 13	4: 1-13	
			1: 35-				1: 19-34				1: 19-34
			3: 36				1: 35-				1: 35-
			4: 1-42				3: 36				3: 36
14: 3	6: 17	3: 19, 20	3: 24	14: 3-5	6: 17-20	3: 19, 20		14: 3-5	6: 17-20	3: 19, 20	
				4: 12	1: 14	4: 14	4: 1-3	4: 12	1: 14	4: 14	4: 1-3
							4: 4-42				4: 4-42
4: 12	1: 14, 15	4: 14, 15	4: 43-45					4: 17	1: 14-15	4: 14, 15	4: 43-45
		4: 16-30									
			4: 46-54				4: 43-45				
							4: 46-54				4: 46-54
							5: 1-47				
				4: (12) 17	1: 14, 15	4: (14) 15					
						4: 16-30				4: 16-30	
				4: 13-16		4: 31		4: 13-16		4: 31	

TABULAR VIEW OF THE ARRANGEMENT ADOPTED

GRESWELL.				STROUD.				ROBINSON.			
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
4:18-22	1:16-20			4:18-22	1:16-20			4:18-22	1:16-20	5:1-11	
	1:21-28	4:31-37			1:21-28	4:31-37			1:21-28	4:31-37	
8:14-17	1:29-34	4:38-41		8:14-17	1:29-34	4:38-41		8:14-17	1:29-34	4:38-41	
4:23	1:35-39	4:42-44		4:23	1:35-39	4:42-44		4:23	1:35-39	4:42-44	
4:24, 25								4:24-25			
5:8:1		5:1-11				5:1-11					
8:2-4	1:40-45	5:12-16		8:2-4	1:40-45	5:12-16		8:2-4	1:40-45	5:12-16	
9:2-8	2:1-12	5:17-26		9:2-8	2:1-12	5:17-26		9:2-8	2:1-12	5:17-26	
9:9	2:13, 14	5:27, 28		9:9	2:13, 14	5:27, 28		9:9	2:13, 14	5:27, 28	
	2:15-22	5:29-39		9:10-17	2:15-22	5:29-39					
12:1-14	2:23-3:6	6:1-11	5:1-47	12:1-14	2:23-3:6	6:1-11		12:1-14	2:23-3:6	6:1-11	5:1-47
12:15-21	3:7-12			12:15-21	3:7-12			12:15-21	3:7-12		
10:2-4	3:13-19	6:12-16		4:24, 25	3:13-19	6:12-16		10:2-4	3:13-19	6:12-16	
		6:17-19		5:1		6:17-19				6:17-19	
		6:20-49		5:1-7:29 *		6:20-49		5:1-7:29 *		6:20-49	
8:5-13		7:1-10		8:1				8:1			
				8:5-13		7:1-10		8:5-13		7:1-10	
				3:19-21							
				12:22-37	3:22-30	11:14-23					
				12:43-50	3:31-35	11:24-28					
				12:38-42		11:29-54					
		7:11-17				7:11-17				7:11-17	
11:2-19		7:18-35		11:2-19		7:18-35		11:2-19		7:18-35	
11:20-30				11:20-30				11:20-30			
		7:36-50				7:36-50				7:36-50	
	3:19	8:1-3				8:1-3				8:1-3	
12:22-37	3:20-30							12:22-37	3:20-30	11:14, 15, 17-23	
12:38-45								12:38-45		11:16, 24-26, 29-36	
12:46-50	3:31-35							12:46-50	3:31-35	11:27, 28, 8:19-21	
										11:37-13:9	

* For the sake of brevity the whole of the Sermon on the Mount is here indicated; in this Harmony a

THOMSON.				TISCHENDORF.							
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
4:13-22	1:16-20	5:1-11		4:18-22	1:16-20	5:1-11		4:18-22	1:16-20	5:1-11	
	1:21-28	4:31-37			1:21-28	4:31-37			1:21-28	4:31-37	
8:14-17	1:29-34	4:38-41		8:14-17	1:29-34	4:38-41		8:14-17	1:29-34	4:38-41	
4:23	1:35-39	4:42-44		4:23	1:35-39	4:42-44		4:23	1:35-39	4:42-44	
4:24-25											
8:1				8:1							
8:2-4	1:40-45	5:12-16		8:2-4	1:40-45	5:12-16		8:2-4	1:40-45	5:12-16	
8:18-34	4:35-5:20	8:22-30									
9:1				9:1				9:1			
9:2-8	2:1-12	5:17-26		9:2-8	2:1-12	5:17-26		9:2-8	2:1-12	5:17-26	
9:9	2:13-14	5:27-28		9:9	2:13,14	5:27,28		9:9	2:13,14	5:27,28	
9:10-17	2:15-22	5:29-39		9:10-17	2:15-22	5:29-39		9:10-17	2:15-22	5:29-39	
12:1-14	2:23-3:6	6:1-11	5:1-47	12:1-14	2:23-3:6	6:1-11		12:1-14	2:23-3:6	6:1-11	5:1-47
12:15-21	3:7-12			12:15-21				12:15-21	3:7-12	6:17-19	
10:2-4	3:13-19	6:12-16		10:2-4	3:13-19	6:12-16		10:2-4	3:13-19	6:12-16	
		6:17-19		4:24,25	3:7-12	6:17-19					
5:1-7:29 *		6:20-49		5:1-7:29	(4:24)	6:20-49, (11:2-4, 9-13, 34-36, 22-31, 33, 34, 58, 59, 13:24-27, 14:34, 35, 16:13, 17, 18)		5:1-7:29 *		6:20-49	
										16:17	
8:5-13		7:1-10		(8:1)				8:1			
				8:5-13		7:1-10		8:5-13		7:1-10	
		7:11-17				7:11-17				7:11-17	
11:2-19		7:18-35		11:2-19		7:18-35		11:2-19		7:18-35	
11:20-30										16:16	
		7:36-50				7:36-50				7:36-50	
		8:1-3				8:1-3				8:1-3	
				12:22-37	3:20-30	11:17-23, 6:43-45		12:22-37	3:20-30	11:14-23, 12:10	
								12:38-45		11:24-36	
								6:22,23			
				12:46-50	3:31-35	8:19-21		12:46-50	3:31-35	8:19-21	

9:43/56

few passages are transferred to the parallel places in St. Luke; they are, v. 24, 25; vi. 22-34; vii. 7-11.

GRESWELL.				STROUD.				ROBINSON.			
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
13:1-9	4:1-9	8:4-8		13:1-9	4:1-9	8:4-8		13:1-9	4:1-9	8:4-8	
13:10-17				13:10-23	4:10-25	8:9-18		13:10-23	4:10-25	8:9-18	
13:24-35	4:26-34			13:24-35	4:26-34			13:24-35	4:26-34		
13:36, 18-23	4:10-25	8:9-18									
13:36-52		8:19-21		13:36-52		8:19-21		13:36-52			
13:53, 8:18	4:35	8:22		8:18	4:35	8:22		8:18	4:35	8:22	
8:19-34	4:36-5:20	8:23-39		8:19-34	4:36-5:20	8:23-39		8:19-34	4:36-5:20	8:23-39	
9:1	5:21	8:40		9:1	5:21	8:40		9:1	5:21	8:40	
9:10-17				9:18-26	5:22-43	8:41-56		9:10-17	2:15-22	5:29-39	
9:18-26	5:22-43	8:41-56		9:27-34				9:18-26	5:22-43	8:41-56	
9:27-34				13:54-58	6:1-6			9:27-34			
13:54-58	6:1-6			9:35-38	6:6			13:54-58	6:1-6		
9:35-38	6:6			10:1	6:7	9:1		9:35-38	6:6		
10:1	6:7	9:1		10:2-4				10:1	6:7	9:1	
10:5-42, 11:1	6:8-13	9:2-6		10:5-42, 11:1	6:8-13	9:2-6		10:5-42, 11:1	6:8-13	9:2-6	
14:1-2	6:14-16	9:7-9		14:1, 2	6:14-16	9:7-9		14:1-2	6:14-16	9:7-9	
14:3-5	6:17-20			14:3-5	6:17-20						
14:6-12	6:21-29			14:6-12	6:21-29			14:6-12	6:21-29		
14:13-21	6:30-44	9:10-17	6:1-14	14:13-21	6:30-44	9:10-17	6:1-14	14:13-21	6:30-44	9:10-17	6:1-14
14:22-33	6:45-52		6:15-21	14:22-33	6:45-52		6:15-21	14:22-33	6:45-52		6:15-21
14:31-36	6:53-56		6:22-24	14:34-36	6:53-56			14:34-36	6:53-56		
			6:25-65								6:22-65
			6:66-7:1								6:66-7:1
15:1-31	7:1-37			15:1-31	7:1-37			15:1-31	7:1-37		
15:32-38	8:1-9			15:32-38	8:1-9			15:32-38	8:1-9		
15:39-16:12	8:10-21			15:39-16:12	8:10-21			15:39-16:12	8:10-21		
	8:22-36				8:22-36				8:22-36		
16:13-28	8:27-9:1	9:18-27		16:13-28	8:27-38	9:18-27		16:13-28	8:27-9:1	9:18-27	
17:1-27	9:2-33	9:28-45	7:1	17:1-27	9:2-33	9:28-45		17:1-27	9:2-33	9:28-45	
	9:33-37	9:46-48		18:1-5	9:33-37	9:46-48		18:1-5	9:33-37	9:46-48	

THOMSON.				TISCHENDORF.							
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
13:1-9	4:1-9	8:4-8		13:1-9	4:1-9	8:4-8		13:1-9	4:1-9	8:4-8	
13:10-23	4:10-25	8:9-18		13:10-23	4:10-25	8:9-18 (6:38)		13:1-15, 18-23	4:10-25	8:9-18	
13:24-35	4:26-34	13:18-21		13:24-35	4:26-34	13:18-21		13:24-35	4:26-34	13:18-21	
13:36-52				13:36-52				13:36-52			
12:46-50	3:31-35	8:19-21		8:18	4:35	8:22		8:18	4:35	8:22	
				8:23-34	4:36- 5:20	8:23-39		8:23-34	4:36- 5:20	8:23-39	
					5:21	8:40			5:21	8:40	
				9:18-26	5:22-43	8:41-56		9:18-26	5:22-43	8:41-56	
13:53-58	6:1-6			13:53-58	6:1-6			9:27-34			
9:35-38, 11:1	6:6			9:35-38	6:6			13:53-58	6:1-6		
10:1	6:7	9:1		10:1	6:7	9:1		9:35-38	6:6		
10:2-4								10:1	6:7	9:1	
10:5-42	6:8-13	9:2-6		10:5-42, 11:1	6:8-13, 9:41, 13:9-12	9:2-6 (10:3, 5, 6:12, 16, 12:2-9, 11, 12, 51-53, 14:26-27, 17: 33, 21:12-17)		10:5-16	6:8-13	9:2-6	
								11:1			
14:1-2	6:14-16	9:7-9						14:1-2	6:14-16	9:7-9	
14:3-5	6:17-20			14:6-12	6:21-29			14:6-12	6:21-29		
14:6-12	6:21-29			14:1, 2	6:14-16	9:7-9		14:13-21	6:30-44	9:10-17	6:1-14
14:13-21	6:30-44	9:10-17	6:1-14	14:13-21	6:30-44	9:10-17	6:1-14	14:22-33	6:45-52		6:15-21
14:22-33	6:45-52		6:15-21	14:22-33	6:45-52		6:15-21	14:24-36	6:53-56		6:22-45
14:34-36	6:53-56		6:22-45	14:34-36	6:53-56		6:22-45				6:66-7:1
15:1-31	7:1-37			15:1-31	7:1-37			15:1-31	7:1-37		
15:32-38	8:1-9			15:32-38	8:1-9			15:32-38	8:1-9		
15:39- 16:12	8:10-21			15:39- 16:12	8:10-21			15:39- 16:12	8:10-21		
	8:22- 36				8:22- 36				8:22- 36		
16:13-28	8:27-9:1	9:18-27		16:13-28	8:27-9:1	9:18-27		16:13-28	8:27-9:1	9:18-27	
			6:66-71				6:66-71				
17:1-27	9:2-32	9:28-45		17:1-27	9:2-33	9:28-45		17:1-27	9:2-33	9:28-45	
18:1-5	9:33-37	9:46-48		18:1-5	9:33-37	9:46-48		18:1-5	9:33-37	9:46-48	

THOMSON.				TISCHENDORF.							
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
	9: 38-41	9: 49, 50			9: 38-41	9: 49, 50		10: 42	9: 38-41	9: 49, 50	
18: 6-9	9: 42-48	17: 2		18: 6-9	9: 42-50	17: 1, 2, 15: 3-7		18: 6-9	9: 42-50	17: 1, 2	
18: 10-14		15: 4-7		18: 10-14				18: 10-14			
18: 15-20				18: 15-20				18: 15-20			
18: 21-35				18: 21-35		17: 3, 4		18: 21-35			
	9: 49, 50										
8: 19-22		9: 51-56 9: 57-62 10: 1-11 10: 12-16	7: 1-10	8: 19-22		9: 51-56 9: 57-62	7: 1-10	8: 19-22		9: 51-56 9: 57-62 10: 1-11 10: 12-16 17: 11-19	7: 2-10
		7: 11- 8: 59 9: 1- 10: 21				7: 11- 8: 59 9: 1- 10-21				7: 11- 8: 59 9: 1- 10: 21	
		10: 17-24 10: 25-42		11: 20-24 11: 25-30		10: 1-16 10: 17-24 10: 25-42		11: 20-24		10: 17-24 10: 25-42	
6: 9-13, 7: 7-11		11: 1-13		7: 7-11, 6: 9-13		11: 1-13		7: 7-11		11: 1-13	
12: 22-37	3: 20-30	11: 14-23		9: 27-34		11: 14, 15					
12: 43-45		11: 24-28		12: 43-45		11: 17-28					
12: 38-42		11: 29-32		12: 38-42		11: 16, 29- 36					
5: 15, 6: 22, 23		11: 33-36									
23: 1-29		11: 37-54		23: 23-25, 29-31, 34-36		11: 37-54		23: 4-39		11: 37-54, 13: 34, 35	
10: 26-33		12: 1-12				12: 1-12		10: 26-33, 40, 41, 17 -20		12: 1-9, 11, 12	
6: 25-33		12: 13-31 12: 32-53		24: 43-51		12: 13-31 12: 32-53		6: 25-34 24: 43-51, 10: 34-36		12: 13-31 12: 32-53	

GRESWELL.				STROUD.				ROBINSON.			
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
		12: 54-59									
		13: 1-17									
		13: 18-21						19: 1, 2	10: 1	13: 10-21	
		13: 22-35								13: 22-35	
		14: 1-24								14: 1-24	
		14: 25-35								14: 25-35	
		ch. 15, 16								ch. 15, 16	
		17: 1-4								17: 1-4	
		17: 5-10								17: 5-10	
		17: 11				17: 11					
		17: 12-19				17: 12-19					
19: 1, 2	10: 1										
		17: 20-37				17: 20-37				17: 20-37	
		18: 1-14				18: 1-14				18: 1-14	
				19: 1-2	10: 1						
19: 3-12	10: 2-12			19: 3-12	10: 2-12			19: 3-12	10: 2-12		
										13: 22- 16: 31	
19: 13-30	10: 13-31	18: 15-30		19: 13-30	10: 13-31	18: 15-30		19: 13-30	10: 13-31	18: 15-30	
20: 1-16				20: 1-16				20: 1-16			
20: 17-19	10: 32-34	18: 31-34		20: 17-19	10: 32-34	18: 31-34		20: 17-19	10: 32-34	18: 31-34	
20: 20-38	10: 35-45			20: 20-38	10: 35-45			20: 20-38	10: 35-45		
		18: 35-43				18: 35-43					
20: 29-34	10: 46-52	19: 1		20: 29-34	10: 46-52	19: 1		20: 29-34	10: 46-52	18: 35-43	
		19: 2-27				19: 2-28				19: 1	
										19: 2-28	
		19: 28	11: 55-57, 12: 1				11: 55-57				11: 55-57
						10: 38-42	12: 1				
26: 6-13	14: 3-9		12: 2-11	26: 6-13	14: 3-9		12: 2-11				12: 1, 9-11
21: 1-11, 14-17	11: 1-10	19: 29-44	12: 12-19	21: 1-11, 14-17	11: 1-10	19: 29-44	12: 12-19	21: 1-11, 14-17	11: 1-10	19: 29-44	12: 12-19
	11: 11				11: 11				11: 11		
			12: 30-36								
21: 18, 19	11: 12-14			21: 18, 19	11: 12-14			21: 18, 19	11: 12-14		
21: 12, 13, 20-22	11: 15-19	19: 45-48		21: 12, 13	11: 15-19	19: 45-48		21: 12-13	11: 15-19	19: 45-48, 21: 37, 38	
						11: 1-13					

13: 22 -
16: 31

THOMSON.				TISCHENDORF.							
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
		12: 54-59		16: 2, 3, 5: 25, 26		12: 54-59		5: 25, 26		12: 54-59	
		13: 1-17				13: 1-17				13: 1-17	
13: 31-33	4: 30-32	13: 16-21					10: 22-42				10: 22-42
23: 37-39		13: 22-35				13: 22-35		19: 1, 2	10: 1	13: 22-33	
22: 1-14		14: 1-24				14: 1-24	(34, 35)			14: 1-24	
10: 37-38		14: 25-35				14: 25-35		10: 37-39		14: 25-35	
		ch. 15, 16		5: 18-32, 11: 12, 13		ch. 15, 16				ch. 15, 16	
18: 6-15		17: 1-4				17: (1-4) 5-10				17: 5-10	
17: 20		17: 5-10					11: 1-54				11: 1-54
		17: 11		19: 1-2	10: 1	17: 11					
		17: 12-19				17: 12-19					
		17: 20-37		24: 23-28, 37-41	13: 21-23	17: 20-37		24: 26-28, 37-41		17: 20-37	
		18: 1-14				18: 1-14				18: 1-14	
19: 1, 2	10: 1										
19: 3-12	10: 2-12			19: 3-12	10: 2-12			19: 3-12	10: 2-12	16: 18	
19: 13-30	10: 13-31	18: 15-30		19: 13-30	10: 13-31	18: 15-30		19: 13-30	10: 13-31	18: 15-30	
20: 1-16				20: 1-16				20: 1-16			
20: 17-19	10: 32-34	18: 31-34		20: 17-19	10: 32-34	18: 31-34		20: 17-19	10: 32-34	18: 31-34	
20: 20-28	10: 35-45			20: 20-38	10: 35-45			20: 20-38	10: 35-45		
20: 29-34	10: 46-52	18: 35-43		20: 29-34	10: 46-52	18: 35-43		20: 29-34	10: 46-52	18: 35-43	
		19: 1				19: 1				19: 1	
25: 14-30		19: 2-28		25: 14-30		19: 2-28		25: 14-30		19: 2-28	
			10: 22- 11: 54								
			11: 55-57				11: 55-57				11: 55-57
26: 6-13	14: 3-9	7: 36-50	12: 1-11	26: 6-13	14: 3-9		12: 1-11	26: 6-13	14: 3-9		12: 1-11
21: 1-11	11: 1-10	19: 29-44	12: 12-19	21: 1-11	11: 1-10	19: 29-44	12: 12-19	21: 1-11	11: 1-10	19: 29-44	12: 12-19
					11: 11				11: 11		
				21: 18, 19	11: 12-14			21: 18, 19	11: 12-14		
21: 12-16	11: 15-18	19: 45-48	2: 13-22	21: 12-17	11: 15-19	19: 45-48, 21: 37, 38		21: 12-17	11: 15-19	19: 45-48, 21: 37, 38	

THOMSON.				TISCHENDORF.							
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
21: 17-19	11: 11-14, 19										
21: 20-22	11: 20-23			21: 20-22, (6: 14-15)	11: 20-26			21: 20-22	11: 20-26		
6: 14, 15	11: 24-26										
21: 23-27	11: 27-33	20: 1-8		21: 23-27	11: 27-33	20: 1-8		21: 23-27	11: 27-33	20: 1-8	
21: 28-32				21: 28-32				21: 28-32			
21: 33-46	12: 1-12	20: 9-19		21: 33-46	12: 1-12	20: 9-19		21: 33-46	12: 1-12	20: 9-19	
22: 1-14			16: 16-24	22: 1-14				22: 1-14			
22: 15-33	12: 13-27	20: 20-39		22: 15-33	12: 13-27	20: 20-39		22: 15-33	12: 13-27	20: 20-39	
		20: 40									
22: 34-40	12: 28-34			22: 34-40	12: 28-34	20: 40		22: 34-40	12: 28-34	20: 40	
22: 41-46	12: 35-37	20: 41-44		22: 41-46	12: 35-37	20: 41-44		22: 41-46	12: 35-37	20: 41-44	
23: 1-39	12: 38-40 12: 41-44	20: 45-47 21: 1-4		23: 1-39	12: 38-40 12: 41-44	20: 45-47 21: 1-4	13: 34-35 12: 20-50	23: 1-3	12: 38-40 12: 41-44	20: 45-47 21: 1-4	12: 20-50
24: 1-42	13: 1-37	21: 5-36		24: 1-42	13: 1-37	21: 5-36		24: 1-25, 29-36, 42, 10: 21-25	13: 1-37	21: 5-36	
24: 43-51		21: 37-38									
25: 1-46			12: 20-50	25: 1-46	(12: 39-46, 19: 11-28)			25: 1-13, 31-46			
26: 1-5	14: 1, 2	22: 1, 2		26: 1-5	14: 1, 2	22: 1, 2		26: 1-5	14: 1, 2	22: 1, 2	
26: 14-16	14: 10, 11	22: 3-6		26: 14-16	14: 10, 11	22: 3-6		26: 14-16	14: 10, 11	22: 3-6	
26: 17-19	14: 12-16	22: 7-13		26: 17-19	14: 12-16	22: 7-13		26: 17-19	14: 12-16	22: 7-13	
26: 20	14: 17	22: 14-18		26: 20	14: 17	22: 14-18 22: 24-30		26: 20	14: 17	22: 14-18 22: 24-30	
			13: 1, 2-20				13: 1, 2-20				13: 1, 2-20
26: 21-29	14: 18-25	22: 21-23 22: 24-30	13: 21-35	26: 21-25	14: 18-21	22: 21-23	13: 21-35	26: 21-25	14: 18-21	22: 21-23	13: 21-35
				26: 26-29	14: 22-25	22: 19, 20 (1 Cor. 11: 23-25)		26: 26-29	14: 22-25	22: 19, 20 (1 Cor. 11: 23-25)	

TABULAR VIEW OF THE ARRANGEMENT ADOPTED

GRESWELL.				STROUD.				ROBINSON.			
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
			14: 1- 17: 26				14: 1- 17: 26	26: 31-35	14: 27-31	22: 31-38	13: 36-38 (1 Cor. 11: 23-25) 14: 1- 17: 26
26: 30-35	14: 26-31	22: 39	18: 1	26: 30-35	14: 26-31	22: 39	18: 1	26: 30	14: 26	22: 39	18: 1
21: 36-56	11: 32-52	22: 40-53	18: 1, 2-11	26: 36-56	14: 32-52	22: 40-53	18: 1, 2-11 12	26: 36-56	14: 32-52	22: 40-53	18: 2-11, 12
			18: 19-24								
26: 57, 58	14: 53, 54	22: 54, 55	18: 12, 13-16	26: 57, 58	14: 53, 54	22: 54, 55	18: 13-16 17, 18, 24	26: 57, 58	14: 53, 54	22: 54, 55	18: 13-16, 18
26: 59-63	14: 55-65	22: 63-65									
				26: 69-72	14: 66-70	22: 56-58	18: 19-23	25: 69-75	14: 66-72	22: 56-62	18: 17, 25 26, 27
				26: 59-66	14: 55-64						
				26: 73-75	14: 70-72	22: 59-62	18: 25-27				
				26: 67, 68	14: 65	22: 63-65		26: 59-68	14: 55-65	22: 63-71	18: 19-24
26: 69-75	14: 66-72	22: 56-62	18: 17, 18, 25-27								
		22: 66-71									
27: 1, 2	15: 1	23: 1	18: 28	27: 1, 2	15: 1, 2	22: 66-71, 23: 1		27: 1, 2, 11-14	15: 1-5	23: 1-5	18: 23-38
27: 3-10				27: 3-10							
			18: 23-38 18: 39- 19: 14	27: 11-14	15: 2-5	23: 2-5	18: 23-38				
						23: 6-16				23: 6-16	
27: 11-14	15: 2-5	23: 2-5 23: 6-16		27: 15-23	15: 6-14	23: 17-23	18: 39, 40	27: 15-23	15: 6-14,	23: 17-23	18: 39- 19: 1
27: 15-23	15: 6-14, 24-26	23: 17-23 24, 25	19: 14-16	27: 23-30	15: 17-19		19: 1-15	24-26	15	24, 25	
				27: 24-26	15: 15	23: 23-25	19: 16				
27: 27-30	15: 16-19							27: 27-30	15: 16-19		19: 2, 3 19: 4-16
27: 31-34	15: 20-28	23: 26-34	19: 16-24	27: 31-34	15: 20-28	23: 26-34, 35-38	19: 16-24	27: 31-34	15: 20-28	23: 26-34, 38	19: 16-24
				27: 36		23: 36		27: 36-38			
27: 39-44	15: 29-32	23: 35-37 38, 39 23: 40-43	19: 25-27	27: 39-44	15: 29-32	23: 35-37, 39 23: 40-43	19: 25-27	27: 39-44	15: 29-32	23: 35-37, 39 23: 40-43	19: 25-27
27: 45-56	15: 33-41	23: 44-49	19: 28-30	27: 45-56	15: 33-41	23: 44-49	19: 28-30	27: 45-56	15: 33-41	23: 44, 45, 47-49	19: 28-30

THOMSON.				TISCHENDORF.							
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
26: 36-38	14: 26-31	22: 31-39	13: 36-38	26: 31-35	14: 27-31	22: 31-38	13: 36-38	26: 31-35	14: 27-31	22: 31-38	13: 36-38
		14: 1-17: 26				14: 1-17: 26					14: 1-17: 26
				26: 30	14: 26	22: 39	18: 1	26: 30	14: 26	22: 39	18: 1
26: 36-54	14: 32-52	22: 40-53	18: 1, 2-11	26: 36-56	14: 32-52	22: 40-53	18: 2-11	26: 36-56	14: 32-52	22: 40-53	18: 2, 11, 12
26: 57, 58	14: 53, 54	22: 54, 55	18: 12, 13-16	26: 57, 58	14: 53, 54	22: 54, 55	18: 12, 13, 16, 17, 18	26: 57, 58	14: 53, 54	22: 54, 55	18: 13-16, 18
26: 69-75	14: 66-72	22: 56-62	18: 17-27	26: 69-75	14: 66-72	22: 56-62	18: 25-27	26: 69-75	14: 66-72	22: 56-62	18: 17, 19, 26, 27
26: 59-68	14: 55-65	22: 63-71		26: 59-68	14: 55-65	22: 63-71	18: 19-24	26: 59-68	14: 55-65	22: 63-65, 67-71	
27: 1, 2, 11-14	15: 1-5	23: 1-3	18: 28	27: 1, 2	15: 1	23: 1	18: 28	27: 1, 2	15: 1	23: 66, 23: 1	18: 28
27: 3-10				27: 3-10				27: 3-10		(Acts 1: 18, 19)	
				27: 11-14	15: 2-5	23: 2-5	18: 29-38	27: 11-14	15: 2-5	23: 2-5	18: 29-38
		23: 4, 5, 23: 6-16				23: 6-16				23: 6-16	
27: 15-23, 24-26	15: 6-14, 15	23: 17-23, 24, 25	18: 29-19: 16	27: 15-23, 24-26	15: 6-14, 15	23: 17-23, 24, 25	18: 39, 40	27: 15-23, 24-26	15: 6-14, 15	23: 17-23, 24, 25	18: 39-19: 1
27: 27-31	15: 16-20	23: 36, 37	19: 2, 3	27: 27-30	15: 16-19		19: 1-3, 19: 4-16	27: 27-30	15: 16-19		19: 2-3, 19: 4-16
27: 32-34, 35-38	15: 21-28	23: 26-34	19: 17-24	27: 31-34, 35-38	15: 20-27	23: 26-34, 38	19: 16-24	27: 31-34, 35-38	15: 20-27	23: 26-34, 38	19: 16-24
			19: 25-27								
27: 39-44	15: 29-32	23: 35-37, 38, 39, 23: 40-43		27: 39-44	15: 29-32	23: 35-37, 39, 23: 40-43		27: 39-44	15: 29-32	23: 35-37, 39, 23: 40-43	
27: 50	15: 37	23: 46	19: 28-30				19: 28-27				19: 28-27
27: 45-56	15: 33-41	23: 44, 45, 47-49		27: 45-56	15: 33-41	23: 44-49	19: 28-30	27: 45-56	15: 33-41	23: 44-49	19: 28-30

TABULAR VIEW OF THE ARRANGEMENT ADOPTED

GRESWELL.				STROUD.				ROBINSON.			
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
			19 : 31-37				19 : 31-37				19 : 31-37
27 : 57-61	15 : 42-47	23 : 50-56	19 : 38-42	27 : 57-61	15 : 42-47	23 : 50-56	19 : 38-42	27 : 57-61	15 : 42-47	23 : 50-56	19 : 38-42
27 : 62-66				27 : 62-66				27 : 62-66			
28 : 1-8	16 : 1-8			28 : 1-8	16 : 1-8	24 : 1-8	20 : 1, 2	28 : 1-8	16 : 1-8	24 : 1-8	20 : 1, 2
28 : 11-15											
		24 : 1-9, 11									
		24 : 10-12	20 : 3-10				20 : 3-10			24 : 9-11	*
	16 : 9-11		20 : 11-18		16 : 9		20 : 11-17		16 : 9-11	24 : 12	20 : 3-10
											20 : 11-18
				28 : 9-15				28 : 11-15			
					16 : 10, 11	24 : 9-12	20 : 18				
	16 : 12, 13	24 : 13-35	(1 Cor. 15 : 5)		16 : 12, 13	24 : 13-35	(1 Cor. 15 : 5)	16 : 12, 13	24 : 13-35		(1 Cor. 15 : 5)
		20 : 19-29									
	16 : 14	24 : 36-43	(1 Cor. 15 : 5)	28 : 5	16 : 14	24 : 36-43	20 : 19-29	16 : 14-18	24 : 36-49		20 : 19-29
28 : 9, 10											
							21 : 1-23 (1 Cor. 15 : 7, Acts 1 : 1-3)	28 : 16			21 : 1-24
							(Acts 1 : 4)				
28 : 16-20			(1 Cor. 15 : 6) (1 Cor. 15 : 7)	28 : 16-20	16 : 6, 15-18			28 : 16-20			(1 Cor. 15 : 6) (1 Cor. 15 : 7) (Acts 1 : 3-8)
			21 : 1-24								
			(Acts 1 : 4-8, 1 Cor. 15 : 7)			24 : 44-49	(Acts 1 : 4, 5)				
	16 : 15-18										
		24 : 50									
	16 : 19	24 : 50-53	(Acts 1 : 9-12) 20 : 30, 31 21 : 25		16 : 19, 20	24 : 50-53	(Acts 1 : 9-14)	16 : 19, 20	24 : 50-53		(Acts 1 : 9-12) 20 : 30, 31 21 : 25
	16 : 20										

THOMSON.				TISCHENDORF.							
Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Ma k.	Luke.	John.	Matth.	Mark.	Luke.	John.
			19: 31-37				19: 31-37				19: 31-37
27: 57-61	15: 42-47	23: 50-56	19: 38-42	27: 57-61	15: 42-47	23: 50-56	19: 38-42	27: 57-61	15: 42-47	23: 50-56	19: 38-42
27: 62-66				27: 62-66				27: 62-66			
28: 11-15											
28: 1-8	16: 1-8	24: 1-8	20: 1, 2	28: 1-8	16: 1-8	24: 1-11	20: 1, 2	28: 1-8	16: 1-8	24: 1-8	20: 1, 2
						24: 12	20: 3-10			24: 12	20: 3-10
28: 9, 10	16: 9-11	24: 9-12	20: 3-10, 11-18	28: 9, 10	16: 9-11		20: 11-18		16: 9-11		20: 11-18
				28: 11-15				28: 9-10		24: 9-11	
								28: 11-15			
	16: 12, 13	24: 13-35			16: 12, 13	24: 13-35			16: 12, 13	24: 13-35	
	16: 14-18	24: 36-49	20: 19-29		16: 14	24: 36-43	20: 19-29		16: 14	24: 36-43	20: 19-29
			21: 1-23				21: 1-24	28: 16			21: 1-24
28: 16-20				28: 16-20	16: 15-18			28: 16-20	16: 15-18		
			20: 30, 31, 21: 24, 25			24: 44-49				24: 44-49	
	16: 19, 20	24: 50-53			16: 19, 20	24: 50-53	(Acts 1: 3-12) 20: 30, 31, 21: 25		16: 19, 20	24: 50-53	(Acts 1: 3-12) 20: 30-31, 21: 25

ABBREVIATIONS,

AND

OTHER SIGNS USED IN THE MARGIN.

G. signifies Griesbach in his edition of 1805.

G.⁺⁺, a reading considered by Griesbach hardly inferior, or equal, or even preferable to that retained in the text.

G.⁺, a less probable reading.

G.[∞], words probably to be omitted, yet retained by G in the text.

G.[°], a less probable omission.

L., Lachmann, edition 1842-50.

T., Tregelles, Gospels, 1857-61.

[L.], [T.], or [L. T.] signifies that one or both of these critics enclose the words in brackets.

Square brackets are affixed in the text to passages so marked by Tischendorf in his eighth edition, or altogether rejected by him.

Om., omit.

A. or Alex. in quotations from the Old Testament, indicates the reading of the Alexandrine recension of the Septuagint.

Thed. Aq. Sym. (which are seldom used) signify the translations respectively of Theodotion, Aquila, and Symmachus of the Old Testament.

Ⲁ stands for the Codex Sinaiticus, and the usual letters are used to designate the other uncial manuscripts, and the usual figures for the cursive. The usual abbreviations are used for the ancient Versions and for the Fathers.

Pref. stands for a prefix, and add. for an addition to a verse.

The references to the Old Testament are to the chapters and verses of the Septuagint; when other figures are added in brackets, it is to the numbers of the Hebrew or of the English when there is a variation.

Variations from the *textus receptus* in the order of the words are not noted except in special cases, nor is notice generally taken of the following variations: the omission of *ν* epenthetic; the final *ς* of *οὐτως*; the aspirate on the pronoun *αὐτός* or *αὐτός*; the spelling of proper names, as *Μηΐσις*; the spelling of such forms as *λήμψομαι*, *συνμαρτυρέω*, *ἐγκαίνια*, and the elision of the final *α* in *ἀλλά* before a vowel. Only very important differences of punctuation are noted in the margin.

[Great pains have been taken to ensure the utmost accuracy in this volume; but there may be errors which have escaped all vigilance. Any student detecting these will confer a favor by communicating them either to the author or the publisher, that they may be corrected in future issues.]

INTRODUCTORY NOTE TO PART I.

§ 8. THE mention of the governorship of Cyrenius in Lk. ii. 2, has been considered as involving difficulty, and has led to a variety of hypotheses and interpretations. Happily the learned and ingenious researches of A. W. Zumpt, have been so far successful that it is no longer necessary to consider the older methods of removing the difficulty. Cyrenius, or as the name reads in the Latin records, Publius Sulpicius Quirinus, under whom St. Luke says the enrolment took place, was made governor of Syria after the banishment of Archelaus, in A. D. 6 (Joseph. Ant. xvii. [xv] 13, § 5; xviii. 1, § 1); thus apparently showing an anachronism of some ten years. The researches of Zumpt, however, have made it highly probable that Cyrenius was *twice* governor of Syria, and that his first governorship extended from about B.C. 4 to B.C. 1. c/

§ 9. The Genealogies. I. Some points require to be noted, especially concerning the genealogy given by St. Matthew, before comparing this with the one given by St. Luke. 1. The first division ends with David, including him in the number 14; the second division begins with David, including him also in the second 14. This is in accordance with usage, but shows that the statement in Matt. i. 17, as to the number of the generations is meant to apply only to the list given, and not to the number which had actually existed. 2. The same thing appears from the fact that in v. 8, three names of Jewish kings are omitted between Joram and Ozias (Uzziah), viz.: Ahaziah, Joash, and Amaziah (2 Kings viii. 25, and 2 Chron. xxii. 1; 2 Kings xi. 2, 21, and 2 Chron. xxii. 11; 2 Kings xii. 21; xiv. 1, and 2 Chron. xxiv. 27). Also, between Josiah and Jechoniah in v. 11, the name of Jehoiakim is omitted (2 Kings xxiii. 34; 2 Chron. xxxvi. 4; Cf. 1 Chron. iii. 15, 16). Of the existence of these intermediate generations St. Matthew, regarded simply as a pious Jew, could not have been ignorant. Such omissions in genealogies abound in Scripture. Thus, Ezra (vii. 1-5), in recording his own genealogy, omits six or seven of the names given in 1 Chron. vi. 3-15. (Cf. also, 1 Chron. iv. 1, with ii. 50, etc.). The descent of David as given by St. Matthew (5, 6), is identical with that in Ruth, iv. 20-22, and in 1 Chron. ii. 10-12; but the Salmon mentioned in all was contemporary with Joshua and married Rahab. Three names only are given between him and David, which, in view of the time embraced, implies that as many more must have been omitted.

Again, from David at the time of Solomon's birth, to Christ, was above a thousand years, giving, according to St. Matthew's genealogy, about thirty-six years to a generation; but the same period in St. Luke has forty-three generations, or fifteen more, making less than twenty-four years to a generation. It is hardly possible that in two parallel lines there could have been so great a difference in the average time of a generation. It is apparent therefore, that St. Matthew has given simply a copy of the official register, without alteration, as was plainly required in a Gospel designed to show the Jews that Jesus was the Messiah.

II. We come now to the comparison of this genealogy with that of St. Luke. Before David they differ only in going back to different starting-points, in accordance with the different objects of the writers; but after David the two lines part, and it is plain that they can never come together again simply by natural descent. They can only unite by a constructive or legal sonship in one or the other. Again: both are in form the genealogies of Joseph; but as he could not have had two natural fathers, this must be a case of *legal* in contradistinction to natural paternity, or else of double names. The latter hypothesis may be at once set aside as involving a complicated series of suppositions applying not merely to the father, but also to the ancestors, of Joseph for many generations. Since, then, the parted lines can come together only by a case of legal paternity; since they do come together in Joseph; and since there must be a legal paternity in his case, it is obvious that the simplest possible supposition is that the lines are distinct to that point, and then unite by a legal or constructive sonship.

Assuming that one of the genealogies is intended to give the descent of Joseph from the official record, there can be little difficulty in determining that this has been done by St. Matthew. Moreover, it is noticeable that while he concurs with the Old Testament genealogies until after the captivity, and afterwards uses the same phrase, *ἐγέννησε*, as far as Joseph, he then changes it in the most marked way. It is no longer Joseph who "begat;" but Joseph "the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus." It is unnecessary to pursue the point; there is a general agreement in considering the genealogy given by St. Matthew to be that of Joseph.

2. Is that of St. Luke the same? Some writers have so supposed, and a variety of learned and ingenious, but for the most part, cumbrous suppositions have been made to sustain this view. The student is referred to the article *Genealogy*, in Smith's Bible Dictionary, for one of the latest arguments (by Lord A. C. Hervey), in favor of this theory. But if St. Matthew has given the official descent of Joseph, why should St. Luke have traced another descent through an inferior line? The only assignable reason would be to furnish the *actual* in contradistinction to the *official* descent of Christ; but for this purpose the actual descent of Joseph would have been of no use whatever, inasmuch as Jesus was only legally his son. On the supposition, however, that St. Luke gives the genealogy of Mary, all becomes clear. The lines parting from David, do not need to be again joined, except officially in Joseph; and a sufficient reason appears for St. Luke's choice of a different line.

To this hypothesis there is but one objection, and it requires but one unproved assumption. The objection is, that the names of Salathiel and Zorobabel as father and son, occur in both genealogies, and may be supposed to belong to the same persons. This, however, is by no means necessary. Similar names are common in different genealogies, as may be seen even from the first in Gen. iv. and v.;¹ and when it is remembered that in St. Matthew's genealogy there are but fourteen names between David and Salathiel, while in St. Luke's there are twenty, it seems probable that these names belong to different persons. The unproved assumption is, that Joseph by his marriage to Mary, became the heir, and therefore legally the son of Heli. And this, though not positively proved, is rendered probable by a variety of circumstances. The language of the angel in Lk. i. 32, implies that Mary was herself of the lineage of David; and the words of Lk. ii. 5, ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν Μαρίας κ.τ.λ. seem to indicate that Mary was to be enrolled with Joseph, — a circumstance most readily explained on the supposition that she also represented a family of the descendants of David. There is no allusion in the New Testament to her having had brothers; and as St. Luke, in his diligent inquiries, must have derived his account of the circumstances connected with the birth of Jesus directly or indirectly from the Virgin Mary, it seems altogether likely that he would at the same time have obtained this, her private genealogical tree.

But even this supposition, probable as it is, is not necessary. The words of St. Luke admit perfectly well of being read — “being (as was supposed son of Joseph), son of Eli”; i.e. he was supposed to be the son of Joseph, but was really the son (grandson) of Eli. In this case the whole clause ὡν υἱὸς ὡς ἐνομίζετο Ἰωσήφ is parenthetical, and the grandfather's name is given because, there being no natural father, he was the nearest male progenitor. This view is ably defended by Andrews (Life of our Lord, 4th ed., pp. 57–59) and is that of Lightfoot and many others. Lightfoot refers to a similar instance in Gen. xxxvi. 2, “Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Yibeon.” As it appears from vv. 24, 25, that Anah was a man and the father of children, it is evident that the second *daughter* must be connected, like the first, with Aholibamah and must mean grand-daughter. Lightfoot has also referred (Hor. Heb. in Luke iii. 23, τοῦ Ἠλίου III.) to what he considers proof in Jewish tradition that Mary was the daughter of Heli. His reference is to Hierosol., Chagigah. fol. 774. *Vidit Mariam, filiam Heli, in umbris. R. Lazar bar Josah dixit, suspensam per glandulas mammarum, etc.*

¹ In this very genealogy (Lk. iii. 24, 30), there are two Matthas, both sons of Levi; there are four Josephs; two Mattathias; two Melchis, and three Judahs. In the case in question, “the very celebrity of the names may have furnished the occasion of the repetition, since Zerubbabel the son of Salathiel was the great prince of the restored captivity.”

PART I.

THE INCARNATION, BIRTH, AND CHILDHOOD OF OUR LORD.

§ 1. Preface to St. John's Gospel.

ST. JOHN I. 1-18.

- ¹ Ἐν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν θεόν, καὶ θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος. οὗτος
² ἦν ἐν ἀρχῇ πρὸς τὸν θεόν. πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ
³ ἓν ὃ γέγονεν. ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἔστιν, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἦν τὸ φῶς τῶν ἀνθρώπων· καὶ τὸ φῶς
ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία αὐτὸ οὐ κατέλαβεν.
⁴ Ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος, ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ θεοῦ, ὄνομα αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης· οὗτος ἦλθεν
εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός, ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσιν δι' αὐτοῦ.
⁵ οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς, ἀλλ' ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτός. ἦν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινόν,
⁶ ὃ φωτίζει πάντα ἄνθρωπον, ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἦν, καὶ ὁ κόσμος
⁷ δι' αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ ὁ κόσμος αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔγνω. εἰς τὰ ἴδια ἦλθεν, καὶ οἱ ἴδιοι αὐτὸν
⁸ οὐ παρέλαβον. ὅσοι δὲ ἔλαβον αὐτόν, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσίαν τέκνα θεοῦ γενέσθαι,
⁹ τοῖς πιστεύουσιν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ ἐξ αἱμάτων οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος σαρκὸς
¹⁰ οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρός, ἀλλ' ἐκ θεοῦ ἐγεννήθησαν. καὶ ὁ λόγος σὰρξ ἐγένετο
καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ἐθεασάμεθα τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς παρὰ
πατρός, πλήρης χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας.
¹¹ Ἰωάννης μαρτυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ κέκραγεν λέγων· Οὗτος ἦν ὃν εἶπον· Ὁ ἐπίσω
¹² μου ἐρχόμενος ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος
¹³ αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν, καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος· ὅτι ὁ νόμος διὰ Μωϋσέως
¹⁴ ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένετο. θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἑώρακεν
πώποτε· ὁ μονογενὴς υἱὸς ὃς ὢν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρὸς, ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγήσατο.

§ 2. Preface to St. Luke's Gospel.

ST. LUKE I. 1-4.

- ¹ Ἐπειδὴ περ πολλοὶ ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διήγησιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων
² ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων, ὡς παρέδοσαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρέται
³ γενομένοι τοῦ λόγου, ἔδοξε καὶ μοι παρηκολουθηκότε ἀνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς καθεξῆς
⁴ σοι γράφαι, κράτιστε Θεόφιλε, ἵνα ἐπιγνῶς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν ἀσφάλειαν.

* Cf. Matt. xvii. 1-8; Mar. ix. 2-8; Lk. ix. 28-36.

§ 1. 4. ἦν G. T. 16. καὶ 18. Note: for ὁ μονογενὴς υἱὸς the following read μονογ. Θεός (om. δ) & B C* L. 33. Syr. utr. Copt. Æth. Theod. Clem. Orig. bis. Lucian. Naz. Nyss. Did. Iren. Fulg. etc. Sic T. (υἱὸς Orig. bis. Eus. Bas. Iren. Tertul. Hil.)

Many errors in the statement of the evidence.

§ 3. Gabriel announces to Zacharias the birth of John.—*Jerusalem.*

ST. LUKE I. 5-25.

⁵ Ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου βασιλέως τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἱερεῖς τις ὀνόματι Ζαχαρίας ἐξ ἐφημερίας Ἀβιά, καὶ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρών, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτῆς Ἐλισάβετ. ἦσαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφότεροι ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν

⁶ πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς καὶ δικαιομασίαις τοῦ κυρίου ἀμεμπτοι. καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τέκνον, καθότι ἦν ἡ Ἐλισάβετ στείρα, καὶ ἀμφότεροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἦσαν.

⁸ Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἱερατεῦν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἐναντι τοῦ

⁹ θεοῦ, ἡ κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἱερατείας ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιάσαι εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ

¹⁰ κυρίου,^a καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ προσευχόμενον ἕως τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ θυμιάματος.

¹¹ ὦφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου τοῦ θυμιάματος.

¹² καὶ ἐταράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἰδὼν, καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ

¹³ ἄγγελος· Μὴ φοβοῦ, Ζαχαρία, διότι εἰσηκούσθη ἡ δέησίς σου, καὶ ἡ γυνή σου

¹⁴ Ἐλισάβετ γενήσεται υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννην· καὶ ἔσται χαρὰ

¹⁵ σοι καὶ ἀγαλλίασις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γενέσει αὐτοῦ χαρήσονται. ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον κυρίου, καὶ οἶνον καὶ σίκερα οὐ μὴ πῖν, καὶ πνεύματος ἁγίου πλησθήσεται

¹⁶ ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ κύριον

¹⁷ τὸν θεὸν αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ δυνάμει

¹⁸ Ἡλεία, ἐπιστρέψαι καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων,^{1/2}

¹⁸ ἐτοιμάσαι κυρίῳ λαὸν κατεσκευασμένον.^b καὶ εἶπεν Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον·

Κατὰ τί γινώσκειαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι πρεσβύτης καὶ ἡ γυνή μου προβεβηκυῖα ἐν

²⁰ ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐγὼ εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ

παρεστηκὼς ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι πρὸς σέ καὶ εὐαγγελίσασθαί

²¹ σοι ταῦτα· καὶ ἰδοὺ ἔσθ' ἡ σιωπὴ σου καὶ μὴ δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι ἄχρι τῆς ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα, ἀνθ' ὧν οὐκ ἐπίστευσας τοῖς λόγοις μου, οἵτινες πληρωθήσονται εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν. καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν Ζαχαρίαν, καὶ θαυμάζον ἐν τῷ χρονίζειν αὐτόν

^a Exod. xxx. 6-8.^b Comp. Mal. iii. 1, 23 sq. [iv. 5-6].

§ 3. 5. τοῦ βασιλ. G. L. ἡ γυν. αὐτοῦ G. 6. ἐνώπιον G. L. 15. τοῦ Κυρ. L. [T] ☉
17. Ἡλείου G. Ἡλείου L. T.

§ 3. Much effort has been made, but hitherto in vain, to fix the time of the service of Zacharias. As he was not high-priest, there is no ground for the assumption that it was on the great day of Atonement, the tenth of the seventh month. Neither is it possible to argue from the original appointment of the courses of the priests by David (1 Chron. xxiv. 7-18) and Solomon (2 Chron. viii. 14), on account of the subsequent disorders of the times and consequent changes in those courses. In Neh. xii. 1-7 there are twenty-two courses, of which Abia is the twelfth; in 12-21 there are twenty-one courses, of which Abia is the eleventh. What arrangement was made at the purification of the temple after its defilement by Antiochus, is unknown. Cf. Jarvis, *Introduct. to Hist. of the Ch. Pt. II. ch. x.* pp. 556-560. The same irregularities and uncertainties vitiate the calculation often based upon the statement of Josephus, that the first course — which was that of Jehoiarib — had just entered on its service when the temple was destroyed by Titus, Aug. 5th. No reliance can be placed on any calculation of this kind.

ST. LUKE I.

23 ἐν τῷ ναφ. ἐξελθὼν δὲ οὐκ ἰδόνато λαλήσαι αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν ὅτι ὀπτασίαν
 εἶωρακεν ἐν τῷ ναφ. καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενεν κωφός.
 23 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπληρώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν
 24 οἶκον αὐτοῦ. μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν Ἑλισάβετ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 25 περιέκρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μῆρας πέντε, λέγουσα ὅτι οὕτως μοι πεποίηκεν κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις
 αἷς ἐπέειδεν ἀφελεῖν ὄνειδός μου ἐν ἀνθρώποις.

§ 4. Gabriel announces to the Virgin Mary that Jesus shall be born of her.
Nazareth.

ST. LUKE I. 26-38.

26 Ἐν δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς
 27 Γαλιλαίας ἣ ὄνομα Ναζαρέθ, πρὸς παρθένον ἐμνηστευμένην ἀνδρὶ ᾧ ὄνομα Ἰωσήφ,
 28 ἐξ οἴκου Δαυεὶδ, καὶ τὸ ὄνομα τῆς παρθένου Μαρίας. καὶ εἰσελθὼν πρὸς αὐτὴν ὁ
 29 ἄγγελος εἶπεν· Χαῖρε κεχαριτωμένη, ὁ κύριος μετὰ σοῦ. ἡ δὲ ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ διετα-
 30 ράχθη, καὶ διελογίζετο ποταπὸς εἶη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ·
 31 Μὴ φοβοῦ, Μαρίας· εὖρες γὰρ χάριν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ. καὶ ἰδοὺ συλλήμψῃ ἐν γαστρὶ
 32 καὶ τέξῃ υἱόν,^a καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν. οὗτος ἔσται μέγας καὶ υἱὲς
 33 ὑψίστου κληθήσεται, καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ κύριος ὁ θεὸς τὸν θρόνον Δαυεὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς
 34 αὐτοῦ, καὶ βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακώβ εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας, καὶ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ
 35 οὐκ ἔσται τέλος.^b εἶπεν δὲ Μαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον· Πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα
 36 οὐ γινώσκω; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Πνεῦμα ἅγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ
 37 σέ, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκιάσει σοι· διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἅγιον κληθήσεται
 38 υἱὸς θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἑλισάβετ ἡ συγγενὴς σου καὶ αὐτὴ συνελήφναι υἱὸν ἐν γυναι
 37 αὐτῆς, καὶ οὗτος μὴν ἕκτος ἐστὶν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ στείρῃ. ὅτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσκει
 38 παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ πᾶν ῥήμα. εἶπεν δὲ Μαρίας· Ἰδοὺ ἡ δούλη κυρίου· γένοιτό μοι
 κατὰ τὸ ῥήμά σου. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτῆς ὁ ἄγγελος.

ω. f.

Punch.

x

G. § 328.
iii.

§ 5. Mary visits Elizabeth.— *Hill Country of Judea.*

ST. LUKE I. 39-56.

39 Ἀναστᾶσα δὲ Μαρίας ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὴν ὄρεινὴν μετὰ
 40 σπουδῆς εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα,^c καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου καὶ ἡσπάσατο

^a Isa. vii. 14.^b Dan. ii. 44; Jno. xii. 34.^c Josh. xxi. 9-11.

Ⓞ

§ 3. 22. ἡδόνато G. 25. ὁ Κύρ. G. τὸ δνειδ. G. L.

§ 4. 26. ὑπό G. L. 27. μεμνηστευμένην G. 28. add εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν G. ° L. [T] Ⓞ
 A C D X Γ Δ A Π al. pl. It. Vg. Syr. Æth. etc. om. s B L etc. 29. ἡ δὲ ἰδοῦσα L. λόγῳ
 αὐτοῦ L. 36. συγγενῆς G. T. γήρα 37. παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ G. L.

§ 5. The conjecture of Reland (*Palæst.* p. 870) adopted by Robinson (*Harm.* in loco/ p. 180) that Ἰούδα is a softened form for Ἰούτα, a city of the priests in the mountains of Judah, south of Hebron (Cf. Josh. xv. 55; xxi. 16) which still exists under the same name, although worthy of consideration, lacks any positive evidence in its favor. It is against such a supposition that there is no tradition of its being the birth-place of John among the inhabitants, nor are there any local memorials. See Andrews's *Life of our Lord*, 4th ed. p. 46.

ST. LUKE I.

41 τὴν Ἑλισάβετ. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤκουσεν τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς Μαρίας ἡ Ἑλισάβετ, ἐσκίρτησεν τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου ἡ Ἑλισάβετ,
 42 'καὶ ἀνεφώνησεν κραυγῇ μεγάλῃ καὶ εἶπεν· Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν, καὶ εὐλογη-
 43 μένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου. καὶ πόθεν μοι τοῦτο ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ κυρίου
 44 μου πρὸς ἐμὴ; ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ σου, εἰς τὰ ὤτά μου,
 45 ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ μου. καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύουσα
 46 ὅτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ κυρίου.
 47 Καὶ εἶπεν Μαριάμ·* Μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχὴ μου τὸν κύριον, 'καὶ ἠγαλλίασεν τὸ πνεῦμά
 48 μου ἐπὶ τῷ θεῷ τῷ σωτηρί μου, 'ὅτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπείνωσιν τῆς δούλης αὐτοῦ.
 49 ἰδοὺ γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν μακαριοῦσιν με πᾶσαι αἱ γενεαί, 'ὅτι ἐποίησέν μοι μεγάλα ὁ
 50 δυνατός. καὶ ἅγιον τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, 'καὶ τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς καὶ γενεὰς τοῖς
 51 φοβουμένοις αὐτόν. ἐποίησεν κράτος ἐν βραχίονι αὐτοῦ, διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερηφάνους
 52 διανοίᾳ καρδίας αὐτῶν· καθεῖλεν δυνάστας ἀπὸ θρόνων καὶ ὕψωσεν ταπεινοὺς,
 53 'πεινῶντας ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν καὶ πλουτοῦντας ἐξαπέστειλεν κενούς. ἀντελάβετο
 54 Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, μνησθῆναι ἐλέους, 'καθὼς ἐλάλησεν πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν,
 55 τῷ Ἀβραάμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα.^b
 56 Ἐμείνεν δὲ Μαριάμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὡς μῆνας τρεῖς καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

§ 6. Birth of John the Baptist.—*Hill Country of Judea.*

ST. LUKE I. 57-80.

57 Τῇ δὲ Ἑλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, καὶ ἐγέννησεν υἱόν. καὶ
 58 ἤκουσαν οἱ περίοικοι καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς αὐτῆς ὅτι ἐμεγάλυνεν κύριος τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ
 μετ' αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ.
 59 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὀγδῷ ἦλθον περιτεμῖν τὸ παιδίον,^c καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ ἐπὶ
 60 τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ζαχαρίαν. καὶ ἀποκριθεῖσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· Οὐχί,
 61 ἀλλὰ κληθήσεται Ἰωάννης. καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτήν ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐστὶν ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας
 62 σου ὃς καλεῖται τῷ ὀνόματι τούτῳ. ἐνένευν δὲ τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ τί ἂν θέλοι
 63 καλεῖσθαι αὐτό. καὶ αἰτήσας πινακίδιον ἔγραψεν λέγων· Ἰωάννης ἐστὶν τὸ ὄνομα
 64 αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν πάντες. ἠνεψύχθη δὲ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ
 65 γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει εὐλογῶν τὸν θεόν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοὺς
 66 περιουκούντας αὐτούς, καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ὄρεινῃ τῆς Ἰουδαίας διελαλεῖτο πάντα τὰ ῥήματα
 67 ταῦτα, 'καὶ ἔθεντο πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες· Τί ἄρα τὸ
 68 παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ γὰρ χεῖρ κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.
 69 Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη πνεύματος ἁγίου καὶ ἐπροφῆτευσεν λέγων·
 70 Εὐλογητὸς κύριος ὁ θεὸς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ὅτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησεν λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ
 71 αὐτοῦ, 'καὶ ἤγειρεν κέρας σωτηρίας ἡμῖν ἐν οἴκῳ Δαυεὶδ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ, 'καθὼς ἐλάλησεν
 72 διὰ στόματος τῶν ἁγίων ἀπ' αἰῶνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἰσωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν ἡμῶν καὶ

* 1 Sam. ii. 1.

b Gen. xxii. 16 ss.

c Gen. xvii. 12; Lev. xii. 3.

§ 5. 42. φωνῇ G. L. 43. με G. L. T. 49. μεγαλεία G. 50. γενεῶν G. L. (eis γενεὰν
 καὶ γενεάν G. ++, γενεὰς καὶ γενεὰς G. +). 56. ὥσεί G.

§ 6. 59. τῇ ὀγδῇ ἡμέρᾳ G. ++ 61. εἶπον G. L. ἐν τῇ συγγενείᾳ G. + 62. αὐτόν G.
 66. om. γάρ G. 67. προεφῆτευσεν G. 69. ἐν τῷ οἴκ. Δαβ. τοῦ παιδ. G. 70. ἀγ. τῶν
 ἀπ' αἰ. G. L.

ST. LUKE I.

- 72 ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς, ποιῆσαι θεός μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν καὶ
 73 μνησθῆναι διαθήκης ἀγίας αὐτοῦ, ὅρκον ὃν ὤμοσεν πρὸς Ἀβραάμ· τὸν πατέρα ἡμῶν,
 74 τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῖν ἀφόβως ἐκ χειρὸς ἐχθρῶν ῥυσθέντας λατρεῖν αὐτῷ ἐν ὁσιότητι καὶ
 75 δικαιοσύνῃ ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἡμῶν. καὶ σὺ δὲ παιδίον προφήτης
 ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ· προπορεύσῃ γὰρ πρὸ προσώπου κυρίου ἐτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐτοῦ,^b
 77 τοῦ δοῦναι γνώσιν σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ ἐν ἀφέσει ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν διὰ σπλάγχνα
 79 ἐλέους θεοῦ ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπεσκέψατο ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους ἐπιφάναι τοῖς ἐν σκότει
 καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου καθημένοις, τοῦ κατευθῆναι τοὺς πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης.
 80 Τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἤξανε καὶ ἐκραταιούτο πνεύματι, καὶ ἦν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις ἕως ἡμέρας
 ἀναδείξωσ αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν Ἰσραήλ.

§ 7. An Angel appears to Joseph in a dream. — *Nazareth.*ST. MATT. I. 18-25.^a

- 18 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ γένεσις οὕτως ἦν. μνηστευθείσης τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ Μαρίας
 τῇ Ἰωσήφ, πρὶν ἢ συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς εὐρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου.
 19 Ἰωσήφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὢν καὶ μὴ θέλων αὐτὴν δειγματίσαι, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα
 20 ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν.^c ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου κατ' ὄναρ
 ἐφάνη αὐτῷ λέγων· Ἰωσήφ υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ, μὴ φοβηθῆς παραλαβεῖν Μαριάμ τὴν
 21 γυναῖκά σου· τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ γεννηθὲν ἐκ πνεύματος ἁγίου ἐστίν. τέξεται δὲ υἱόν,
 καὶ καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν
 22 ἁμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ
 23 προφήτου λέγοντος.^d Ἰδοὺ ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, καὶ καλέσουσιν
 24 τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἑμμανουήλ, ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνεύμενον μεθ' ἡμῶν ὁ θεός. ἐγερθεὶς
 δὲ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπνου ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος κυρίου, καὶ παρέλα-
 25 βεν τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ· καὶ οὐκ ἐγένωσκεν αὐτὴν ἕως οὗ [ἔτεκεν υἱόν] —

§ 8. Jesus is born. — *Bethlehem.*ST. MATT. I. 25.^b

ST. LUKE II. 1-7.

- 1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις ἐξῆλθεν δόγμα
 παρὰ Καίσαρος Αὐγούστου ἀπογράφεσθαι πᾶσαν τὴν

^a Gen. xxii. 16 ss. ^b Isa. xl. 3; Mal. iii. 1. ^c Deut. xxiv. 1. ^d Isa. vii. 14. Ἰδοὺ ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ λήψεται (ἢ ἔξει) καὶ τέξεται υἱόν, καὶ καλέσεις (ἢ καλεσεῖτο) τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἑμμανουήλ. Heb. for παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει which occurs elsewhere only Gen. xxiv. 43; Exod. ii. 8; Ps. lxxviii. 25 (26); Prov. xxx. 19; Cant. i. 3; vi. 8.

§ 6. 74. χειρ. τῶν ἐχθ. ἡμῶν G. [ἡμῶν L.]. 75. ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς. 76. om. δὲ G. L.
 § 7. 18. γέννησις μνηστ. γὰρ τ. G. 19. παραδειγματίσαι G. + 22. ὑπὸ τοῦ K. G.
 24. διεγερθεὶς G. δ' ἰωσ. G. L. T. 25. τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον G. CDEKLMSUVΓΔΠ
 al. pl. Syr. utr. Arm. Æth. etc. Athan. Epiph. etc. ^{ps} in text L. T. ^{αβζ} 1. 33. etc. Syr. Curet.
 Ambr. etc.

§ 8. The question of the date of the birth of Christ cannot be here discussed. A large collection of authorities on the subject may be found in Jarvis's *Introd. to the Hist. of the Ch.* The most commonly accepted date is B. C. 4, some scholars placing it a year or two earlier,

ST. MATT. I.

ST. LUKE II.

- 2 οἰκουμένην. αὕτη ἀπογραφὴ ἐγένετο πρώτη ἡγεμο-
 3 νέοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου. καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες
 4 ἀπογράφεσθαι, ἕκαστος εἰς τὴν ἑαυτοῦ πόλιν. ἀνέβη
 δὲ καὶ Ἰωσήφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρέθ
 εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν εἰς πόλιν Δαυεὶδ ἣτις καλεῖται
 Βηθλεὲμ, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐξ οἴκου καὶ πατριᾶς
 5 Δαυεὶδ, ἀπογράψασθαι σὺν Μαρίας τῇ ἐμνηστευμένῃ
 αὐτῷ, ὥσθη ἐγκύω.
 6 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ
 7 ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτήν, καὶ ἔτεκεν τὸν υἱὸν αὐτῆς
 τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἀνέκλινεν
 αὐτὸν ἐν φάτνῃ, διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος ἐν τῷ
 καταλύματι.

2^b—ἐτεκεν υἱόν, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν
 τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν.

Not in Smith's B.D.

Cam

§ 9. The Genealogies.

ST. MATT. I. 1-17.

ST. LUKE III. 23-38 (inverted).

1 Βίβλος γενέσεως Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ υἱοῦ Δαυεὶδ
 υἱοῦ Ἀβραάμ

2 Τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ Ἀδάμ τοῦ Σῆθ

§ 8. 2. ἡ ἀπογρ. G.
 φάτ. G.^o

3. ἰδιαν πρλ. G.

5. μεμνηστευμένη αὐτῷ γυναῖκι G.

7. τῇ

others a little later. The present era was fixed by Dionysius Exiguus in the sixth century, and first used in history by Bede early in the eighth, and soon after introduced into public transactions by Pepin and Charlemagne.

Discussions have been almost endless also in regard to the time of the year of our Lord's birth; and the subject must be passed by with the same general reference. Meantime there seems no sufficient reason for giving up the date, Dec. 25th, so long and so generally observed, and which agrees well with such indications as we have of the time, even though it be now impossible to decide positively upon its accuracy on other than traditional grounds. It appears from St. Augustine (Quæst. in Exod. xxiii. 19; Enar. in Ps. cxxxii; liber de diver. quæst. 83, quæst. 56; de Trin. iv. 5, etc.) that this day was observed in the West in his time as an ancient custom; and from St. Chrysostom (in diem natalem D. N. J. Christi, op. ed. Montf. tom. ii. pp. 354-358) — who glowingly advocates the accuracy of the date — that it was introduced into the East from the West about A.D. 376 and its observance spread rapidly and widely. Some evidence in its favor may be found collected in Selden's very learned work, "A Tract proving the Nativity of our Savior to be on the 25th of December."

The clause in Luke ii. 2 αὕτη ἀπογραφὴ πρώτη ἐγένετο, κ.τ.λ. has also occasioned discussion. Suffice it here to say that ἀπογράφεσθαι and ἀπογραφὴ may, and probably must, mean enrolment with a view to taxation. See J. Von Gumpach's "The Gospel Narrative vindicated, or the Roman Census, Lk. ii. 1-5, explained, etc." (London: S. Bagster and Sons). He argues that by a collation of several statements of ancient authors, the fact of such an enrolment at this very time is proved. He also notes that the census being Roman, yet carried into effect under Herod, was necessarily marked by both Roman and Jewish characteristics; the former in the registration of women and children, the latter in obliging each one to be registered "in his own city."

In regard to the governorship of Cyrenius, see Introductory note, p. 1.

§ 9. For remarks on these Genealogies see Introductory note to Part I. pp. 1-5.

ST. MATT. I.

ST. LUKE III.

- 2 Ἀβραὰμ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰσαὰκ, Ἰσαὰκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ, Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν
 3 Ἰούδαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Φαρὲς καὶ τὸν Ζαρὰ ἐκ τῆς Θάμαρ, Φαρὲς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἑσρὼμ, Ἑσρὼμ δὲ
 4 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀράμ, Ἀράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀμναδάβ, Ἀμναδάβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ναασσών,
 5 Ναασσών δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλμών, Σαλμών δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Βοὲς ἐκ τῆς Ῥαχάβ, Βοὲς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωβὴδ ἐκ τῆς Ῥούθ, Ἰωβὴδ δὲ
 6 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεσσαί, Ἰεσσαί δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Δαυεὶδ τὸν βασιλέα.* Δαυεὶδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν
 7 Σολομῶνα ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου, Σολομὼν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ῥοβοάμ, Ῥοβοάμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν
 8 τὸν Ἀβιά, Ἀβιά δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀσάφ, Ἀσάφ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ, Ἰωσαφάτ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωράμ, Ἰωράμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ὀζείαν,
 9 Ὀζείας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωάθαμ, Ἰωάθαμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχαζ, Ἀχαζ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν
 10 Ἐζεκίαν, Ἐζεκίας δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Μανασσῆ, Μανασσῆ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀμώς, Ἀμώς δὲ
 11 ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰωσειάν, Ἰωσειάς δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰεχονίαν καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς
 12 μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος. μετὰ δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλῶνος Ἰεχονίας ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαλαθιήλ, Σαλαθιήλ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ζοροβάβελ,
 13 Ζοροβάβελ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀβιουδ, Ἀβιουδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιακίμ, Ἐλιακίμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀζώρ, Ἀζώρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Σαδὼκ,
 14 Σαδὼκ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἀχείμ, Ἀχείμ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλιοῦδ, Ἐλιοῦδ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ, Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Μαθθάν,
 15 Μαθθάν δὲ ἐγέννησεν τὸν Ἰακώβ, Ἰακώβ δὲ ἐγέννησεν

- 27 τοῦ Ἐνὼς τοῦ Καϊνὰ τοῦ Μαλεὲλ τοῦ Ἰάρετ τοῦ Ἐνὼχ τοῦ
 28 Μαθουσαλά τοῦ Λάμεχ τοῦ Νῶε τοῦ Σὴμ τοῦ Ἀρφαξὰδ τοῦ Καϊνὰ τοῦ Σαλὰ τοῦ Ἑβερ τοῦ
 29 Φαλὲκ τοῦ Ῥαγαὺ τοῦ Σεροῦχ τοῦ Ναχὼρ τοῦ Θάρα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ
 30 τοῦ Ἰσαὰκ τοῦ Ἰακώβ τοῦ Ἰούδα τοῦ Φαρὲς τοῦ

Ἑσρὼμ τοῦ Ἀρνεὶ τοῦ Ἀδμὲν τοῦ Ἀμναδάβ

- 31 τοῦ Ναασσών τοῦ Σαλὰ τοῦ Βοὸς τοῦ Ἰωβὴδ τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ τοῦ Δαυεὶδ

* 3-6. Cf. Ruth 18-22; 1 Chron. ii. 10-13.

§ 9. ΜΑΤΤ. 6. Δαβὶδ δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐγέν. G. LK. 33. Ἀράμ G. L. T. as in text «BLX Γ etc. 32. Σαλμών G. L. T.

ST. MATT. I.

ST. LUKE III.

- τὸν Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἄνδρα Μαρίας, ἐξ ἧς ἐγεννήθη
 17 Ἰησοῦς ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός. *generatus* πᾶσαι οὖν αἱ
 γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραὰμ ἕως Δαυεὶδ γενεαὶ δεκα-
 τέσσαρες, καὶ ἀπὸ Δαυεὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας
 Βαβυλῶνος γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς
 μετοικεσίας Βαβυλῶνος ἕως τοῦ Χριστοῦ γενεαὶ
 δεκατέσσαρες.
- τὸν Ναθὰμ τοῦ Ματθαῖα τοῦ
 20 Μεννὰ τοῦ Μελεὰ τοῦ Ἑλιακεῖμ
 τοῦ Ἰωνὰμ τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τοῦ Ἰούδα
 22 τοῦ Συμεὼν τοῦ Λευεὶ τοῦ Μαθ-
 θὰθ τοῦ Ἰωρεὶμ τοῦ Ἑλιέξερ τοῦ
 23 Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ἡρ τοῦ Ἑλμαδάμ
 τοῦ Κωσὰμ τοῦ Ἀδδαὶ τοῦ Μελχεί
 24 τοῦ Νηρεὶ τοῦ Σαλαθιὴλ τοῦ
 Ζοροβάβελ τοῦ Ῥησὰ τοῦ Ἰω-
 25 ανὰν τοῦ Ἰωδὰ τοῦ Ἰωσήχ τοῦ
 Σεμειὶν τοῦ Ματθαίου τοῦ Μαὰθ
 26 τοῦ Ναγγαὶ τοῦ Ἑσλεί τοῦ
 Ναοὺμ τοῦ Ἀμῶς τοῦ Ματθαίου
 27 τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τοῦ Ἰανναὶ τοῦ Μελχεί
 28 τοῦ Λευεὶ τοῦ Μαθθαῖα τοῦ Ἡλεί
 29 Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦν Ἰησοῦς ἀρχόμε-
 νος ὡσεὶ ἐτῶν τριάκοντα, ἐν νύκτι,
 ὡς ἐνομίζετο, Ἰωσήφ,
- when he began
his work*

§ 10. An Angel announces the Birth to the Shepherds. — Near Bethlehem.

ST. LUKE II. 8-20.

- 8 Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ τῇ αὐτῇ ἀγραλιούντες καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς
 9 τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποιμνὴν αὐτῶν. καὶ ἄγγελος κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς καὶ δόξα
 10 κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
 11 ἄγγελος· Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ἰδοὺ γὰρ εὐαγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην, ἣτις ἔσται
 12 παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτήρ, ὃς ἔστιν Χριστὸς κύριος, ἐν πόλει
 13 Δαυεὶδ. καὶ τοῦτο ὑμῖν τὸ σημεῖον, εὐρήσετε βρέφος ἐσπαργανωμένον ἐν φάτνῃ.
 14 καὶ ἐξαίφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἄγγέλῳ πλῆθος στρατιᾶς οὐρανίου αἰνούντων τὸν θεόν
 15 καὶ λεγόντων· Δόξα ἐν ὑψίστοις θεῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνῃ ἐν ἀνθρώποις εὐδοκίας.
 16 καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, οἱ ποιμένες ἐλάλουν
 17 πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Διέλωμεν δὴ ἕως Βηθλεὲμ καὶ ἰδωμεν τὸ ῥήμα τοῦτο τὸ γεγονός
 18 ὃ ὁ κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. καὶ ἦλθαν σπεύσαντες καὶ ἀνεύραν τὴν τε Μαρίαν καὶ
 19 τὸν Ἰωσήφ καὶ τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ· ἰδόντες δὲ ἐγνώρισαν περὶ τοῦ
 20 ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου τούτου. καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες

§ 9. LK. 23. ὁ Ἰης. G. L. *ὡς ἐνομίζ.* νύκτ. G. L. AXΓΔΠ, etc., as in text NBL, 1, 118, etc. Great variety of spelling in this section is passed over.

§ 10. 9. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγ. G. L. [T.]. 12. κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτ. (κείμενον ἐν φάτ. G. L. T. καὶ κείμ. T. [L.]). 14. εὐδοκία G. T. N⁸B³LPΓΔ Syr. etc., as text NBL It. Vg. etc. 15. καὶ οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οἱ ποιμ. G. [L. T.]. εἰπον G. L. T. 16. ἦλθον G. L. ἀνεύρον G. L. 17. διεγνώρισαν G.

ST. LUKE II.

19 ἐθαύμασαν περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς αὐτούς· ἡ δὲ Μαρία πάντα
20 συνετήρει τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα συνβάλλουσα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ ὑπέστρεψαν οἱ
ποιμένες, δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνούντες τὸν θεὸν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν καὶ ἔβον καθὼς
ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.

§ 11. The Circumcision and Presentation in the Temple.

Bethlehem and Jerusalem.

ST. LUKE II. 21-38.

21 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι ὅκτῳ τοῦ περιτεμεῖν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ ὄνομα
αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθεῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλλημφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ.
22 Καὶ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ αὐτῶν,^a κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως,
23 ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα παραστήσαι τῷ κυρίῳ, ὡς γέγραπται ἐν νόμῳ
24 κυρίου^b ὅτι πᾶν ἄρσεν διανοῖγον μήτραν ἅγιον τῷ κυρίῳ κληθήσεται, καὶ τοῦ δοῖναι
θυσίαν κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ κυρίου,^c ζεύγος τρυγόνων ἢ δύο νοσσοὺς
περιστερῶν.

25 Καὶ ἰδὼν ἄνθρωπος ἦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ὃ ὄνομα Συμεών, καὶ ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος
δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβής, προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ πνεῦμα ἦν ἅγιον
26 ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν αὐτῷ κρηματισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου, μὴ ἰδεῖν
27 θάνατον πρὶν ἢ ἂν ἴδῃ τὸν Χριστὸν κυρίου. καὶ ἦλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν·
καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον Ἰησοῦν τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ
28 εἰθισμένον τοῦ νόμου περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸ εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας καὶ
29 εὐλόγησεν τὸν θεὸν καὶ εἶπεν· Νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν δοῦλόν σου, δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ
30 ῥῆμά σου ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ὅτι εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν σου, ὃ ἠτοίμασας κατὰ
31 ῥῆμά σου ἐν εἰρήνῃ, ὅτι εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν σου, ὃ ἠτοίμασας κατὰ
32 πρόσωπον πάντων τῶν λαῶν, ὃς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν ἐθνῶν^d καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ σου
33 Ἰσραὴλ. καὶ ἦν ὁ πατήρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ θαυμάζοντες ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις
34 περὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς Συμεὼν καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς Μαριάμ τὴν μητέρα
αὐτοῦ· Ἰδὼν οὗτος κείται εἰς πτώσιν καὶ ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ εἰς
35 σημεῖον ἀντιλεγόμενον· καὶ σοὺ δὲ αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ῥομφαία, ὥπως ἂν
ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλογισμοί.

36 Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα προφῆτις, θυγάτηρ Φανουὴλ, ἐκ φυλῆς Ἀσήρ· αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα
37 ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα μετὰ ἀνδρὸς ἑτῆ ἐπτά ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας αὐτῆς, καὶ
αὕτη χήρα ἔως ἐτῶν ὀγδοήκοντα τεσσάρων, ἣ οὐκ ἀφίστατο τοῦ ἱεροῦ νηστείαις καὶ
38 δεήσεσιν λατρεύουσα νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν. καὶ αὕτῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνθωμολογεῖτο
τῷ θεῷ καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσιν τοῖς προσδεχομένοις λύτρων ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ.

§ 11. Cf. Gal. iv. 4. ^a Lev. xii. 4-6. καὶ τριάκοντα καὶ τρεῖς ἡμέρας καθήσεται ἐν ἁματι.
ἀκαθάρτῃ αὐτῆς καὶ ὅταν ἀναπληρωθῶσιν αἱ ἡμέραι καθάρσεως αὐτῆς

^b Ex. xiii. 2. ἀγιάσον μοι πᾶν πρωτότοκον διανοῖγον πᾶσαν μήτραν ἐν τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ
ἀπὸ ἀνθρώπου ἔως κτήνους, ἐμοί ἐστιν. Cf. ver. 12, ss.; xxiv. 19; Num. iii. 12, 13; viii. 16, 17, etc.

^c Lev. xii. 8. ἐὰν δὲ μὴ εὗρίσκῃ ἡ χεὶρ αὐτῆς τὸ ἱκανὸν εἰς ἁμὸν, καὶ λήψεται δύο τρυγόνας
ἢ δύο νοσσοὺς περιστερῶν. ^d Cf. Isa. xlix. 6; Acts xiii. 47.

§ 10. 20. ἐπέστρεψαν εἶδον G. L. T.

§ 11. 21. τὸ παιδίον. 24. om. τῷ G. 26. om. ἂν G. L. (om. ἡ T). 28. ἀγκλ. αὐτοῦ

(αὐτῆς) [L. T.] 33. Ἰωσήφ καὶ ἡ μήτ. L. (om. sec. αὐτοῦ G. T.) as text NBDL etc. 37. ὡς G.
ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱερ. G. L. 38. καὶ αὕτη, αὐτῇ G. τῷ Κυρίῳ G. ἐν Ἱερους. G. +

§ 12. Visit of the Magi. — *Jerusalem, Bethlehem.*

ST. MATT. II. 1-12.

- 1 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασι-
 2 λέως, ἰδοὺ μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· λέγοντες· Ποῦ ἔστιν ὁ
 3 τεχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἶδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, καὶ
 4 ἤλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης ἐταράχθη, καὶ πᾶσα
 5 Ἱεροσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς τοῦ
 6 λαοῦ ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν ποῦ ὁ Χριστὸς γεννᾶται. οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἐν
 7 Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας· οὕτως γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου·^a 'Καὶ σὺ Βηθλεὲμ
 8 γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἰ ἐν τοῖς ἡγεμόσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται
 9 ἡγούμενος, ὅστις ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου τὸν Ἰσραὴλ. τότε Ἡρώδης λάθρα κολέσας
 10 τοὺς μάγους ἠκρίβωσεν παρ' αὐτῶν τὸν χρόνον τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος, καὶ πέμψας
 11 αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλεὲμ εἶπεν· Πορευθέντες ἐξετάσατε ἀκριβῶς περὶ τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὶ
 12 δὲ εὑρητε, ἀπαγγεilatέ μοι, ὅπως καὶ γὰρ ἔλθων προσκυνήσω αὐτῷ.
- 9 Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπορεύθησαν· καὶ ἰδοὺ ὁ ἀστήρ, ὃν εἶδον ἐν τῇ ἀνα-
 10 τολῇ, προῆγεν αὐτοὺς ἕως ἔλθων ἐστᾶθαι ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ τὸ παιδίον. ἰδόντες δὲ τὸν
 11 ἀστέρα ἐχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα. καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν εἶδον τὸ παι-
 12 διον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες
 12 τοὺς θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δῶρα, χρυσοὺν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν. καὶ
 χρηματισθέντες κατ' ὄναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώδην, δι' ἄλλης ὁδοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν
 εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.

§ 13. The Flight into Egypt: Herod's Cruelty.

ST. MATT. II. 13-18.

- 13 Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ
 λέγων· Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεύγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον,
 καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἕως ἃν εἶπω σοι· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν τὸ παιδίον τοῦ ἀπολέσαι
 14 αὐτό. ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ νυκτός, καὶ
 15 ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἕως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ
 ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·^b Ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου.

^a Mic. v. 2 (1) καὶ σὺ Βεθλεὲμ οἶκος Ἐφραθά, ὀλιγοστὸς εἰ τοῦ εἶναι ἐν χιλιᾷσιν Ἰούδα· ἐκ
 σοῦ μοι ἐξελεύσεται [Alex. ἡγούμενος] τοῦ εἶναι εἰς ἔρχοντα τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ.

^b Hosea xi. 1. Ὅτι νήπιος Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἐγὼ ἠγάπησα αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξ Αἰγύπτου μετεκάλεσα τὰ
 τέκνα αὐτοῦ [ἀπὸ Αἴγ. ἐκάλεσα τὸν υἱόν μου Aquila. ἐξ Αἴγ. κεκληται υἱός μου Symm. ἐκάλεσα
 υἱόν μου ἐξ Αἴγ. Theod.]. יִשְׂרָאֵל בְּרִי יְהוָה אֲהַבְתִּי יִשְׂרָאֵל יְהוָה יִצְרָאֵל מִן מִצְרָיִם

§ 12. 5. εἶπον G. L. T.

9. ἔστη G.++

11. εὑρον.

§ 13. 15. ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρ. G.°

§ 12. The presentation (§ 11) is placed before the visit of the Magi, because it could hardly have taken place after the events connected with that visit. St. Luke passes over all that occurred between the presentation and the return to Nazareth; but it would be an excessive precision which should consider the *ὥς* in v. 39 as precluding those occurrences. As Bethlehem was but a couple of hours walk from Jerusalem, a departure from the one is much the same as from the other in view of a more distant journey. A comparison of both narratives is very necessary to a full knowledge of the events. Each is the complement of the other.

ST. MATT. II.

- 16 Τότε Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων, ἐθυμώθη λίαν, καὶ ἀποστείλας ἀνείλεν πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλεὲμ καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὁρίοις αὐτῆς ἀπὸ διητοῦς
17 καὶ κατωτέρω, κατὰ τὸν χρόνον ὃν ἠκρίβωσεν παρὰ τῶν μάγων. τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ
18 ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·^a Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμᾷ ἠκούσθη, κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὄδυρμος πολὺς, Ῥαχὴλ κλαίονσα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσίν.

§ 14. The Return, and Settlement at Nazareth.

ST. MATT. II. 19-23.

ST. LUKE II. 39-40.

- 19 Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ἰδοὺ ἄγγελος κυρίου φαίνεται κατ' ὄναρ τῷ Ἰωσήφ ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ
20 ἰλέγων· Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύου εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ· τέθνη-
κασιν γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου.
21 ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβεν τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα
22 αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει τῆς Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ἡρώδου, ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ ἀπελθεῖν·
23 τῆς Γαλιλαίας. καὶ ἐλθὼν κατώκησεν εἰς πόλιν λεγομένην Ναζαρέθ· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τῶν^b προφητῶν ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.
- ἐπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν εἰς πόλιν ἑαυτῶν Ναζαρέθ.

- 40 τὸ δὲ παιδίον ἡΐξανε καὶ ἐκρα-
ταιοῦτο πληρούμενον σοφίας,
καὶ χάρις θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

§ 15. Jesus in the Temple when twelve years old.

ST. LUKE II. 41-52.

- 41 Καὶ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ τῇ ἑορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα.
42 καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἑτῶν δώδεκα, ἀναβαινόντων αὐτῶν κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς ἑορτῆς, καὶ
43 τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέφειν αὐτοὺς ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν

^a Jer. xxxviii. (Heb. xxxi.) 15. Φωνὴ ἐν Ῥαμᾷ ἠκούσθη θρήνου καὶ κλαυθμοῦ καὶ ὄδυρμου· Ῥαχὴλ ἀποκλαυμένη οὐκ ἤθελε παύσασθαι ἐπὶ τοῖς υἱοῖς αὐτῆς, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσίν.

^b Cf. Isa. liii. 1, 2, etc.

§ 13. MATT. 17. ὑπὸ Ἱερ. G.+ 18. θρήνος καὶ κλαυθ. G.^{oo}

§ 14. MATT. 21. ἦλθεν G. 22. ἐπὶ τῆς Ἰουδ. G.^o [T]. LK. 39. πάντα τὰ G. L.
ἐπέστρεψαν G. L. T. τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν G. 40. ἐκρ. πνεύματι G.^{oo}

§ 15. 42. ἀναβάντων G. αὐτ. εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα κ. τ. ἐθ. L. G.^{oo} [T]. 43. ἔγνω Ἰωσήφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ G.+

ST. LUKE II.

- 44 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ. νομίσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν εἶναι ἐν τῇ
 συνοδίᾳ ἦλθον ἡμέρας ὁδὸν καὶ ἀνεζήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσιν καὶ τοῖς γνωστοῖς,
 45 καὶ μὴ εὐρόντες ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀναζητοῦντες αὐτόν.
 46 Καὶ ἐγένετο μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς εὗρον αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καθεζόμενον ἐν μέσῳ
 47 τῶν διδασκάλων καὶ ἀκούοντα αὐτῶν καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς· ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες
 48 οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν
 ἐξεπλάγησαν, καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ· Τέκνον, τί ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως;
 49 ἰδοὺ ὁ πατήρ σου ἀγῶ ὀδυνώμενοι ἐζητοῦμέν σε. καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί ὅτι
 50 ἐζητεῖτέ με; οὐκ ᾔδειτε ὅτι ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρὸς μου δεῖ εἶναί με; καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ
 51 συνήκαν τὸ ῥῆμα ὃ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς. καὶ κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέθ,
 καὶ ἦν ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ διετήρει πάντα τὰ ῥήματα ἐν τῇ
 καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς.
 52 Καὶ Ἰησοῦς πρόεκοπτεν ἐν τῇ σοφίᾳ καὶ ἡλικίᾳ καὶ χάριτι παρὰ θεῷ καὶ ἀνθρώποις.

§ 15. 44. καὶ ἐν τοῖς γνωσ. 45. εὐρόντες αὐτόν [L]. ζητοῦντες G.++ 51. δῆματα
 ταῦτα G. T. [L]. 52. om. ἐν τῇ G. L. T.

Jan. 2. 44. 7. 427. 9. 20. 10. 24. 11.

ST. MATT. III.

διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφή-
του λέγοντος·

^β Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ
ἐρήμῳ· Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν
ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποι-
εῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ.

⁴ αὐτὸς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχεν
τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τρι-
χῶν καμήλου καὶ ζώην
δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὀσ-
φὸν αὐτοῦ·^α ἡ δὲ τροφή
ἦν αὐτοῦ ἀκρίδες καὶ μέλι
ἄγριον.

⁵ Τότε ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς
αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ
πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία καὶ πᾶσα

⁶ ἡ περὶχωρος τοῦ Ἰορδά-
νου, καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο ἐν
τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ὑπ'
αὐτοῦ ἐξομολογούμενοι

⁷ τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. Ἰδὼν
δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρι-
σαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων
ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτ-

ST. MARK I.-

Ἡσαία τῷ προφήτῃ·^α Ἴδου
ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγε-
λόν μου πρὸ προσώπου
σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν
³ ὁδὸν σου. ^β Φωνὴ βοῶντος
ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· Ἐτοιμάσατε
τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας
ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ.

⁶ καὶ ἦν ὁ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυ-
μένος τρίχας καμήλου
καὶ ζώην δερματίνην πε-
ρὶ τὴν ὀσφὺν αὐτοῦ,^α καὶ
ἐσθων ἀκρίδας καὶ μέλι
ἄγριον.

⁵ Καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς
αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαία
χώρα καὶ οἱ Ἱεροσολυμῆ-
ται πάντες καὶ ἐβαπτί-
ζοντο ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ
Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ἐξομο-
λογούμενοι τὰς ἁμαρτίας
αὐτῶν.

ST. LUKE III.

λόγων Ἡσαίου τοῦ προ-
φήτου·

^β Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ^α
ἐρήμῳ· Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν
ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας ποι-
εῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ·

⁵ πᾶσα φάραγξ πληρωθή-
σεται καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ
βουνὸς ταπεινώθήσεται,
καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς
εὐθείας καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς
⁶ ὁδοὺς λείας, καὶ ὄψεται
πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον
τοῦ θεοῦ.

¹ Ἐλεγεν οὖν τοῖς ἐκπορευο-
μένοις ὄχλοις βαπτισθῆναι

^α Mal. iii. 1 (cf. Matt. xi. 10; Lk. vii. 27) Ἴδου ἐξαποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου, καὶ ἐπιβλέψεται
ὁδὸν πρὸ προσώπου μου.

^β Isa. xl. 3-5 (cf. Jno. i. 23) Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, εὐθείας
ποιήτε τὰς τρίβους τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡμῶν (Heb. ^{בְּנִי}^{וְנִי}^{וְנִי}^{וְנִי}). πᾶσα φάραγξ πληρωθήσεται, καὶ πᾶν ὄρος καὶ
βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ἔσται πάντα τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθείαν, καὶ ἡ τραχεῖα εἰς πεδία, καὶ ὁφθή-
σεται ἡ δόξα κυρίου, καὶ ὄψεται πᾶσα σὰρξ τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ. Cf. Acts xiii. 24; xix. 4.

^α Cf. 2 Kings i. 8.

§ 16. MATT. 3. ὑπό G.⁺ 6. μο. ποταμῷ G. 7. βαπτ. αὐτοῦ G. [T.] MAR. 2. ἐν τοῖς
προφήταις (om. first τῷ G. [T.]). add ἐμπροσθέν σου. 6. ἦν δέ G. (om. δ L.). ἐσθίων
G. L. 5. Ἱεροσολυμῆται· καὶ ἐβαπτ. πάντες. Lk. 4. προφ. λέγοντος G.^{oo} 5. εὐθείαν G.

ST. MATT. III.

τισμα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γεν-
νήματα ἐχιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέ-
δειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ
τῆς μελλούσης ὀργῆς;
8 ποιήσατε οὖν καρπὸν ἁγίων
9 τῆς μετανοίας, 'καὶ μὴ
δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς·
Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀ-
βραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν
ὅτι δύναται ὁ θεὸς ἐκ
τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι
10 τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ· ἤδη
δὲ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν
τῶν δένδρων κείται· πᾶν
οὖν δένδρον μὴ ποιῶν
καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται
καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE III.

ὑπ' αὐτοῦ· Γεννήματα ἐχ-
ιδνῶν, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν
φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλού-
8 σης ὀργῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν
καρποὺς ἁγίους τῆς μετα-
νοίας, καὶ μὴ ἄρξησθε
λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Πατέρα
ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ·
λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι δύναται
ὁ θεὸς ἐκ τῶν λίθων τού-
των ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ
9 Ἀβραάμ· ἤδη δὲ καὶ ἡ
ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν
δένδρων κείται· πᾶν οὖν
δένδρον μὴ ποιῶν καρπὸν
καλὸν ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς
10 πῦρ βάλλεται· καὶ ἐπη-
ρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι λέ-
γοντες· Τί οὖν ποιήσωμεν;
11 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς· Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶνας
μεταδότω τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι,
καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα ὁμοί-
12 ως ποιείτω· ἦλθον δὲ
καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι
καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν·
Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσωμεν;
13 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·
Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ
διατεταγμένον ὑμῖν πράσ-
14 σετε· ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν
καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγον-
τες· Τί ποιήσωμεν καὶ
ἡμεῖς; καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐ-
τούς· Μηδένα διασεύσητε,
μηδένα συκοφαντήσητε,
καὶ ἀρκείσθε τοῖς ὄψω-
νίοις ὑμῶν.
15 Προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ
λαοῦ καὶ διαλογιζομένων

§ 16. ΜΑΤΤ. 8. καρποὺς ἁγίους.
(10. G.+) 11. λέγει G.

ποιήσωμεν G. L. T. μηδέ G. L. T.

10. ἤδη δὲ καὶ G.^o
12. εἶπον G.

ΛΚ. 10. (and 12.) ποιήσωμεν G.
14. λέγοντ. καὶ ἡμεῖς, τί G. L. T.

ST. MATT. III.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE III.

11 Ἐγὼ μὲν ὑμᾶς βαπτί-
ζω ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν·
ὁ δὲ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος
ἰσχυρότερός μου ἐστίν,
οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς τὰ
ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι·
αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν
πνεύματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί·

12 οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ
αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν
ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει
τὸν σῖτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν
ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον
κατακαύσει πυρὶ δσβέστω.

7 Καὶ ἐκήρυσσε λέγων·
Ἔρχεται ὁ ἰσχυρότερός
μου ὀπίσω μου, οὗ οὐκ
εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς κύβας λῦσαι
τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδη-
μάτων αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ ἐβάπ-
τισα ὑμᾶς ὕδατι, αὐτὸς
δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν πνεύ-
ματι ἁγίῳ.

πάντων ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου,
μήποτε αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χρισ-
16 τός, ἁπεκρίνατο λέγων
πᾶσιν ὁ Ἰωάννης· Ἐγὼ
μὲν ὕδατι βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς·
ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ ἰσχυρότερός
μου, οὗ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς
λῦσαι τὸν ἱμάντα τῶν
ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς
ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει ἐν πνεύ-
ματι ἁγίῳ καὶ πυρί·

17 οὗ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ
αὐτοῦ διακαθαῖραι τὴν
ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ καὶ συναγα-
γεῖν τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν
ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ
ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ
ἀσβέστω.

18 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ
ἕτερα παρακαλῶν εὐηγ-
γελίζετο τὸν λαόν.

§ 17. The Baptism of our Lord.— *The Jordan.*

ST. MATT. III. 13-17.

ST. MARK I. 9-11.

ST. LUKE III. 21-23.

18 Τότε παραγίνεται ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας
ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰορδάνην πρὸς
τὸν Ἰωάννην τοῦ βαπ-
τισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

9 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις
ταῖς ἡμέραις ἦλθεν Ἰη-
σοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρεθ τῆς
Γαλιλαίας καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη
εἰς τὸν Ἰορδάνην ὑπὸ Ἰω-
άννου.

21 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ
βαπτισθῆναι ἅπαντα τὸν
λαόν καὶ Ἰησοῦ βαπ-
τισθέντος, —

* Cf. Jno. i. 27.

§ 16. MATT. 8. ἐγὼ μὲν ἐβάπτ. G. [L.]
G. L. T. 17. καὶ διακαθαριεῖ G. L. T.

ὁμ. ἐν ὕδατ. G. L. [T.]
συνάξει G. L. T.

LK. 16. ἀπασι λέγων

§ 17. There is a difference of opinion as to the time of our Lord's baptism. All probabilities concur in pointing to the early part of January. That there is no difficulty from the temperature of the air and the water at that season, is abundantly shown by Andrews, *Life of our Lord*, pp. 33-35 (4th ed.). The traditional day (January 6th) seems quite as likely as any other suggested. The difference in the record of the words pronounced by the heavenly voice in Matt. iii. 17, as compared with the parallel places, seems almost too slight to require notice. It is, however, made the occasion, by Robinson, for the following excellent note which is

ST. MATT. III.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE III.

14 ὁ δὲ διεκώλυεν αὐτὸν
λέγων· Ἐγὼ χρεῖαν ἔχω
ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ
15 σὺ ἔρχῃ πρὸς μέ; ἀποκρι-
θεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἄφες ἄρτι·
οὕτως γὰρ πρέπον ἐστὶν
ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν
δικαιοσύνην. τότε ἀφῆλ-
16 σεν αὐτόν. βαπτισθεὶς
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εὐθὺς ἀνέβη
ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἰδοὺ
ἀνεψύχθησαν οἱ οὐρανοί,
καὶ εἶδεν πνεῦμα θεοῦ
καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ περιστε-
ράν, ἐρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν.
17 καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν
οὐρανῶν λέγουσα· Οὗτός
ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπη-
τός, ἐν ᾧ ἠδόκησα.

10 καὶ εὐθὺς ἀναβαίνων ἐκ
τοῦ ὕδατος εἶδεν σχιζομέ-
νους τοὺς οὐρανοὺς καὶ τὸ
πνεῦμα ὡς περιστερὰν κα-
11 ταβαῖνον εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ
φωνὴ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν·
Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπη-
τός, ἐν σοὶ εὐδόκησα.

καὶ προσευχομένου ἀνεψ-
28 χθῆναι τὸν οὐρανόν, καὶ
καταβῆναι τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ
ἅγιον σωματικῶς εἶδει ὡς
περιστερὰν ἐπ' αὐτόν,
καὶ φωνὴν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ
γενέσθαι· Σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱός
μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν σοὶ
εὐδόκησα.

§ 18. The Temptation. — *Desert of Judæa.*

ST. MATT. IV. 1-11.

ST. MARK I. 12-13.

ST. LUKE IV. 1-13.

1 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη
εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύ-

12 Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ πνεύ-
μα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει
13 εἰς τὴν ἔρημον. καὶ

1 Ἰησοῦς δὲ πλήρης πνεύ-
ματος ἁγίου ὑπέστρεψεν ἀπὸ
τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ ἦγετο ἐν

§ 17. MATT. 14. ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης G. [T.]
πνεῦμα τοῦ G. L. T. καὶ ἐρχομαι G. [T.]
ἀπὸ G.++ ὡσεὶ ἐπ' G. 11. φων. ἐγένετο G. L. T.
γενεσ. λέγουσαν G. 10 ἠδόκησα G.

16. καὶ βαπτ. G. ἀνεψχ. αὐτῶ G. [L.] T. τὸ
17. εὐδόκησα G. L. T. MAR. 10. εὐθὺς G. L.
11. φων. ἐγένετο G. L. T. ἐν ᾧ G.+ LK. 22. ὡσεὶ G.

quoted from his Harmony (p. 187): "A like difference is seen in the four copies of the title on the cross, Matt. xxvii. 37; Mar. xv. 26; Lk. xxiii. 38; Jno. xix. 19. And still more, in the solemn words of our Lord at the institution of the cup, Matt. xxvi. 28; Mar. xiv. 24; Lk. xxii. 20; 1 Cor. xi. 25. Similar varieties of expression in the different reports of the same language are found in the following passages, as well as very many others: Matt. iii. 11 = Mar. i. 7 = Lk. iii. 16 = Jno. i. 27. Matt. ix. 11 = Mar. v. 16 = Lk. v. 30. Matt. xv. 27 = Mar. vii. 28. Matt. xvi. 6-9 = Mar. viii. 17-19. Matt. xx. 33 = Mar. x. 51 = Lk. xviii. 41. Matt. xxi. 9 = Mar. xi. 9 = Lk. xix. 38. Matt. xxvi. 39 = Mar. xiv. 36 = Lk. xxii. 42. Matt. xxviii. 5, 6 = Mar. xvi. 6 = Lk. xxiv. 5, 6. All these examples go only to show that when the Evangelists profess to record the expressions used by our Lord and others, they usually give them according to the *sense*, and not according to the letter. As Le Clerc expresses it: 'Apostoli magis sententiam, quam locutiones, exprimere volunt,' Harm. p. 518." Of course some allowance is to be made for the transfer of the original expressions into Greek; but an examination of the above passages abundantly shows that this alone will not fully explain the facts.

ST. MATT. IV.

ματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ
2 διαβόλου. καὶ νηστεύσας
ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα καὶ
τεσσαράκοντα νύκτας, ὥστε-
ρον ἐπέειπεν.

3 καὶ προσ-
ελθὼν ὁ πειράζων εἶπεν αὐ-
τῷ· Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπέ
ἵνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι
4 γένωνται. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
εἶπεν· Γέγραπται· "Οὐκ ἐπ'
ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρω-
πος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι
ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στόματος

5 θεοῦ. τότε παραλαμβάνει
αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς τὴν
ἀγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἔστησεν αὐ-
τὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πετερυγιον τοῦ
6 ἱεροῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Εἰ
υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυ-
τὸν κάτω· γέγραπται γὰρ
b "Οτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐν-
τελεῖται περὶ σοῦ καὶ ἐπὶ
χειρῶν ἀρουσίν σε, μήποτε
προσκόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν
7 πόδα σου. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς· Πάλιν γέγραπται·

"Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν
θεόν σου.

8 πάλιν παραλαμ-

ST. MARK I.

ἦν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τεσ-
σεράκοντα ἡμέρας
πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ
σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦν μετὰ
τῶν θηρίων,

ST. LUKE IV.

τῷ πνεύματι ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ
2 ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα πει-
ραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου.
καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς
ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ συντε-
λεσθευσὼν αὐτῶν ἐπέειπεν.
3 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος·
Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, εἰπέ
τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ ἵνα γένηται
4 ἄρτος. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη πρὸς
αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Γέγρα-
πται· "Οτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ
μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος.

9 ἦγα-
γεν δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ
καὶ ἔστησεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετερύγιον
τοῦ ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ, βάλε
10 σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω· γέ-
γραπται γὰρ b "Οτι τοῖς ἀγ-
γέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται περὶ
11 σοῦ τοῦ διαφυλάττει σε, καὶ
ὅτι ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀρουσίν σε,
μήποτε προσκόψῃς πρὸς
12 λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. καὶ
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ὅτι εἴρηται· "Οὐκ
ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν
σου.

5 καὶ ἀναγαγὼν αὐτὸν ἔδειξεν

Δ Deut. viii. 3. οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι τῷ ἐκπορευομένῳ
διὰ στόματος Θεοῦ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρωπος. b Ps. xc. (xcī.) 11. ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖται
περὶ σοῦ τοῦ διαφυλάττει σε ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ὁδοῖς σου· ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀρουσίν σε, μήποτε προσκόψῃς πρὸς
λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. c Deut. vi. 16. οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου.

§ 18. MATT. 4. om. δ G.+ 5. Ἰστησιν G.+ MAR. 13. ἐκεῖ ἐν τῇ ἐρ. LK. 1. εἰς τὴν
ἐρημον G.++ 2. ὕστερον ἐπέειπεν. G.°° 3. καὶ εἶπεν. G. 4. om. δ G. Ἰησ. λέγων G. L.
add ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ῥήματι Θεοῦ G. L. [T.] 9. καὶ ἦγαγ. G. L. ἔστησεν αὐτὸν G. L. [T.] εἰ δὲ υἱ.
5. ἀναγ. αὐτ. ὁ διάβολος G.°° L. εἰς ὅρος ὑψηλόν G. [L.]

§ 18. The occurrence of the temptation immediately after the baptism seems indicated by
the narrative, Jno. i. 29-44, as well as by the εὐθύς of St. Mark. The difference in the order
of the temptations in St. Matthew and St. Luke is perhaps designed to show that these are but
instances of the multitude of temptations with which Jesus was assailed.

ST. MATT. IV.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE IV.

βάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς
ὄρος ὑψηλὸν λίαν καὶ δείκνυ-
σιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασι-
λείας τοῦ κόσμου καὶ τὴν
9 δόξαν αὐτῶν, 'καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
Ταῦτά σοι πάντα δώσω, ἐὰν

πесὼν προσκυνήσης μοι.
10 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
Ὑπαγε σατανᾶ· γέγραπται
γάρ· Ὁ Κύριον τὸν θεόν σου
προσκυνήσεις καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ
λατρεύσεις.

11 τότε ἀφίησιν αὐτὸν ὁ διά-
βολος,
καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄγγελοι προσήλθον
καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

καὶ οἱ ἄγγελοι διη-
κόνουν αὐτῷ.

αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας
τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμῇ
6 χρόνου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ
διάβολος· Σοὶ δώσω τὴν
ἐξουσίαν ταύτην ἅπασαν καὶ
τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐμοὶ
παράδεδόται καὶ ὃ ἐὰν θέλω
7 δίδωμι αὐτῇ. σὺ οὖν ἐὰν
προσκυνήσης ἐνώπιον ἐμοῦ,
8 ἔσται σοῦ πᾶσα. καὶ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
γέγραπται· Ὁ Προσκυνήσεις
κύριον τὸν θεόν σου καὶ
αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις.
13 καὶ συντελέσας πάντα πει-
ρασμὸν ὁ διάβολος ἀπέστη
ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἄχρι καιροῦ.

§ 19. Testimony of John the Baptist. — *Bethany beyond Jordan.*

ST. JOHN I. 19–34.

19 Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰωάννου, ὅτε ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ Ἱεροσο-
20 λύμων ἱερεῖς καὶ Λευεῖτας ἵνα ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτόν· Σὺ τίς εἶ; καὶ ὠμολόγησεν καὶ
21 οὐκ ἡρνήσατο, καὶ ὠμολόγησεν ὅτι ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ὁ Χριστός. καὶ ἡρώτησαν αὐτόν·
Τί οὖν; Ἠλείας εἶ; λέγει· Οὐκ εἰμὶ. ^b Ὁ προφήτης εἶ σὺ; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη· Οὐ.
22 εἶπαν οὖν αὐτῷ· Τίς εἶ; ἵνα ἀπόκρισιν δώμεν τοῖς πέμψασιν ἡμᾶς· τί λέγεις περὶ
23 σεαυτοῦ; ἔφη· Ἐγὼ φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· Εὐθύνετε τὴν ὁδὸν κυρίου, καθὼς
24 ^c εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας ὁ προφήτης· καὶ ἀπεσταλμένοι ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, καὶ ἡρώτησαν
αὐτόν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν βαπτίζεις, εἰ σὺ οὐκ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς οὐδὲ Ἠλείας οὐδὲ ὁ
25 ^d προφήτης; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰωάννης λέγων· Ἐγὼ βαπτίζω ἐν ὕδατι· μέσος ὑμῶν
27 στίκει, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε, ὃ ὀπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, σὺ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐγὼ ἄξιός ἵνα λύσω
28 αὐτοῦ τὸν ἱμάντα τοῦ ὑποδήματος.^d ταῦτα ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐγένετο πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου,
ὅπου ἦν ὁ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων.

^a Deut. vi. 13. κύριον τὸν θεόν σου φοβηθήσῃ (Heb. יִתְיָרָה) καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. Cf. x. 20.^b Cf. Lk. i. 17; Matt. xi. 14; xvii. 11–13..^c Isa. xl. 3.^d Cf. Acts xiii. 25.

§ 18. MATT. 9. λέγει G. LK. 7. μου G. πάντα 8. γέγραπ. Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου σατανᾶ [L.] 8 9
γέγρα. γάρ.

§ 19. 21. Ἠλ. εἶ σὺ, G. L. σὺ Ἠλ. εἶ T. καὶ λέγ. G. L. T. 22 and 25. εἶπον G.
24. κ. οἱ ἀπεστ. G. L. 25. οὕτε bis. G. 26. μέσος δέ G. L. ἔστηκεν G. L. 27. αὐτός
ἐστίν ὁ ὀπίσ. μ. ἐρχ., ὃς ἐμπροσθέν μου ἦγενον [L.] 28. Βηθαβαρῆ. om. δ G.

ST. JOHN I.

29 Τῇ ἐπαύριον βλέπει τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτόν, καὶ λέγει· "Ἴδε ὁ ἄμνός
30 τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ αἴρων τὴν ἁμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου." οὗτός ἐστιν ἡπὲρ οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον· "Ὅπισθ
31 μου ἔρχεται ἄνθρωπος ὃς ἐμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν, ὅτι πρῶτός μου ἦν. καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ᾔδειν
32 αὐτόν, ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον ἐγὼ ἐν ὕδατι βαπτίζων. καὶ
33 ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης λέγων ὅτι τεθέαμαι τὸ πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον ὡς περιστερὰν ἐξ
34 οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. καὶ γὰρ οὐκ ᾔδειν αὐτόν, ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με βαπτίζειν
ἐν ὕδατι, ἐκείνός μοι εἶπεν· "Ἐφ' ὃν ἂν ἰδῇς τὸ πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον καὶ μένον ἐπ'
αὐτόν, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν πνεύματι ἁγίῳ. καὶ γὰρ εἶδρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα
ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.

§ 20. Interview of John's Disciples with our Lord. — *The Jordan.*

ST. JOHN I. 35-43.

35 Τῇ ἐπαύριον πάλιν εἰσῆλθε ὁ Ἰωάννης καὶ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο, καὶ
36 ἐμβλέψας τῷ Ἰησοῦ περιπατοῦντι λέγει· "Ἴδε ὁ ἄμνός τοῦ θεοῦ. ἤκουσαν οἱ δύο
37 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. Ἰσραφελῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ
38 θεασάμενος αὐτοὺς ἀκολουθοῦντας λέγει αὐτοῖς· "Τί ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ·
40 "Ραββεῖ, ὃ λέγεται ἐρμηνευόμενον Διδάσκαλε, ποῦ μένεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς· "Ἐρχεσθε
καὶ ὄψεσθε. ἦλθον σὺν καὶ εἶδαν ποῦ μένει, καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ ἔμειναν τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκείνην·
41 ὥρα ἦν ὡς δεκάτῃ. ἦν Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος Πέτρου εἰς ἐκ τῶν δύο τῶν
42 ἀκουσάντων παρὰ Ἰωάννου καὶ ἀκολουθησάντων αὐτῷ· εὗρίσκει οὗτος πρῶτος τὸν
43 ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἴδιον Σίμωνα καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Εὗρήκαμεν τὸν Μεσσίαν, ὃ ἐστιν μεθερ-
μηνεύμενος Χριστός. ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν· Σὺ εἰ Σίμων ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωάννου, σὺ κληθήσῃ Κηφᾶς, ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται Πέτρος.

§ 21. Jesus going into Galilee, takes with him Philip. Interview with
Nathanael.

ST. JOHN I. 44-52.

44 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ἠθέλησεν ἐξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ εὗρίσκει Φίλιππον. καὶ
45 λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀκολουθε μοι. ἦν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδά, ἐκ τῆς πόλεως
46 Ἀνδρέου καὶ Πέτρου. εὗρίσκει Φίλιππος τὸν Ναθαναὴλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· "Ὁν ἔγραψεν
Μωϋσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ οἱ προφῆται, εὗρήκαμεν, Ἰησοῦν υἱὸν τοῦ Ἰωσήφ τὸν ἀπὸ
47 Ναζαρέτ. εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ· Ἐκ Ναζαρέτ δύναται τι ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; λέγει

* Isa. iii. 11. καὶ τὰς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν αὐτοὺς ἀνοίσει.

§ 19. 29. βλέπει ὁ Ἰωάννης.	30. περί G.	31. ἐν τῷ ὄν. G. ^o	32. ὡσεύ.
§ 20. 37. καὶ ἤκουσ. G. L. T.	38. σγραφ. δέ G. L. T.	39. εἶπον G.	40. ὡσεύ G. + L.
ἦλθον (om. οὖν) G. [οὖν] L.	εἶδον G.	ὥρ. δέ ἦν.	42. ὁ Χρ.
ἔμβλ. δέ L.	Ἰωάν G.		43. καὶ ἡγ. G. [L.]
§ 21. 44. ἠθέλ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς	om. Ἰησοῦς.	46. τὸν υἱ τ. Ἰωσ. G. [T.]	47. pref. καὶ G. L. T.

§ 19. ver. 33. The Baptist's saying that he "knew not Jesus" must be taken, consistently with Matt. iii. 14 (§ 17), to mean that he did not *officially* know him so that he could declare him to be the one whose way he had come to prepare.

ST. JOHN I.

48· αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· Ἐρχου καὶ ἴδε. εἶδεν Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθαναὴλ ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτὸν
 49 καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ· Ἴδε ἀληθῶς Ἰσραηλείτης, ἐν ᾧ δόλος οὐκ ἔστιν. λέγει αὐτῷ
 50 Ναθαναὴλ· Πόθεν με γινώσκεις; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Πρὸ τοῦ ὅτι
 51 Φίλιππον φωνῆσαι ὄντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκὴν εἰδὼν σε. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ· Ῥαββεί,
 52 σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, σὺ βασιλεὺς εἶ τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
 53 Ὅτι εἰπὼν σοι ὅτι εἰδὼν σε ὑποκάτω τῆς συκῆς, πιστεύεις; μεῖζω τούτων ἔφη. καὶ
 λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεωγῆκα καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους
 τοῦ θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ καταβαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου·

§ 22. The Marriage at Cana, and Departure to Capernaum.

ST. JOHN II. 1-12.

1 Καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ γάμος ἐγένετο ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ
 2 Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ· ἔκλήθη δὲ καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον. καὶ οἶνον
 οὐκ ἔχον, ὅτι συνετελέσθη ὁ οἶνος τοῦ γάμου. εἰτα λέγει ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς
 4 αὐτόν· Οἶνος οὐκ ἔστιν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, γύναι; οὕτω ἤκει
 5 ἡ ὥρα μου. λέγει ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ τοῖς διακόνοις· Ὅ τι ἂν λέγῃ ὑμῖν, ποιήσατε. ἀ
 6 ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ λίθιναι ὑδρίας ἕξ κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων κείμεναι, χωροῦσαι
 7 ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἢ τρεῖς. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Γεμίσατε τὰς ὑδρίας ὕδατος.
 8 καὶ ἐγέμισαν αὐτὰς ἕως ἄνω. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀντλήσατε νῦν καὶ φέρετε τῷ
 9 ἀρχιτρικλίνῳ. οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. ὥς δὲ ἐγεύσατο ὁ ἀρχιτρικλίνος τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον
 γεγενημένον, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει πόθεν ἐστίν, οἱ δὲ διάκονοι ᾔδεισαν οἱ ἡντληκότες τὸ ὕδωρ,
 10 φωνεῖ τὸν νυμφίον ὁ ἀρχιτρικλίνος· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Πᾶς ἄνθρωπος πρῶτον τὸν καλὸν
 οἶνον τίθησιν, καὶ ὅταν μεθυσθῶσιν, τὸν ἐλάσσω· σὺ τετήρηκας τὸν καλὸν οἶνον ἕως
 11 ἄρτι. Ταύτην ἐποίησεν ἀρχὴν τῶν σημείων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ
 ἐφάνερωσεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
 12 Μετὰ τοῦτο κατέβη εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ
 καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας.

α Cf. Gen. xxviii. 12.

§ 21. 48. δ Ἰησ. G. 49. δ Ἰησ. 50. ἀπεκρ. Ναθαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ G. (ἀπεκ. [αὐτῷ] N. [καὶ λέγει] L.) ὁ βασιλ. G. L. 51. om. 2d δτι G. ἔψει 52. ἀπ' ἄρτι ὅψεσθε G.^{oo}

§ 22. 3. ὑστερήσαντος οἶνου G. L. T. οἶνον οὐκ ἔχουσι G. L. T. 8. καὶ ἤνεγκ. G. L. 10. τότε τ. ἐλάσ. G. [L. T.] 11. τὴν ἀρχ. G.

§ 22. The *third day* may refer back to i. 44, as two days would suffice for the journey, which could not have been above fifty miles; or it may have reference to the time of his arrival in Galilee. "Cana, now *Kāna el-Jelil*, was situated about seven miles north of Nazareth, and about three miles N. by E. of Sepphoris." See Robinson's *Bibl. Res. in Palest.* III. p. 204.

PART III.

OUR LORD'S FIRST PASSOVER AND THE EVENTS UNTIL HIS SECOND.

§ 23. At the Passover Jesus purifies the Temple. — *Jerusalem.*

ST. JOHN II. 13-25.

¹³ Καὶ ἔγγυς ἦν τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ
¹⁴ εὔρεν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας βόας καὶ πρόβατα καὶ περιστερὰς καὶ τοὺς κερματι-
¹⁵ στὰς καθημένους, καὶ ποιήσας φραγέλλιον ἐκ σχοινίων πάντας ἐξέβαλεν ἐκ τοῦ
ἱεροῦ, τὰ τε πρόβατα καὶ τοὺς βόας, καὶ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν ἐξέχεεν τὸ κέρμα καὶ τὰς
¹⁶ τραπέζας ἀνέστρεψεν, καὶ τοῖς τὰς περιστερὰς πωλοῦσιν εἶπεν· Ἄρατε ταῦτα ἐντεῦθεν,
¹⁷ μὴ ποιεῖτε τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρὸς μου οἶκον ἐμπορίου. ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
ὅτι γεγραμμένον ἐστίν·* Ὁ ζῆλος τοῦ οἴκου σου καταφάγεται με.

¹⁸ Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Τί σημεῖον δεικνύεις ἡμῖν, ὅτι
¹⁹ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Δύσατε τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον, καὶ ἐν
²⁰ τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερῶ αὐτόν. εἶπαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Τεσσαράκοντα καὶ ἕξ ἔτεσιν
²¹ οἰκοδομήθη ὁ ναὸς οὗτος, καὶ σὺ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς αὐτόν; ἐκείνος δὲ ἔλεγεν
²² περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ. ὅτε οὖν ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ
μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι τοῦτο ἔλεγεν, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ καὶ τῷ λόγῳ ὃν εἶπεν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς.

²³ Ὡς δὲ ἦν ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῷ πάσχα ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς
²⁴ τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, θεωροῦντες αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἃ ἐποίει· αὐτὸς δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἐπίστευεν
²⁵ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν γινώσκειν πάντας, καὶ ὅτι οὐ χρεῖαν εἶχεν ἵνα τις μαρτυρήσῃ
περὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐγίνωσκεν τί ἦν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.

* Ps. lxxviii. 10 (lxxix. 9) Ὁ ζῆλος τοῦ οἴκου σου κατέφαγέ με.

§ 23. 17. ἐμνήσ. δέ G. [L.] κατέφαγε. 18. and 20. εἶπαν G. 19. ὁ Ἰησ. G.^{oo}
20. φιλοδομήθη G. L. T. 22. ἔλεγ. αὐτοῖς/ φ G. 23. om. τοῖς. 24. ὁ Ἰησ. G. ἐαυτὸν G.

§ 23. In Matt. iv. 12; Mar. i. 14; Lk. iv. 14 (§ 26) it is said that Jesus *returned into Galilee*, implying a previous absence. This succeeds the account of the temptation, but evidently did not immediately follow it; for the two former Gospels say expressly that it was *after* the imprisonment of John the Baptist. Now St. John tells us (§ 19) that our Lord went into Galilee on the next day after the Baptist's public testimony to him. The Baptist, therefore, had not then been imprisoned, nor was he for some time afterwards. Cf. Jno. iii. 22-24; iv. 1-3. Hence the *return* mentioned by the other evangelists refers to some subsequent return and most probably to that from the Passover of Jno. ii. 13. Thus they imply the attendance at the Passover which St. John alone mentions.

In regard to the purification of the temple here mentioned and that recorded by the other

§ 24. Interview with Nicodemus. — *Jerusalem.*

ST. JOHN III. 1-21.

- 1 Ἦν δὲ ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, Νικόδημος ὄνομα αὐτοῦ, ἄρχων τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
 2 οὗτος ἦλθεν πρὸς αὐτὸν νυκτὸς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· 'Ραββί, οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ
 ἐλήλυθας διδάσκαλος· οὐδεὶς γὰρ δύναται ταῦτα τὰ σημεῖα ποιεῖν ἃ σὺ ποιεῖς, ἐὰν
 μὴ ἡ ὁ θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ.
 3 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῇ
 ἄνωθεν, οὐ δύναται ἰδεῖν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.
 4 Λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Νικόδημος· Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος γεννηθῆναι γέρων ὢν; μὴ
 δύναται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ δεύτερον εἰσελθεῖν καὶ γεννηθῆναι;
 5 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῇ ἐξ ὕδατος καὶ πνεύ-
 6 ματος, οὐ δύναται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τῆς
 7 σαρκὸς σὰρξ ἐστίν, καὶ τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος πνεῦμα ἐστίν. μὴ θαυμάσης
 8 ὅτι εἰπὸν σοι· Δεῖ ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν. τὸ πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ, καὶ τὴν
 φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκούεις, ἀλλ' οὐκ οἶδας πόθεν ἔρχεται καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγει· οὕτως ἐστὶν πᾶς
 ὁ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ πνεύματος.
 9 Ἀπεκρίθη Νικόδημος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Πῶς δύναται ταῦτα γενέσθαι;
 10 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἰ ὁ διδάσκαλος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ταῦτα οὐ
 11 γινώσκεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι ὁ οἶδαμεν λαλοῦμεν καὶ ὁ ἑωράκαμεν μαρτυροῦμεν,
 12 καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἡμῶν οὐ λαμβάνετε. εἰ τὰ ἐπίγεια εἶπον ὑμῖν καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε,
 13 πῶς ἐὰν εἴπω ὑμῖν τὰ ἐπουράνια πιστεύσετε; καὶ οὐδεὶς ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν
 14 εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς, ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. καὶ
 καθὼς Μωϋσῆς ὕψωσεν τὸν ὄφιν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,* οὕτως ὕψωθῆναι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
 15 ἀνθρώπου, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων ἐν αὐτῷ ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. οὕτως γὰρ ἠγάπησεν ὁ
 16 θεὸς τὸν κόσμον, ὥστε τὸν υἱὸν τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν
 17 μὴ ἀπόλῃται ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν εἰς τὸν
 18 κόσμον ἵνα κρίνῃ τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σωθῇ ὁ κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς
 αὐτὸν οὐ κρίνεται· ὁ μὴ πιστεύων ἤδη κέκριται, ὅτι μὴ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ

* Cf. Num. xxi. 8, 9.

§ 24. 2. πρ. τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 3. δ' Ἰησ. G.^{oo} 5. δ' Ἰησ. [T.] βασιλ. τοῦ θεοῦ G. L. T.
 10. δ' Ἰησ. 13. NBL 33 om. ὁ ὢν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ G.^o 15. εἰς αὐτόν G. ἐπ' αὐτόν L.
 μὴ ἀπόλῃται, ἀλλ' ἔχῃ G.^{oo} [L.] 16. and 17. υἱὸν αὐτοῦ G. L. T. (17. [T.]) 18. δὲ μὴ
 G. [L. T.]

Evangelists (see § 114) it must now be considered as settled by common agreement that they refer to different events. The notes of time, in either case, are sufficiently definite, this being placed by St. John near the beginning, and that by the Synoptical Evangelists at the close, of our Lord's ministry. The distinguishing circumstances are somewhat different, and there is no improbability that there should have been occasion for the repetition of such an act after so long an interval, nor that it should have been repeated. That St. John should have mentioned only one, while the earlier Evangelists mention only the other, is a natural consequence of the supplementary character of his Gospel, for the most part forbearing to repeat what has been already told by them, and calling attention to such important incidents as they had left unnoticed.

ST. JOHN III.

19 μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ. αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ κρίσις, ὅτι τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον καὶ ἡγάπησαν οἱ ἄνθρωποι μᾶλλον τὸ σκότος ἢ τὸ φῶς· ἦν γὰρ αὐτῶν
20 πονηρὰ τὰ ἔργα. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ φαῦλα πράσων μισεῖ τὸ φῶς καὶ οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ
21 φῶς, ἵνα μὴ ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα φανερωθῇ αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι ἐν θεῷ ἐστὶν εἰργασμένα.

§ 25. Jesus Baptizes in the Country of Judea. Further Testimony of John, while still Baptizing.

ST. JOHN III. 22–36.

22 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν γῆν, καὶ ἐκεῖ
23 διέτριβεν μετ' αὐτῶν καὶ ἐβάπτιζεν.* ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνὼν ἐγγὺς
24 τοῦ Σαλείμ, ὅτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ, καὶ παρεγίνοντο καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο· οὕτω γὰρ
ἦν βεβλημένος εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν Ἰωάννης.
25 Ἐγένετο οὖν ζήτησις ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν Ἰωάννου μετὰ Ἰουδαίου περὶ καθαρισμοῦ.
26 καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, δὲ ἦν μετὰ σοῦ πέραν τοῦ
Ἰορδάνου, ᾧ σὺ μεμαρτύρηκας, ἵδε οὗτος βαπτίζει* καὶ πάντες ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτόν.
27 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐ δύναται ἄνθρωπος λαμβάνειν οὐδέν, ἐὰν μὴ ᾗ
28 δεδομένος αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. αὐτοὶ ὑμεῖς μοι μαρτυρεῖτε ὅτι εἶπον· Οὐκ εἰμὶ
29 ἐγὼ ὁ Χριστός, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἀπεσταλμένος εἰμὶ ἔμπροσθεν ἐκείνου. ὁ ἔχων τὴν νύμφην
νυμφίος ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου, ὁ ἑστηκὼς καὶ ἀκούων αὐτοῦ, χαρὰ χαίρει
30 διὰ τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ νυμφίου. αὕτη οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ πεπληρώται. Ἐκείνους δὲ
31 αὐξάνειν, ἐμὲ δὲ ἐλαττοῦσθαι. ὁ ἄνωθεν ἐρχόμενος ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστίν· ὁ ὢν ἐκ
32 τῆς γῆς ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστίν καὶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ· ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐρχόμενος ἰδὲ
33 ἑώρακεν καὶ ἤκουσεν μαρτυρεῖ, καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτοῦ οὐδεὶς λαμβάνει. ὁ λαβὼν
34 αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἐσφράγισεν ὅτι ὁ θεὸς ἀληθὴς ἐστίν. ὃν γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ
35 θεός, τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ θεοῦ λαλεῖ· οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσιν τὸ πνεῦμα. ὁ πατὴρ
36 ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱόν, καὶ πάντα δέδωκεν ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν ἔχει
ζωὴν αἰώνιον· ὁ ἀπειθὼν τῷ υἱῷ οὐκ ὄψεται ζωὴν, ἀλλ' ἡ ὀργὴ τοῦ θεοῦ μένει ἐπ' αὐτόν.

§ 26. (A) John the Baptist is seized.

ST. MATT. XIV. 3–5.

ST. MAR. VI. 17–20.

ST. LK. III. 19, 20.

8 Ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης κρα- 17 Αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἀποσ- 19 Ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ
τήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην τεῖλας ἐκράτησεν τὸν Ἰωάννην τετράρχης, ἐλεγχόμε-
ᾔδῃσεν καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ ᾔδῃσεν αὐτὸν ἐν φυλακῇ νος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ περὶ

* Cf. iv. 1, 2.

§ 25. 24. ὁ Ἰωάν. G. L. [T.] 25. Ἰουδαίαν. 31. add ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστὶ G.^{oo} L. T.
32. καὶ ὁ ἑώρ. G. [L.] ἤκουσ. τοῦτο μαρτ. G.^{oo} L. T. 34. διδ. ὁ Θεός G.^{oo} [L. T.]
36. ὁ δὲ ἀπειθ. G. L. T.

§ 26. MATT. 3. ᾔδῃσ. αὐτόν G. L. T. ἔθετο ἐν φυλακῇ G. ἐν τῇ φυλ. ἀπέθετο L. T.
MAR. 17. τῇ φυλ.

§ 25. After the Passover Jesus went into the country and continued there until John was seized. Then he went through Samaria (§ 27) into Galilee (§ 28).

§ 26. The seizing of John the Baptist is mentioned by St. Mark as having taken place some

ST. MATT. XIV.

ἀπέθετο διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα
τὴν γυναῖκα [Φιλίπ-
που] τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐ-
τοῦ. ἔλεγεν γὰρ Ἰω-
άννης αὐτῷ· Οὐκ ἔξ-
εστίν σοι ἔχειν αὐτήν.
καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν ἀπο-
κτεῖναι ἐφοβήθη τὸν
ὄχλον, ὅτι ὡς προφή-
την αὐτὸν εἶχον.

ST. MARK VI.

διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναῖκα
Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ,
ὅτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν· ἔλεγεν
γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ ὅτι
οὐκ ἔξεστίν σοι ἔχειν τὴν
γυναῖκα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.
ἡ δὲ Ἡρωδιάς ἐνείχεν αὐτῷ
καὶ ἤθελεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι,
καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο· ὁ γὰρ Ἡρώδης
ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς
αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δίκαιον καὶ ἅγιον,
καὶ συνετήρει αὐτόν, καὶ ἀκού-
σας αὐτοῦ πολλὰ ἠπόρει, καὶ
ἠδέως αὐτοῦ ἤκουεν.

ST. LUKE III.

Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γυναι-
κὸς τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ
καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν
ἐποίησεν πονηρῶν ὁ
Ἡρώδης, προσέθηκεν
καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσιν,
κατέκλεισεν τὸν Ἰω-
άννην ἐν φυλακῇ.

(B.) Our Lord afterwards departs into Galilee.

MATT. IV. 12.

MAR. I. 14.*

LK. IV. 14.*

JNO. IV. 1-3.

12 Ἀκούσας δὲ
ὅτι Ἰωάννης
παρεδόθη, ἀνε-
χώρησεν εἰς
τὴν Γαλιλαί-
αν.

14 Μετὰ δὲ τὸ
παραδοθῆναι
τὸν Ἰωάννην
ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἰς τὴν Γαλι-
λαίαν, —

14 Καὶ ὑπέ-
στρεψεν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἐν τῇ δι-
νάμει τοῦ πνεύ-
ματος εἰς τὴν
Γαλιλαίαν· —

1 Ὡς οὖν ἔγνω ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
ὅτι Ἰησοῦς πλείονας μαθη-
τὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει* ἡ
2 Ἰωάννης, καίτοι γε Ἰησοῦς
αὐτὸς οὐκ ἐβάπτιζεν ἄλλ'
3 οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἀφῆκεν
τὴν Ἰουδαίαν καὶ ἀπῆλθεν
πάλιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

§ 27. Discourse with the Woman of Samaria. Many Samaritans believe on him. — *Shechem*.

ST. JOHN IV. 4-42.

4 Ἐδεῖ δὲ αὐτὸν διέρχεσθαι διὰ τῆς Σαμαρίας. ἔρχεται οὖν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρίας
6 λεγομένην Συχάρ, πλησίον τοῦ χωρίου ὃ ἔδωκεν Ἰακώβ Ἰωσήφ τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ.^b ἦν
δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ τοῦ Ἰακώβ. ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακῶς ἐκ τῆς ὁδοπορίας ἐκαθέζετο
7 οὕτως ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ· ὥρα ἦν ὡς ἕκτη. ἔρχεται γυνὴ ἐκ τῆς Σαμαρίας ἀντλήσαι ὕδωρ.
8 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Δὸς μοι πίνειν. οἱ γὰρ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπεληλύθεισαν εἰς τὴν

* Cf. iii. 22, 26.

^b Cf. Gen. xlviii. 22; Josh. xvii. 14-18; xxiv. 32.

§ 26. MATT. 3. Φιλίππου G. L. T. MAR. 20. ἐποίησεν G. L. T. τῇ φυλακῇ. G.

4. ὁ Ἰωάν. G. L. T. LK. 19. γυναῖκα. Φιλίππου.

iv. 12. ἀκ. δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς G.^{oo} L. 20. καὶ κατέκλ. G. L. T.

JNO. 1. κύριος G. L. T.

§ 27. 6. ὥσεί G. 7. πίνειν G. L.

time before. The account is placed here because of its parallelism with the other Evangelists; but, of course, this is not to be considered as any real exception to the accuracy of chronological sequence preserved throughout by St. Mark.

ST. JOHN IV.

- 9 πόλιν, ἵνα τροφὰς ἀγοράσωσιν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ Σαμαρίτις· Πῶς σὺ Ἰουδαῖος ὢν παρ' ἐμοῦ πλεῖν αἰτεῖς γυναικὸς Σαμαρίτιδος οὐσῆς;
- 10 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Εἰ ᾔδεις τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ λέγων σοι· Δός μοι πλεῖν, σὺ ἂν ᾔτησας αὐτὸν καὶ ἔδωκεν ἂν σοι ὕδωρ ζῶν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ· Κύριε, οὕτε ἀντλημα ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ φρέαρ ἐστὶν βαθύ· πόθεν ἔχεις τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ζῶν; μὴ σὺ μέλζων εἰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἰακώβ, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὸ φρέαρ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἐπιεν καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ θρέμματα αὐτοῦ;
- 13 Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Πᾶς ὁ πίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος τούτου διψήσει πάλιν· ὃς δ' ἂν πῖνῃ ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος οὗ ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ, οὐ μὴ διψήσει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ ὃ ἐγὼ δώσω αὐτῷ γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ πηγὴ ὕδατος ἀλλομένου εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὴν ἡ γυνὴ· Κύριε, δός μοι τούτο τὸ ὕδωρ, ἵνα μὴ διαψῶ μηδὲ διέρχωμαι ἐνθάδε ἀντλεῖν.
- 16 λέγει αὐτῇ· Ὑπαγε φώνησον τὸν ἄνδρα σου καὶ ἐλθὲ ἐνθάδε. ἀπεκρίθη ἡ γυνὴ καὶ εἶπεν· Ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Καλῶς εἶπες ὅτι ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω. πέντε γὰρ ἄνδρας ἔσχες, καὶ νῦν ὃν ἔχεις οὐκ ἔστιν σου ἀνὴρ. τούτο ἀληθὲς εἶρηκας. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ· Κύριε, θεωρῶ ὅτι προφήτης εἰ σὺ. οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ προσεκύνησαν· καὶ ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος ὅπου προσκυνεῖν δεῖ.
- 21 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πίστευέ μοι, γύναι, ὅτι ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε οὔτε ἐν τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ οὔτε ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνήσετε τῷ πατρὶ. ὑμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε ὁ οὐκ οἴδατε, ἡμεῖς προσκυνούμεν ὃ οἶδαμεν, ὅτι ἡ σωτηρία ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐστίν· ἀλλὰ ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστίν, ὅτε οἱ ἀληθινοὶ προσκυνηταὶ προσκυνήσουσιν τῷ πατρὶ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ τοιούτους ζητεῖ τοὺς προσκυνούντας αὐτόν.
- 24 πνεῦμα ὁ θεός, καὶ τοὺς προσκυνούντας ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ προσκυνεῖν δεῖ. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ· Οἶδα ὅτι Μεσσίας ἔρχεται ὁ λεγόμενος Χριστός· ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, ἀναγγελεῖ ἡμῖν πάντα.
- 26 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι, ὃ λαλῶν σοι. καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἦλθαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ θαύμαζον ὅτι μετὰ γυναικὸς ἐλάλει· οὐδεὶς μὲντοι εἶπεν· Τί ζητεῖς ἢ τί λαλεῖς μετ' αὐτῆς; ἀφῆκεν οὖν τὴν ὑδρίαν αὐτῆς ἡ γυνὴ καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· Δεῦτε ἴδετε ἄνθρωπον ὃς εἶπέν μοι πάντα ὃ ἐποίησα· μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός; ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτόν.
- 31 Ἐν τῷ μεταξὺ ἡρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες· Ῥαββί, φάγε· ἰὸ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ βρώσιν ἔχω φαγεῖν ἢν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Μὴ τις ἤνεγκεν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν; λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐμὸν βρώμά ἐστιν ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με καὶ τελειώσω αὐτοῦ τὸ ἔργον. οὐχ

§ 27. 9. λέγ. σὺν G. L. T. πλεῖν G. πίν L. add οὐ γὰρ συγχρῶνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρίταις. G. L. T. NBCL. etc. etc. cf. 2 Kings xvi. 24. 10. πλεῖν. 11. πόθ. σὺν G. L. T. 13. ὁ Ἰησ. 14. om. 2d ἐγὼ G. L. T. 15. ἐρχομαι G. L. ἐρχομαι T. 16. λέγ. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. [T.] (Ἰησοῦς [L.]). 17. εἶπας G. L. T. 21. γύναι πιστευσόν μοι G. 24. προσκ. αὐτόν G. L. T. 25. πάντα G. L. 27. ἦλθον G. L. θαύμασαν. 29. ὅσα G. L. T. 30. ἐξῆλ. σὺν. 31. ἐν δέ/ G.^{oo} [L.]

§ 27. ver. 35. This gives an important, though not very precise, indication of the time. The first-fruits of the harvest were by the law (Lev. xxiii. 5, 10, 11, etc.) to be offered on the

ST. JOHN IV.

ὁμοίς λέγετε ὅτι ἐπὶ τετράμηνός ἐστιν καὶ ὁ θερισμός ἐρχεται; ἰδοὺ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐπάρατε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν καὶ θεάσασθε τὰς χώρας, ὅτι λευκαὶ εἰσιν πρὸς θερισμόν. 26 ἤδη ὁ θερίζων μισθὸν λαμβάνει καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ἵνα καὶ ὁ 27 σπείρων ὁμοῦ χαίρῃ καὶ ὁ θερίζων. ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ ὁ λόγος ἐστὶν ἀληθινός; ὅτι 28 ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ σπείρων καὶ ἄλλος ὁ θερίζων. ἐγὼ ἀπέσταλκα ὑμᾶς θερίζειν ὁ οὐχ ὑμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε· ἄλλοι κεκοπιάκασιν, καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν κόπον αὐτῶν εἰσεληλύθατε. 29 Ἐκ δὲ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν τῶν Σαμαριτῶν διὰ τὸν 30 λόγον τῆς γυναικὸς μαρτυρουμένης ὅτι εἶπέν μοι πάντα ἃ ἐποίησα. ὥς οὖν ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Σαμαρίται, ἡρώτων αὐτὸν μέναι παρ' αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ δύο ἡμέρας. 41 καὶ πολλῶ πλείους ἐπίστευσαν διὰ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, ἵη τε γυναικὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι οὐκέτι 42 διὰ τὴν σὴν λαλιὰν πιστεύομεν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου.

§ 28. Jesus teaches publicly in Galilee.

MATT. IV. 17.	MAR. I. [14] 15.	LK. IV. [14] 15.	JNO. IV. 43-45.
12 (Ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.) Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρύσσειν καὶ λέγειν· Μετανοεῖτε· ἡγγικεν γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.	14 (Μετὰ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν,) κηρύσσω τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦ θεοῦ, 15 ὅτι πεπληρωται ὁ καιρὸς καὶ ἡγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε καὶ πιστεύετε ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.	14 (Καὶ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ πνεύματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν·) καὶ φήμῃ ἐξήλθεν καθ' ὅλης τῆς περιχώρου 15 περὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδίδασκεν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δοξάζομενος ὑπὸ πάντων.	43 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. 44 αὐτὸς γὰρ Ἰησοῦς ἐμαρτύρησεν ὅτι προφήτης ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πατρὶδι τιμὴν οὐκ ἔχει. 45 ὥς οὖν ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι, πάντα ἑωρακότες ἃ ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· καὶ αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν.

* Matt. xiii. 57; Mar. vi. 4; Lk. iv. 24.

§ 27. 35. τετράμηνον.	36. καὶ ὁ θερίζ. [L.]	37. ἐστ. ὁ ἀληθ. G. ^o L.	38. ἀπέστειλα G. L. T.
39. ὅσα G. L.	42. add ὁ Χριστός G. ^{oo}		
§ 28. MAR. 14. εὐαγ. τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ G. ^{oo} [L.]	15. καὶ λέγων· ὅτι G. L. T. (καὶ) G. ^{oo}		
JNO. 43. ἐκ. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς G. ^o [L.]	44 ὁ Ἰησ.	45. ὅτε G. L. T.	

de la beads

morrow after the paschal Sabbath. This is said to refer to the barley harvest (Robinson, Bibl. Res. in Palest. II. p. 99 sq.), the wheat harvest being two or three weeks later. The reference here must be to the earlier harvest, the harvest, of which mention is made in Leviticus. Hence this journey, four months before, took place somewhere about the beginning of December. This gives a probable duration of a year and six months to the ministry of John before his imprisonment.

§ 28. On the parallelism of the three Synoptical Gospels with Jno. iv. 43-45 there is a difference of opinion, not without its bearing on the question of the length of our Lord's

§ 29. At Cana Jesus heals the Son of a Nobleman of Capernaum.

ST. JOHN IV. 46-54.

46 Ἦλθεν οὖν πάλιν εἰς τὴν Κανὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὅπου ἐποίησεν τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον.^a
 47 Ἦν δέ τις βασιλικός, οὗ ὁ υἱὸς ἦσθέναι, ἐν Καφαρναούμ· ἰούτος ἀκούσας ὅτι
 Ἰησοῦς ἦκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ ἡρώτα ἵνα
 48 καταβῇ καὶ ἰάσῃται αὐτοῦ τὸν υἱόν· ἡμελλεν γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 49 πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἴδῃτε, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε. λέγει πρὸς αὐτόν
 50 ὁ βασιλικός· Κύριε, κατὰβηθι πρὶν ἀποθανεῖν τὸ παιδίον μου. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 Πορεύου· ὁ υἱὸς σου ζῇ. ἐπίστευσεν ὁ ἄνθρωπος τῷ λόγῳ ἐν εἰπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 51 καὶ ἐπορεύετο. ἦδη δὲ αὐτοῦ καταβαίνοντος, οἱ δοῦλοι ὑπῆντησαν αὐτῷ καὶ ἔγγειλαν
 52 ὅτι ὁ παῖς αὐτοῦ ζῇ. ἐπίθετο οὖν τὴν ὥραν παρ' αὐτῶν ἐν ᾗ κομψότερον ἔσχεν·
 53 εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ ὅτι ἐχθὲς ὥραν ἐβδόμην ἀφήκεν αὐτὸν ὁ πυρετός. ἔγνω οὖν ὁ πατήρ
 ὅτι ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐν ᾗ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὁ υἱὸς σου ζῇ· καὶ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτός
 54 καὶ ἡ οἰκία αὐτοῦ ὅλη. τοῦτο πάλιν δεύτερον σημεῖον ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλθὼν ἐκ
 τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

§ 30. Jesus Teaches at Nazareth, and is rejected.

ST. LUKE IV. 16-30.

16 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρά, οὗ ἦν ἀνατεθραμμένος, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς αὐτῷ
 17 ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι. καὶ ἐπεδόθη
 αὐτῷ βιβλίον τοῦ προφήτου Ἡσαΐου, καὶ ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον εἶπεν τόπον οὗ ἦν *See*
 18 γεγραμμένον·^b Πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ, οὐ εἵνεκεν ἔχρισέν με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς, *Zinsburg*
 19 ἀπέσταλκέν με ἱκηρῆσαι αἰχμαλώτους ἄφεςιν καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν, ἀποστεῖλαι *in Kittos*
 20 τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει, κηρῆσαι ἐναντὶν κυρίου δεκτόν. καὶ πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον *Cyberf.*
 ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ ἐκάθισεν, καὶ πάντων οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦσαν ἀτενί- *ii. 228;*
note.

^a Chap. ii. 1-11.

^b Isa. lxi. 1, 2 (cf. lviii. 6) Πνεῦμα κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ, οὐ εἵνεκεν ἔχρισέ με εὐαγγελίσασθαι πτωχοῖς
 (καὶ ταπεινοῖς), ἀπέσταλκέν με ἰδῆσθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν, κηρῆσαι αἰχμαλώτους ἄφεςιν
 καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν, καλέσαι ἐναντὶν κυρίου δεκτόν καὶ ἡμέραν ἀνταποδόσεως (καὶ ἀνταποδόσεων).

§ 29. 46. ἦλθ. οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. L. T. καὶ ἦν τις G. L. T. 47. ἦρ. αὐτόν, ἵνα G. [L.]
 50. καὶ ἐπίστ. G. [L. T.] φ. εἰπ. αὐτ. Ἰησ. G. (ὁ Ἰησ. G. +) 51. δοῦλ. αὐτοῦ G. L. T.
 ἀπῆντησαν G. ἀπήγγειλαν λέγοντες G. L. T. (καὶ ἀπήγ. [T.]) π. σου G. 52. καὶ εἶπ.
 αὐτ. G. L. χθὲς G. 53. ἐν ἐκείν. G. L. [T.] ὅτι ὁ υἱ. G. °

§ 30. 16. εἰς τὴν Ναζαρ. G. τεθραμμένος G. L. T. 17. τὸν τόπ. G. L. T. 18. ἔνεκεν
 ἔχρ. με εὐαγγελίσεσθαι. add ἰδῆσθαι τοὺς συντετριμμένους τὴν καρδίαν [L.]

ministry. The arrangement of Robinson and Thomson is here followed in opposition to that of Tischendorf, inasmuch as all the accounts seem to present this as the entrance, in Galilee, of our Lord upon his public work of preaching, and it seems more natural to place this before the miracle mentioned in § 29.

§ 30. This visit to Nazareth was before our Lord's taking up his abode at Capernaum (Matt. iv. 13; Lk. iv. 31). In Matt. xiii. 54-58; Mar. vi. 1-6 (§ 58) we have the record of a subsequent visit, and repeated rejection. It is very noticeable that this is the first record of any open opposition to our Lord, and that it occurred in the town in which he had been brought up. Hitherto, whatever dislike had been felt to his teaching, there had been no public manifestation of it.

5

ST. MATT. IV.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE V.

ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ,
καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστὼς παρὰ
 2 τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ, καὶ
 ἶδεν δύο πλοῖα ἐστῶτα
 παρὰ τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ
 ἀλεεῖς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀποβάντες
 3 ἐπλυναν τὰ δίκτυα. ἐμβὰς
 δὲ εἰς ἓν τῶν πλοίων, ὃ ἦν
 Σίμωνος,* ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν
 ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν
 ὄλγον· καθίσας δὲ ἐν τῷ
 πλοίῳ ἐδίδασκεν τοὺς ὀχ-
 λους.
 4 Ὡς δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν,
 εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα·
 Ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος,
 καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ δίκτυα
 5 ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν. καὶ
 ἀποκριθεὶς Σίμων εἶπεν·
 Ἐπιστάτα, δι' ὅλης νυκτὸς
 κοπιᾶσαντες οὐδὲν ἐλάβο-
 μεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ῥήματί σου
 6 χαλάσω τὰ δίκτυα. καὶ
 τοῦτο ποιήσαντες συνέκει-
 σαν πλῆθος ἰχθύων πολὺ·
 διεφθόσαντο δὲ τὰ δίκτυα

* Cf. Jno. i. 40-42.

§ 32. LK. 1. τοῦ ἀκού. G. L. 2. εἶδεν G. L. T. πλοῖα G. L. T. ἀπέπλυναν G. + ἐπλυνον
 L. T. 3. ἦν τοῦ Σ. G. καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδ. ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου G. L. T. 5. ὁ Σμ. G. L.
 εἶπ. αὐτῷ G. L. T. 6. τῆς νυκ. G. (and 6) τὰ δίκτυον G. L. 6. διεφθόγγυτο G. L.

§ 32. How long subsequent this primary call of the four apostles was to the interview with three of them mentioned in Jno. i. 40-42, it would be difficult to determine with precision, as well as how long it preceded the final definite choice of the twelve from among the whole number of the disciples (Matt. x. 2-4; Mar. iii. 13-19; vi. 12-19), because data are wanting for the exact determination of the time of the events in this section. It is evident, however, that this was not our Lord's first meeting with these disciples, and it may very naturally have happened that they had had many other interviews with him besides the one recorded by St. John.

There must probably have been a peculiar intimacy between those thus for a time associated with Jesus before others were called (with which also their natural relationship to each other harmonized) and a peculiar relation to their Lord. Accordingly it is found in many of the subsequent events that three of them, Peter, James, and John, were singled out from among the rest of the Apostles to stand especially near to Jesus.

On the differences in this narrative between St. Luke and the other Evangelists, the remark here quoted by Robinson from Spanheim (Dubia Evang. Tom. III. Dub. 72. vii.) is excellent :

Peculiar. 8 times in voc. applied to Jesus.

ST. MATT. IV.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE V.

18 Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν δύο ἀδελφούς, Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον^a καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βιά-
 19 γὰρ ἄλεις. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς
 20 ἄλεις ἀνθρώπων. οἱ δὲ ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ
 21 προβάς ἐκεῖθεν εἶδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελφούς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ

16 Καὶ παράγων παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶδεν Σίμωνα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν^a τὸν ἀδελφὸν Σίμωνος ἀμφιβάλλοντας ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ· ἦσαν
 17 γὰρ ἄλεις. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Δεῦτε ὀπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἄλεις
 18 ἀνθρώπων. καὶ εὐθὺς ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ
 19 προβάς ὀλίγον εἶδεν Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζοντας τὰ
 20 δίκτυα, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκάλε-

7 αὐτῶν. καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς μετόχοις ἐν τῷ ἐτέρῳ πλοίῳ τοῦ ἐλθόντος συλλαβέσθαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἦλθαν, καὶ ἐπλησαν ἀμφοτέρω τὰ πλοῖα, ὥστε βυθίζεσθαι
 8 αὐτά. ἰδὼν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος προσέπεσεν τοῖς γόνασιν Ἰησοῦ λέγων· Ἔξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι ἀνὴρ ἁμαρτωλὸς εἰμι, κύριε.
 9 θάμβος γὰρ περιέσχεν αὐτὸν καὶ πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τῇ ἁγρᾷ τῶν ἰχθύων ἢ συνέλαβον, ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, οἱ ἦσαν κοινωνοὶ τῷ Σίμωνι.

καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Σίμωνα ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους ἔσῃ ζαγρῶν.

^a Cf. Jno. i. 40-42.

§ 32. MATT. 18. περιπατ. δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς. MAR. 16. περιπατῶν δὲ G.++ αὐτοῦ (τοῦ Σ. G.++ L) βάλλοντας ἀμφιβληστρον ἐν τ. θ. (ἀμφιβάλλ. ἀμφίβλ. G. L.) 18. and 20. εὐθέως G. L. T. (20. txt T.) δίκτυ. αὐτῶν G.⁹⁰ 19. προβ. ἐκεῖθεν G.⁹⁰ [L.] LK. 7. τ. μετόχ. τοῖς G. [L.] ἦλθον G. L. T. 8. τοῦ Ἰησ. G.

"Quæ narrantur a Luca, illa non negantur a Matthæo, sed prætermittuntur tantum. Nihil vero frequentius, quam quædam prætermitti ab his, suppleri ab aliis; ne vel scriptores sacri ex compacto scripsisse viderentur, vel lectores uni ex illis reliquis sprētis hærent."

Mark uses εὐθὺς or εὐθέως 40 times (Mt. 15, Luke 8, John 4); as often as it occurs in all the rest of the N. T. He has it 9 times in the 1st ch.

ST. MATT. IV.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE V.

Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πατρὸς
αὐτῶν καταρτίζοντας τὰ
δίκτυα αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐκά-
22 λεσεν αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ
εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον
καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

σεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἀφέντες
τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβε-
δαῖον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ
τῶν μισθωτῶν ἀπῆλθον
ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ.

11 καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα
ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἀφέντες πάντα
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

§ 33. The healing of a Demoniac in the Synagogue. — Capernaum.

ST. MARK I. 21-28.

ST. LUKE IV. 31-37.

21 Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ·
καὶ εὐθὺς τοῖς σάββασιν ἐδίδασκεν εἰς
22 τὴν συναγωγὴν. καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ
τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐ-
τοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ
23 γραμματεῖς. καὶ εὐθὺς ἦν ἐν τῇ συνα-
γωγῇ αὐτῶν ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκα-
24 θάρτῳ, καὶ ἀνέκραξεν ἰλέγων· Τί ἡμῖν
καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἦλθες ἀπο-
λέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἰδαμέν σε τίς εἶ, ὁ ἅγιος
25 τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς· Φιμώθητι καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ.
26 καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκά-
θαρτον καὶ φωνήσαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ
27 ἐξῆλθεν ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐθαμβήθησαν
ἅπαντες, ὥστε συνῆλθεῖν αὐτοὺς λέγον-
τας· Τί ἐστιν τοῦτο; διδαχὴ καινὴ κατ'
ἐξουσίαν· καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκα-
θάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν
28 αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς
πανταχοῦ εἰς ὅλην τὴν περιχώρον τῆς
Γαλιλαίας.

31 (Καὶ κατῆλθεν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ πόλιν
τῆς Γαλιλαίας,) καὶ ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς
32 ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν· καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο
ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν
33 ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν
ἄνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου ἀκα-
θάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκραξεν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ·
34 Ἔα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ;
ἦλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οἶδά σε τίς εἶ, ὁ
35 ἅγιος τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Φιμώθητι καὶ ἔξελθε
ἐκ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ῥύσαν αὐτὸν τὸ δαιμόνιον
36 εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μηδὲν
37 βλάψαν αὐτόν. καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος
ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλή-
λους λέγοντες· Τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος, ὅτι
ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς
ἀκαθάρτοις πνεύμασιν καὶ ἐξέρχονται;
38 καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο ἡχος περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς
πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.

§ 34. The healing of Peter's Wife's Mother, and of many others. — Capernaum.

ST. MATT. VIII. 14-17.

ST. MARK I. 29-34.

ST. LUKE IV. 38-41.

14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου εἰ-

29 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ τῆς
συναγωγῆς ἐξελθόντες

38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς
συναγωγῆς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς

§ 32. LK. 11. ἅπαντα G.

§ 33. MAR. 21. εὐθέως G. L. T.

εἰσελθὼν ἐ.τ.σ. ἐδίδ. G.⁹⁰ L. [T.]

23. om. εὐθὺς G. L. T.

24. λέγ. ἐαφ' G.^o οἶδα G. L. T.

25. ὁ Ἰησ. λέγων. G. L. T.

26. κρέξαν G. L.

27. πάντες G. L. πρὸς αὐτοὺς G. (εἰαν. L. T.)

τίς ἡ διδ. ἡ καιν. αὐτῇ, ὅτι κατ. G. (var.

punct.) 28. ἐξῆλ. δέ G.

om. πανταχοῦ G. L. [T.]

LK. 34. λέγων· ἐαφ' G. L. [T.]

35. ἐξ αὐτ. G. ++

§ 34. MAR. 29. εὐθέως G.

LK. 38. ἐκ G. ++ L.

ST. MATT. VIII.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE IV.

δεν τὴν πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ
βεβλημένην καὶ πυρέ-
15 σουσιν. καὶ ἤψατο τῆς
χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφήκεν
αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός· καὶ
ἠγέρθη, καὶ διηκόνει
αὐτῷ.
16 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης
προσῆλθον αὐτῷ δαι-
μονιζομένους πολλούς·
καὶ ἐξέβαλεν τὰ πνεύ-
ματα λόγῳ, καὶ πάντας
τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ἐθε-
17 ράπευσεν, ὅπως πληρωθῇ
τὸ ῥῆθὲν διὰ Ἡσαΐου
τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·
Αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενείας
ἡμῶν ἔλαβεν καὶ τὰς
νόσους ἐβάστασεν.

John xx. 15.

ἦλθον εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν
Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου
μετὰ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰω-
30 άννου. ἡ δὲ πενθερὰ
Σίμωνος κατέκειτο πυ-
ρέσσουσα, καὶ εὐθὺς λέ-
γουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς.
31 καὶ προσελθὼν ἤγειρεν
αὐτὴν κρατήσας τῆς χει-
ρός· καὶ ἀφήκεν αὐτὴν
ὁ πυρετός, καὶ διηκόνει
αὐτοῖς.
32 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης,
ὅτε ἔδω ὁ ἥλιος, ἔφερον
πρὸς αὐτὸν πάντας τοὺς
κακῶς ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς
33 δαιμονιζομένους· καὶ
ἦν ὅλη ἡ πόλις ἐπισυνη-
γμένη πρὸς τὴν θύραν.
34 καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν πολλοὺς
κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις
νόσοις, καὶ δαιμόνια
πολλὰ ἐξέβαλεν, καὶ οὐκ
ἤφειεν λαλεῖν τὰ δαιμόνια,
ὅτι ᾔδεισαν αὐτόν.

τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος. πεν-
θερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν
1 Cor. ix. 5
συνεχομένη πυρετῷ μεγάλῳ,
καὶ ᾔρωτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ
39 αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω
αὐτῆς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ πυ-
ρετῷ, καὶ ἀφήκεν αὐτὴν·
παραχρήμα δὲ ἀναστὰσα
διηκόνει αὐτοῖς.
40 Δύνοντος δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου
πάντες ὅσοι εἶχον ἀσθε-
νοῦντας νόσοις ποικίλαις
ἤγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν·
ὁ δὲ ἐνὶ ἐκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς
χείρας ἐπιτιθεὶς ἐθεράπευεν
41 αὐτούς. ἐξήρχοντο δὲ καὶ
δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν,
κραυγάζοντα καὶ λέγοντα
ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.
καὶ ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἶα αὐτὰ
λαλεῖν, ὅτι ᾔδεισαν τὸν
Χριστὸν αὐτὸν εἶναι.

§ 35. Our Lord preaches and heals throughout Galilee; particularly, He
heals a Leper.

MATT. IV. 23, VIII. 2-4.

MAR. I. 35-45.

LUKE IV. 42-44, V. 12-16.

35 Καὶ πρῶτ' ἐννυχᾷ λίαν
ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθεν καὶ
ἀπῆλθεν εἰς ἔρημον τό-
πον, κακεῖ προσήχεται.
36 καὶ κατεδίωξεν αὐτὸν Σί-
μων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ,
37 καὶ εὗρον αὐτὸν καὶ λέ-

42 Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας
ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη εἰς ἔρη-
μον τόπον, καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι
ἐπεζήτουν αὐτόν· καὶ ἦλθον
ἕως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεῖχον
αὐτὸν τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι
43 ἀπ' αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν

* Isa. liiii. 4 (cf. 12) οὗτος τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν φέρει καὶ περὶ ἡμῶν ὀδυνᾷται. נָשָׂא אֶת־עֲוֲנוֹתֵינוּ וְעַל־מַצְרֵינוּ יִצְרֵנוּ

§ 34. MATT. 15. αὐτοῖς G.+ MAR. 30. εὐθὺς G. 31. χειρ. αὐτῆς G. [T.] πυρετ.
εὐθὺς G. L. LK. 38. ἡ πενθ. 40. ἐπιθείς G. ἐθεράπευσεν G. L. 41. ἐξήρχετο
G. L. T. κράζοντα G. T. εἰ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱ.
§ 35. MAR. 35. ἐννυχον G.+ 36. κατεδίωξαν G. L. T. ὁ Σίμ. G. L. [T.] 37. εὗρόντες
G. L. om. καὶ G. L. LK. 42. ἐζήτουν

ST. MATT. IV.

23 Καὶ περιῆγεν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ.

ST. MATT. VIII.

2 Καὶ ἰδοὺ λεπρὸς προσελθὼν προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων· Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι.
3 καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἤψατο αὐτοῦ λέγων· Θέλω, καθαρίσθῃτι. καὶ εὐθὺς ἑκαθερίσθη αὐτοῦ
4 ἡ λέπρα. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅρα μηδενὶ εἰπῆς, ἀλλὰ ὑπαγε σεαυτὸν δείξον τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκον τὸ δῶρον ὃ προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.*

ST. MARK I.

γουνσιν αὐτῷ ὅτι πάντες
38 ζητοῦσιν σε. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀγωμεν ἄλλαχού εἰς τὰς ἐχομένας κωμπούλεις, ἵνα κακεῖ κηρύξω· εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἐξηλθον.
39 καὶ ἦλθεν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς αὐτῶν εἰς ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλων.

ST. LUKE IV.

πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἐτέραις πόλεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαί με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅτι ἐπὶ τοῦτο ἀπεστάλην. καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

ST. LUKE V.

12 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μιᾷ τῶν πόλεων, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ πλήρης λέπρας· ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ λέγων· Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι. καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἤψατο αὐτοῦ εἰπὼν· Θέλω, καθαρίσθῃτι. καὶ εὐθὺς ἡ λέπρα ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.
14 καὶ αὐτὸς παρήγγειλεν αὐτῷ μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δείξον σεαυτὸν τῷ ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου καθὼς προσέταξεν Μωϋσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.* διήρχето δὲ μᾶλλον ὁ λόγος περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνήρχοντο ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν καὶ θεραπεύεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀσθενειῶν αὐτῶν· αὐτοὺς δὲ

* Lev. xiv. 2 καὶ προσαχθήσεται πρὸς τὸν ἱερέα. Cf. Lk. xvii. 14.

§ 35. MATT. 23. ὅλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν G. ὅλην τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ (om. ἐν) L. δ' Ἰησοῦς, διδάσκ. G. L. [T.] viii. 2. ἐλθὼν G.⁺ 3. αὐτ. δ' Ἰησοῦς λέγ. G. ἑκαθαρίσθη G. L. T.
4. προσένεγκε G. MARK. 38. om. ἄλλαχού G. L. ἐξεληλυθα G.⁺ L. 39. ἦν κηρύσ. G. L. ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς. 40. γονυκ. αὐτόν G. (καὶ γονυπετῶν αὐτόν om. L. [T.]). καὶ λέγ. G. L. T. 41. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς σπλ. G. χεῖρα, ἤψ. αὐτοῦ G. λέγ. αὐτῷ G. L. T.
42. καὶ εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ εὐθ. G.^o εὐθέως G. L. ἑκαθαρίσθη G. L. T. 43. εὐθέως G. Lk. 43. εἰς G. ἀπέσταλμαι G. 44. ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς G. L. v. 12. καὶ ἰδὼν G. L. T. 15. θεραπ. ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἀπ. G.^{oo}

ST. MATT. VIII.

ST. MARK I.

ST. LUKE V.

ὥστε μηκέτι αὐτὸν δύ-
νασθαι εἰς πόλιν φανερώς
εἰσελθεῖν, ἀλλὰ ἔξω ἐκ'
ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν, καὶ
ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν πάν-
τοθεν.

ἦν ὑποχωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρή-
μοις καὶ προσευχόμενος.

§ 36. The healing of a Paralytic. — Capernaum.

Κορναῖον, γεν. I. p. 1.

ST. MATT. IX. 1-8.

ST. MARK II. 1-12.

ST. LUKE V. 17-26. c. ii. ff.

17 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν
ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδάσ-
κων, καὶ ἦσαν καθήμενοι
Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδά-
σκαλοι, οἳ ἦσαν ἐληλυθότες
ἐκ πάσης κώμης τῆς Γαλι-
λαίας καὶ Ἰουδαίας καὶ
Ἱερουσαλὴμ· καὶ δύναμις
κυρίου ἦν εἰς τὸ ἰάσθαι
αὐτόν.

Ἰωτα

16

— καὶ

Ἰωτα

ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν ἰδίαν
πόλιν. cf. IV. 13.

1 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν πάλιν εἰς
Καφαρναοὺμ δι' ἡμερῶν,
ἠκούσθη ὅτι ἐν οἴκῳ ἐστίν.
2 καὶ συνήχθησαν πολλοί,
ὥστε μηκέτι χωρεῖν μηδὲ
τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν, καὶ
ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον.

2 καὶ ἰδοὺ προσέφερον
αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν ἐπὶ
κλίνης βεβλημένον.
καὶ ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν
πίστιν αὐτῶν εἶπεν τῷ
παραλυτικῷ· Θάρσει,
τέκνον, ἀφίενται σου
3 αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. καὶ ἰδοὺ
τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων
εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Οὐ-
4 τος βλασφημεῖ. καὶ
ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς
ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶ-
πεν· Ἰνατί ἐνθυμείσθε

Ἰωτα

5 καὶ ἔρχονται φέροντες πρὸς
αὐτὸν παραλυτικὸν αἰρό-
μενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων. καὶ
μὴ δυνάμενοι προσενέγκαι
αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεσ-
τέγασαν τὴν στέγην ὅπου
ἦν, καὶ ἐξορύξαντες χαλῶσιν
τὸν κράβαττον ὅπου ὁ πα-
6 ραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο. καὶ
ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν
αὐτῶν λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ·
Τέκνον, ἀφίενται σου αἱ
7 ἁμαρτίαι. ἦσαν δέ τινες
τῶν γραμματέων ἐκεῖ καθή-

18 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες φέροντες
ἐπὶ κλίνης ἄνθρωπον ὃς ἦν
παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐζήτουν
αὐτὸν εἰσενεγκεῖν καὶ θῆναι
19 ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ. καὶ μὴ
εὐρόντες ποῖας εἰσενέγκωσιν
αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀνα-
βάντες ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα διὰ
τῶν κεράμων καθήκαν αὐτὸν
σὺν τῷ κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ
μέσον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ Ἰη-
20 σοῦ. καὶ ἰδὼν τὴν πίστιν
αὐτῶν εἶπεν· Ἄνθρωπε,
ἀφένται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι

Ἰωτα
καὶ Ἰωτα

cf. L. xix.
4. p. 166.

§ 35. MAR. 45. ἐν G. L.

πανταχόθεν G. ++

§ 36. MATT. I. τὸ πλοῖ. G. °

2. (and 5.) ἀφένται G.

σοι αἱ ἁμαρτ. σου G. +

4. ἐν. ὑμεῖς ἐνθ. G.

MAR. I. καὶ ἠκούσ. G. [L.]

εἰς οἶκον G.

2. εὐθέως συνήχθ.

G. [L. T.]

4. προσεγγίσει G. L. T.

ἐφ' ᾧ ὁ παραλ. G. +.

5. ἰδὼν δέ G. L. T.

5. (and 9.) ἀφένται G.

σοι αἱ ἁμαρτ. σου L. ([σου] L.)

ΛΚ. 17. αὐτοῦ G. L. T.

19. διὰ ποίας.

20. εἶπ. αὐτῷ.

ST. MATT. IX.

πονηρὰ ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις
ὑμῶν;

Reading

Note 5 τί γάρ ἐστιν
εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν·
'Ἀφίενται σου αἱ ἁμαρ-
τίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν· Ἐγειρε
6 καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ
εἰδῇτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν
ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφι-
έναι ἁμαρτίας, τότε
λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ·
'Εγερθεῖς ἄρον σου
τὴν κλίνην καὶ ὑπάγε
7 εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. καὶ
ἐγερθεῖς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς
8 τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. ἰδόν-
τες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐφοβή-
θησαν

καὶ ἐδόξασαν
τὸν θεὸν τὸν δόντα
ἐξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς
ἀνθρώποις.

ST. MARK II.

μενοι καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι
1 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν. Τί
οὗτος οὕτως λαλεῖ; βλασ-
φημεῖ· τίς δύναται ἀφιέναι
ἁμαρτίας εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ θεός;
8 καὶ εὐθὺς ἐπεγνούς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ
ὅτι οὕτως διαλογίζονται ἐν
ἑαυτοῖς, λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί
ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς
9 καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί ἐστιν
εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν τῷ πα-
ραλυτικῷ· Ἀφίενται σου αἱ
ἁμαρτίαι, ἢ εἰπεῖν· Ἐγειρε
καὶ ἄρον τὸν κράβαττόν
10 σου καὶ ὑπάγε; ἵνα δὲ
εἰδῇτε ὅτι ἐξουσίαν ἔχει
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ
τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας,
11 λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ· Σοὶ
λέγω, ἔγειρε ἄρον τὸν κρά-
βαττόν σου καὶ ὑπάγε εἰς
12 τὸν οἶκόν σου. καὶ ἡγέρθη,
καὶ εὐθὺς ἄρας τὸν κράβατ-
τον ἐξῆλθεν ἔμπροσθεν
πάντων, ὥστε ἐξίστασθαι

πάντας καὶ δοξάζειν τὸν
θεὸν λέγοντας ὅτι οὕτως
οὐδέποτε εἶδαμεν.

ST. LUKE V.

11 σου. καὶ ἤρξαντο διαλο-
γίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ
οἱ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες· Τίς
ἐστιν οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ βλασ-
φημίας; τίς δύναται ἁμαρ-
τίας ἀφεῖναι εἰ μὴ μόνος ὁ
22 θεός; ἐπεγνούς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐ-
τούς· Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν
22 ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί
ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἰπεῖν·
'Ἀφένονται σοι αἱ ἁμαρτίαι
σου, ἢ εἰπεῖν· Ἐγειρε καὶ
24 περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰδῇτε
ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
που ἐξουσίαν ἔχει ἐπὶ
τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι ἁμαρτίας,
εἶπεν τῷ παραλελυμένῳ·
Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειρε καὶ ἄρας
τὸ κλινιδίόν σου πορεύου
25 εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου. καὶ
παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώ-
πιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας ἐφ' ὃ
κατέκειτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν
οἶκον αὐτοῦ δοξάζων τὸν
26 θεόν. καὶ ἔκστασις ἔλαβεν
ἅπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν
θεόν, καὶ ἐπλησθήσαν φό-
βου λέγοντες ὅτι εἶδομεν
παράδοξα σήμερον.

§ 37. The Call of Levi (Matthew), and his Feast. — Capernaum.

ST. MATT. IX. 9-13.

ST. MARK II. 13-17.

ST. LUKE V. 27-32.

15 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν εἰς
τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς
ὁ ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς
αὐτόν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐ-

17 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθεν,

§ 36. MATT. 5. σοι αἱ ἁμαρτ. ἔγειραι G.++ 8. θαύμασαν G.++ MAR. 7. βλασφημίας G.
8. εὐθέως G. εἶπεν G. L. 9. σοι αἱ ἁμαρτ. L. (and 11.) ἔγειραι (but 9. ἐγείρου T.)
καὶ περιπάτει G. L. T. 11. ἔγειρ. καὶ ἄρ. [L.] 12. εὐθέως καὶ ἄρ. G. L. ἐναντίον G. L. T.
εἶδομεν G. LK. 23 and 24. ἔγειραι. 25. φ G.++ L.

§ 37. MAR. 13. παρὰ τ.θ. G. L. T.

ST. MATT. IX.

ST. MARK II.

ST. LUKE V.

9 Καὶ παράγουν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ἐκείθεν εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον
καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώ-
νιον, Μαθθαῖον λεγόμε-
νον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ·
Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. καὶ
10 ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ.
καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνα-
κειμένου ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ,
ἰδοὺ πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ
ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἐλθόντες συν-
ἀνέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ
τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ.
11 καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ
Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον τοῖς
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Διατί
μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ
ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ δι-
12 δάσκαλος ὑμῶν; ὁ δὲ
ἀκούσας εἶπεν· Οὐ χρεῖαν
ἔχουσιν οἱ ἰσχυόντες
ἱατροῦ, ἀλλὰ οἱ κακῶς
13 ἔχοντες. πορευθέντες δὲ
μάθετε τί ἐστίν· Ἐλεος
θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν.* οὐ
γὰρ ἤλθον καλέσαι δι-
καίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτω-
λοὺς.

*Modesty
of Matt.*

14 τοὺς. καὶ παράγων εἶδεν
Λευεὶν τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου
καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώ-
νιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ·
Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. καὶ
ἀναστὰς ἠκολούθησεν
15 αὐτῷ. καὶ γίνεται κατα-
κεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶ-
ναι καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ συνα-
νέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ
τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ·
ἦσαν γὰρ πολλοί, καὶ
16 ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ· καὶ
γραμματεῖς τῶν Φαρι-
σαίων, καὶ ἰδόντες ὅτι
ἦσθιν μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν
καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν, ἔλεγον
τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,
ὅτι μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν
καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει
17 καὶ πίνει· καὶ ἀκού-
σας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐ-
τοῖς· Οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν
οἱ ἰσχυόντες ἱατροῦ, ἀλλὰ
οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες· οὐκ
ἦλθον καλέσαι δικαίους,
ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλους.

καὶ ἐθεάσατο τελῶνην ὀνό-
ματι Λευεὶν καθήμενον ἐπὶ
τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
28 Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. καὶ κα-
ταλιπὼν πάντα ἀναστὰς
29 ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐποίη-
σεν δοχὴν μεγάλην Λευεὶς
αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ
ἦν ὄχλος πολλὸς τελωνῶν
καὶ ἄλλων οἱ ἦσαν μετ'
αὐτῶν κατακεῖμενοι.

καὶ ἐγόγγυ-
ζον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ
γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν πρὸς
τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέ-
γοντες·

Διατί μετὰ τῶν
τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν
11 ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε; καὶ
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
πρὸς αὐτούς· Οὐ χρεῖαν
ἔχουσιν οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες ἱα-
τροῦ ἀλλὰ οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες·
32 οὐκ ἐλήλυθα καλέσαι δι-
καίους, ἀλλὰ ἁμαρτωλοὺς
εἰς μετάνοιαν.

υ /

* Hos. vi. 6. Διότι ἔλεος θέλω ἢ (Alex. καὶ οὐ) θυσίαν. Cf. Matt. xii. 7.

§ 37. MATT. 9. ἠκολούθησεν G. L. T. 10. καὶ ἰδοὺ G. L. T. 11. εἶπον G. 12. ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς G. [T.] εἶπ. αὐτοῖς G.^o 13. ἔλεος/G.+ L. T. add εἰς μετάνοιαν. ν /
MARK. 15. ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακ. G. L. T. ([ἐν τῷ] T.) ἠκολούθησαν G. L. 16. οἱ γραμ.
καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι G. L. om. καὶ G. [L.] αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα G. (ἔτι ἐσθίει L.) τί ἔστι μετ. G. L.
17. add εἰς μετάνοιαν. LK. 28. ἅπαντα G. ἠκολούθησεν G. 29. ὁ Λευ. 30. οἱ γραμ.
αὐτ. καὶ οἱ Φαρ. G. (αὐτ. [T.]) om. τῶν.

§ 37. The feast of Levi is here placed next after his call (although it may not have occurred on the same day), in accordance with the order of the narrative in all three Evangelists, which order seems also in itself the most natural and probable. There is no reason to suppose that the teaching at this feast extended beyond the limits of this section; indeed the circumstances which led to the discourse on fasting render it more likely that this discourse was held on another occasion. It is accordingly placed by itself in the following section.

§ 38. Answer to Questions about Fasting. — Galilee?

ST. MATT. IX. 14-17.

ST. MARK. II. 18-22.

ST. LUKE V. 33-39.

14 Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου λέγοντες·

Διατί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύομεν,

οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ σου

15 οὐ νηστεύουσιν; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ δύναται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος πενθεῖν ἐφ' ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ὁ νυμφίος;

ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ 16 τότε νηστεύουσιν. οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ βλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· αἶρει γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱματίου, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται.

18 Καὶ ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι νηστεύοντες. καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·

Διατί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσιν; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ δύναται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶνος ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν, ἐστὶν νηστεύειν; ὅσον χρόνον ἔχουσιν τὸν νυμφίον μετ' αὐτῶν οὐ δύναται νηστεύειν·

20 ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύουσιν ἐν ἐκείνῃ 21 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. οὐδεὶς ἐπὶ βλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπιράπτει ἐπὶ ἱματίον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μή, αἶρει τὸ πλήρωμα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνε-

23 Οἱ δὲ εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν· Οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου νηστεύουσιν πυκνὰ καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦνται, ὁμοίως καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων, οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσιν καὶ πίνουσιν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Μὴ δύνασθε τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν ᾧ ὁ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστὶν, ποιῆσαι νηστεύσαι;

25 ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι, καὶ ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, τότε νηστεύουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. 26 ἔλεγεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτούς, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐπὶ βλημα ἀπὸ ἱματίου καινοῦ σχίσας ἐπιβάλλει ἐπὶ ἱματίον παλαιόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, καὶ τὸ καινὸν σχίσει καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνήσει τὸ

§ 38. MATT. 14. νηστ. πολλά G. T. MAR. 18. οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων L. om. sec. μαθηταὶ G. L. 19. om. sec. μετ' αὐτῶν G. (μεθ' ἑαυτῶν L.) 20. ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις 21. καὶ οὐδ. ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ G. om. ἀπ' G. T. LK. 33. εἶπον G. διὰ τί οἱ μαθ. G. L. [T.] 34. om. Ἰησοῦς G. L. νηστεύειν G. L. 36. om. ἀπό/ G.+ [L.] om. σχίσας G.+ L. σχίσει G. συμφωνεῖ G. om. τό G. L.

§ 38. The discourse concerning fasting here follows in the order in which it is placed by all the Evangelists who record it. It is, however, very difficult to determine the time when it was uttered. Were this to be decided by a reference exclusively to St. Matthew it must be placed just before the healing of the daughter of Jairus, inasmuch as he says (ix. 18) that Jairus came to him "while he spake these things." But the healing of Jairus' daughter did not take place until a long time after this, when Jesus had crossed the sea of Galilee and returned (Mar. v. 21, 22; Lk. viii. 40, 41). On the other hand, if this discourse be placed there, the order of both St. Mark and St. Luke would be disturbed; and St. Mark is always careful to observe chronological order. Perhaps the true solution is to be found in the fact that our Lord often encountered this same attempt to mingle the dead letter of the old ceremonial with the living

ST. MATT. IX.

ST. MARK II.

ST. LUKE V.

17 οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν οἶνον
 νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς·
 εἰ δὲ μίγῃ, ῥήγνυνται οἱ
 ἄσκοί, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεΐ-
 ται, καὶ οἱ ἄσκοι ἀπολ-
 λυνται· ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν
 οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς
 καινοὺς, καὶ ἀμφότεροι
 συντηροῦνται.

22 ται. καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει
 οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς
 παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μίγῃ, ῥήξει
 ὁ οἶνος τοὺς ἀσκοὺς, καὶ
 ὁ οἶνος ἀπολλύνται καὶ οἱ
 ἄσκοί.

ἐπίβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ
 27 καινοῦ. καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει
 οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς πα-
 λαιούς· εἰ δὲ μίγῃ, ῥήξει
 ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος τοὺς ἀσκοὺς,
 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκχυθήσεται καὶ
 28 οἱ ἄσκοι ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ

οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς
 29 βλητέον. καὶ οὐδεὶς πῶν
 παλαιὸν θέλει νέον· λέγει
 γάρ· Ὁ παλαιὸς χρηστός
 ἐστίν.

§ 38. MATT. 17. ἀπολοῦνται G. ἀμφότερα MAR. 22. ῥήσσει G. οἶν. ὁ νέος G.⁹⁰
 ἐκχεῖται, καὶ οἱ ἄσκοι ἀπολοῦνται· G. L. add ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον
 G. L. [T.] . LK. 37. ὁ νέος οἶνος G. 38. add καὶ ἀμφότεροι συντηροῦνται G.⁹⁰ L. [T.]
 39. εὐθέως θέλ. G. L. χρηστότερός G. L.

spirit of his Gospel, and may therefore have repeated these same comparisons more than once. St. Matthew, like the other Evangelists, has recorded them only as they were uttered in answer to the question about fasting, and then very naturally goes on to speak of what happened on occasion of a subsequent repetition of them; cf. note on § 51, 52.

It having been assumed that § 38 formed part of the same discourse with that in § 37, great difficulty has generally been felt by Harmonists. Robinson, like Newcome, postpones the feast of Levi until just before the healing of Jairus' daughter, which seems unnatural, and disturbs the order of all the Evangelists at once. Greswell (Dissert. vol. II. diss. x. p. 358-368) considers St. Matthew's narrative to relate to a different feast and different discourse from that of the other Evangelists. It is hoped the above suggestions may at least lessen the difficulty.

PART IV.

OUR LORD'S SECOND PASSOVER, AND THE EVENTS UNTIL THE THIRD.

§ 39. Jesus comes to Jerusalem at the Feast; heals an infirm man at the Pool of Bethesda; and teaches.

ST. JOHN V. 1-47.

¹ Μετὰ ταῦτα ἦν ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. ἔστιν
δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ, τὸ λεγόμενον Ἑβραϊστὶ
² Βηθζαθά, πέντε στοὰς ἔχουσα. ἐν ταύταις κατέκειτο πλῆθος τῶν ἀσθενούντων,
³ τυφλῶν, χωλῶν, ξηρῶν. ἦν δέ τις ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖ τριάκοντα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη ἔχων ἐν τῇ
⁴ ἀσθενείᾳ αὐτοῦ· τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον, καὶ γνοὺς ὅτι πολλὸν ἤδη χρόνον
⁵ ἔχει, λέγει αὐτῷ· Θέλεις ὑγιὲς γενέσθαι; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ ἀσθενῶν· Κύριε, ἄνθρωπον
οὐκ ἔχω, ἵνα ὅταν παραχθῇ τὸ ὕδωρ βάλῃ με εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν· ἐν ᾧ δὲ ἔρχομαι
⁶ ἐγώ, ἄλλος πρὸ ἐμοῦ καταβαίνει. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγείρε ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν
⁷ σου καὶ περιπάτει. καὶ ἐγένετο ὑγιὲς ὁ ἄνθρωπος, καὶ ἤρην τὸν κράββατον αὐτοῦ
καὶ περιεπάτει· ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ.
⁸ Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ τεθεραπευμένῳ· Σάββατόν ἐστιν, καὶ οὐκ ἔξεστίν σοι
⁹ ἄραι τὸν κράββατον. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς· Ὁ ποιήσας με ὑγιᾶ, ἐκείνός μοι εἶπεν·
¹⁰ Ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν σου καὶ περιπάτει. ἰηρώτησαν αὐτόν· Τίς ἐστιν ὁ ἄνθρωπος
¹¹ ὁ εἰπὼν σοι· Ἄρον καὶ περιπάτει; ὁ δὲ ἀσθενῶν οὐκ ᾔδει τίς ἐστιν· ὁ γὰρ Ἰησοῦς
¹² ἐξένευσεν ὄχλον ὄντος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. μετὰ ταῦτα εὕρισκει αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ
καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἴδε ὑγιὲς γέγονας· μηκέτι ἁμάρτανε, ἵνα μὴ χεῖρόν σοί τι γένηται.

§ 39. 1. ἦν ἑορτ. (om. ἡ) G. L. T. ABDGKSUVTA and many others. Orig. etc. ἡ
NCEPHI(?) LMAΠ and about fifty others, Sah. Cop. Cyr. Theoph. etc. ὁ Ἰησ. G.^{oo}
2. ἡ ἐπιλεγόμενη G. L. T. 3. πλῆθ. πολὺ G.^{oo} [L.] 3. and 4. after ξηρῶν add ἐκδεχομένων
τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος κίνησιν. Ἀγγελος γὰρ κατὰ καιρὸν κατέβαινε ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ, καὶ ἐτάρασσε τὸ
ὕδωρ· ὁ οὖν πρῶτος ἐμβὰς μετὰ τὴν παραχὴν τοῦ ὕδατος, ὑγιὲς ἐγένετο, ᾧ δὴποτε κατείχετο
νοσήματι. G.^{oo} L. AC³ EFGHIKLMUVTA, etc. om. T. NBC*D alii (C* has v. 3, and
v. 4 is added in marg.). SAΠ etc. have the passage marked with asterisks or obeli. 5. om.
καὶ [L.] T. om. αὐτοῦ G. [L.] 7. βάλλῃ 8. ἐγείρω 9. καὶ εὐθέως ἐγέν. G. L. T.
10. om. καὶ G. [L. T.] 12. ἡρώτ. οὖν αὐτ. G.^o [L. T.] ἄρον τὸν κράββατόν σου G. L. [T.]
13. ἰαθεῖς G.+ L. T.

§ 39. On the important question as to the meaning of ἡ ἑορτή of ver. 1, see the general Introduction pp xvii.-xx. It is here understood of the Passover, the second since our Lord's baptism; the reasons for this will be found in the Introduction.

ST. JOHN V.

δύνασθε ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι, δόξαν παρὰ ἀλλήλων λαμβάνοντες, καὶ τὴν δόξαν τὴν
 45 παρὰ τοῦ μόνου θεοῦ οὐ ζητεῖτε; μὴ δοκεῖτε ὅτι ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν
 46 πατέρα· ἔστιν ὁ κατηγορῶν ὑμῶν Μωϋσῆς, εἰς ὃν ὑμεῖς ἠλπικατε. εἰ γὰρ ἐπιστευέτε
 47 Μωϋσεῖ, ἐπιστευέτε ἂν ἐμοί· περὶ γὰρ ἐμοῦ ἐκεῖνος ἔγραψεν. εἰ δὲ τοῖς ἐκείνου
 γράμμασιν οὐ πιστευέτε, πῶς τοῖς ἐμοῖς ῥήμασιν πιστεύετε;

§ 40. The Disciples pluck Ears of Grain on the Sabbath.

ST. MATT. XII. 1-8.

ST. MARK II. 23-28.

ST. LUKE VI. 1-5.

1 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ 23
 ἐπορεύθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς
σάββασιν διὰ τῶν σπορί-
μων· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
 ἐπείνασαν, καὶ ἤρξαντο
 2 τὶλλον στάχυναι καὶ
 3 ἐσθίειν. οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι
 ἰδόντες εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἴδου
 οἱ μαθηταὶ σου ποιοῦσιν
 δ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ποιεῖν ἐν
 3 σαββάτῳ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν
 αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τί
 ἐποίησεν Δαυεὶδ, ὅτε
 ἐπείνασεν καὶ οἱ μετ'
 4 αὐτοῦ, — πῶς εἰσῆλθεν
 εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ
 τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς προθέ-
 σεως^b ἔφαγον, ὃ οὐκ ἐξὸν
 ἦν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν οὐδὲ τοῖς
 μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς
 5 ἱερεῦσιν μόνοις;^c ἢ οὐκ
 ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, ὅτι
 τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἱερεῖς
 ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον
 βεβηλοῦσιν^d καὶ ἀνα-
 6 τιοὶ εἰσιν; λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν
 ὅτι τοῦ ἱεροῦ μετξόν ἐστιν

Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἐν
 τοῖς σάββασιν παραπο-
 ρεύεσθαι διὰ τῶν σπορί-
μων, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐ-
 τοῦ ἤρξαντο ὁδὸν ποιεῖν
 τὶλλοντες τοὺς στάχυναι.
 24 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον
 αὐτῷ· Ἴδε τί ποιοῦσιν
 τοῖς σάββασιν ὃ οὐκ
 25 ἔξεστιν; καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
 Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε τί
 ἐποίησεν Δαυεὶδ, ὅτε
 χρεῖαν ἔσχεν καὶ ἐπεί-
 νασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ'
 26 αὐτοῦ, — πῶς εἰσῆλθεν
 εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ θεοῦ
 ἐπὶ Ἀβιάθαρ ἀρχιερέως
 καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς
 προθέσεως^b ἔφαγεν, οὓς
 οὐκ ἔξεστιν φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ
 τοῖς ἱερεῖς,^c καὶ ἔδωκεν
 καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσιν;

1 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ
δευτεροπρώτῳ διαπορεύ-
 εσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ σπορίμων,
 καὶ ἐτιλλοὶ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
 τοὺς στάχυναι καὶ ἔσθιον
 2 ψύχοντες ταῖς χερσίν. τινὲς
 δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων εἶπον·
 Τί ποιεῖτε ὃ οὐκ ἔξεστιν
 3 ποιεῖν τοῖς σάββασιν; καὶ
 ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς
 αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· Οὐδὲ τοῦτο
 ἀνέγνωτε δὲ ἐποίησεν Δαυεὶδ,
 ὅποτε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ
 4 οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες, —^a ὥς
 εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ
 θεοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἄρτους τῆς
 προθέσεως^b ἔλαβεν καὶ
 ἔφαγεν καὶ ἔδωκεν καὶ τοῖς
 μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ ἔξεστιν
 φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τοὺς
 ἱερεῖς.^c

^a 1 Sam. xxi. 3-6.^b Lev. xxiv. 5, 6.^c ib. 9.^d Num. xxviii. 9, 10. Cf. Jno. vii. 22.

§ 40. MATT. 2. εἶπον G. 3. ἐπείν. αὐτός 4. ἔφαγε G. T. οὓς G. 6. μείζων G. +
 MAR. 24. ἐν τ. σάβ. G. 25. αὐτὸς λέγ. G. [L.] ἔλεγεν G. 26. Ἀ. τοῦ
 ἀρχ. G. 26. τοῖς ἱερεῦσι G. L. T. LK. 1. διὰ τῶν σπ. G. 2. εἰπ. αὐτοῖς G. [L.]
 ἐν τ. σαβ. G.

§ 40. It is easier to decide that δευτεροπρώτῳ is the true reading than to determine with certainty its meaning. Probably it signifies the *first Sabbath after the second day of unleavened bread*, from which the seven Sabbaths were reckoned to Pentecost. See Lev. xxiii. 15 sq.

ST. MATT. XII.

ST. MARK II.

ST. LUKE VI.

7 ὧδε.^a εἰ δὲ ἐγνώκειτε τί
ἐστιν· Ἐλεος θέλω καὶ ἵνα
οὐ θυσιάν,^b οὐκ ἂν κατε-
δικάσατε τοὺς ἀναιτίους.

¶ καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Τὸ
σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἄν-
θρωπον ἐγένετο, καὶ οὐχ
ὁ ἄνθρωπος διὰ τὸ σάβ-
βατον· ὥστε κύριός ἐστιν
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ
τοῦ σαββάτου.

8 κύριος γὰρ ἐστιν τοῦ
σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου.

5 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· ὅτι
κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββά-
του.

§ 41. On another Sabbath the withered Hand is healed. — *Galilee.*

ST. MATT. XII. 9-14.

ST. MARK III. 1-6.

ST. LUKE VI. 6-11.

9 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν
ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν
10 αὐτῶν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρω-
πος χεῖρα ἔχων ξηράν·
καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν
λέγοντες· Εἰ ἔξεστιν
τοῖς σάββασιν θεραπεύ-
σαι; ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν
11 αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς· Τίς ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν
ἄνθρωπος ὃς ἔξει πρό-
βατον ἐν, καὶ ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ
τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς
βόθυνον, οὐχὶ κρατήσῃ
12 αὐτὸ καὶ ἐγερεῖ; πόσῃ οὖν
διαφέρει ἄνθρωπος προ-
βάτου· ὥστε ἔξεστιν
τοῖς σάββασιν καλῶς

1 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν πάλιν
εἰς συναγωγὴν· καὶ ἦν
ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπος ἐξηρα-
μένην ἔχων τὴν χεῖρα·
2 καὶ παρετήρουν αὐτὸν εἰ
ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν θερα-
πεύει αὐτόν, ἵνα κατη-
γορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. καὶ

λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ
τὴν ξηράν χεῖρα ἔχοντι·
4 Ἐγείρε εἰς τὸ μέσον. καὶ

λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐξεστιν
τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθὸν
ποιῆσαι ἢ κακοποιῆσαι,
ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἢ ἀποκτεῖ-
5 ναι; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων. καὶ

περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς

6 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἐτέρῳ
σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν
εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ
διδάσκειν. καὶ ἦν ἄνθρωπος
ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ
7 δεξιὰ ἦν ξηρά· παρετηροῦντο
δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ
Φαρισαῖοι εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ
θεραπεύει, ἵνα εὗρωσιν κατη-
8 γορεῖν αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ᾄδει
τούς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν·
εἶπεν δὲ τῷ ἀνδρὶ τῷ ξηράν
ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα· Ἐγείρε
καὶ στήθι εἰς τὸ μέσον.
9 καὶ ἀναστὰς ἔστη. εἶπεν
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτούς·
Ἐπερωτῶ ὑμᾶς εἰ ἔξεστιν τῷ
σαββάτῳ ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἢ
κακοποιῆσαι, ψυχὴν σῶσαι
10 ἢ ἀπολέσαι. καὶ περι-
βλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς

^a 2 Chron. vi. 18.^b Hosea vi. 6 Διότι ἔλεος θέλω ἢ (Alex. καὶ οὐ) θυσίαν cf. Matt. ix. 13.

§ 40. MATT. 7. ἔλεον G.

8. ἐστ. καὶ τοῦ.

MAR. 27. om. καὶ G. L.

§ 41. MATT. 10. ἄνθρ. ἦν τὴν χ. G.^o θεραπεύειν G. L. T. MAR. 1. εἰς τὴν συν. G. L. [T.]
 3. om. ἐν G. L. T. θεραπεύσει G. L. T. 3. ἐξηραμένην ἔχ. τὴν χεῖρ. G. ἔγειραι.
 4. ἀγαθοποιῆσαι G. L. T. LK. 6. δὲ καὶ ἐν ἐτ. G. 7. παρετήρουν G.++ δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ
 γραμ. G.++ θεραπεύσει G. καταγορίαν G. L. 8. καὶ εἶπ. τ. ἀνθρώπῳ G.++ L. (but καὶ G.)
 ἔγειραι. ὁ δὲ ἀνασ. G. 9. εἶπ. οὖν G. ἐπερωτήσω G. L. ὁ τί ἐξ. G. τοῖς σάββασιν G.

ST. MATT. XII.

ST. MARK III.

ST. LUKE VI.

- 13 ποιῶν. τότε λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· Ἐκτεινὸν σου τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ ἐξέτεινεν, καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ὑγιὴς 14 ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. ἐξελθόντες δὲ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν.
- μετ' ὀργῆς, συνλυπούμενος ἐπὶ τῇ πωρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ· Ἐκτεινὸν τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ ἐξέτεινεν, καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι εὐθὺς μετὰ τῶν Ἑρωδιανῶν συμβούλιον ἐποίησαν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν.
- εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐκτεινὸν τὴν χεῖρά σου. ὁ δὲ ἐποίησεν, καὶ ἀπεκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ. αὐτοὶ δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας, καὶ διελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους τί ἂν ποίησαιεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ.

§ 42. The Fame of Jesus is spread abroad. He performs many Cures. —
Sea of Galilee.

MATT. XII. 15–21. IV. 24, 25.

MAR. III. 7–12.

LK. VI. 17^b–19.

- 15 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνούς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν. καὶ ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ πολλοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς πάντας.
- Καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἠκολούθησαν· καὶ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου καὶ περὶ Τύρον καὶ Σιδῶνα, πλῆθος πολὺ, ἀκούοντες ὅσα ἐποίει, ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα πλοῖον προσκαρτερῇ αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν αὐτόν· πολλοὺς γὰρ ἐθεράπευσεν, ὥστε ἐπίπτεν αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψωνται, ὅσοι εἶχον μά-
- 17 — Καὶ ὄχλος πολλὸς μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλῆθος πολλὸν τοῦ λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ τῆς παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, οἱ ἦλθον ἀκούσαι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ἐνοχλούμενοι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων ἐθεραπεύοντο· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐξήτουν ἄπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ, ὅτι δύναμις

§ 41. MATT. 13. ἀποκατεστάθη G. MAR. 5. χεῖρ. σου G. L. [T.] ἀποκατεστάθη. add ὑγιὴς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. 6. εὐθέως G. L. ἐποίουν G. L., ἐδίδουν T. LK. 10. εἶπ. τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐποι. οὕτω (L. οὕτως) ἀποκατεστάθη. add ὑγιὴς add ὡς ἡ ἄλλη G.^{oo} [L. T.]

§ 42. MATT. 15. ὄχλος πολ. G. [T.] MAR. 7. πρὸς T. ἠκολ. αὐτῷ G.^{oo} [L.] 8. οἱ περὶ Τύρον. G. [L.] ἀκούσαντες G. LK. 17. om. πολὺς G. L. T. 18. ὀχλούμενοι G. + L. ὑπό. καὶ ἐθερ. G. 19. ἐξήτει G. L.

ST. MATT. IV.

πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλι-
λαίας καὶ Δεκαπόλεως
καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ
Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ
Ὑορδάνου.

ST. MARK III.

11 στεγας. καὶ τὰ πνεύματα
τὰ ἀκάθαρτα, ὅταν αὐτὸν
θεωρουν, προσέπιπτον
αὐτῷ καὶ ἔκραζον λέγοντες,
ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.

ST. LUKE VI.

παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξήρχετο καὶ
ἰᾶτο πάντας.

ST. MATT. XII.

16 Καὶ ἐπετίμῃσεν αὐτοῖς
ἵνα μὴ φανερόν αὐτὸν
17 ποιήσωσιν· ἵνα πληρωθῇ
τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου
τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·
18 Ἰδοὺ ὁ παῖς μου ὃν
ἡρέτισα, ὁ ἀγαπητός μου
ὃν ἡ ὑδὸς κησεν ἡ ψυχὴ
μου· θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά
μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ κρίσιν
τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπαγγελεῖ.
19 οὐκ ἐρίσει οὐδὲ κραυγά-
σει, οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις ἐν
ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν φωνήν
20 αὐτοῦ. κάλαμον συντε-
τριμμένον οὐ κατεάξει
καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ
σβέσει, ὥς ἂν ἐκβάλῃ
21 εἰς νίκος τὴν κρίσιν· καὶ
τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη
ἐλπιούσιν.

12 καὶ πολλὰ ἐπετίμα αὐ-
τοῖς ἵνα μὴ αὐτὸν φανε-
ρὸν ποιῶσιν.

his righteous law Cf. Matt. xxiii. 23.
Luke xi. 42. (p. 136.)

Jer. 17. 11. Is. 11. 4. | 32. 1.

Ps. 101 (100 Sept) 1.

Ex. 18, 5. | 33. 14

Gen. 18. 14

• Isa. xlii. 1-4. Ἰακώβ ὁ παῖς μου, ἀντιλήψομαι αὐτοῦ. Ἰσραὴλ ὁ ἐκλεκτός μου, προσεδέξατο αὐτὸν ἡ ψυχὴ μου. ἔδωκα τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτόν, κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἐξοίσει· οὐ κεκράζεται οὐδὲ ἀνίστει, οὐδὲ ἀκουσθήσεται ἔξω ἡ φωνὴ αὐτοῦ. κάλαμον τεθλασμένον οὐ συντρίψει, καὶ λῖνον καττιζόμενον οὐ σβέσει, ἀλλὰ εἰς ἀληθείαν ἐξοίσει κρίσιν· ἀναλάμβει καὶ οὐ θρασυθήσεται (ὃ σβεσθησεται), ἔως ἀν θῇ ἐπὶ τῆς κρίσεως· καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ νόματι αὐτοῦ ἔθνη ἑλπίουσιν.

הוּ עָבְדוּ אֶת־מִלְכָּם בְּחִירֵי הָרָצָה נִפְשֵׁי נִחְמֵי רִיחֵי עֵלִי מִשְׁפַּט כְּגִוִּים יוֹצֵא: לֹא יִצְקַס
וְלֹא יִשָּׂא וְלֹדִי־מִצֵּי בַחוּץ קוֹלוֹ: קִנְיָ הָרֹצֵחַ לֹא יִשְׁמָדוּ וּשְׁמָחָה כִּתְּחָ לֹא יִכְבְּדָהּ לֵאמֹת
יוֹצֵא מִשְׁפַּט: לֹא יִרְכָּה וְלֹא יִרְוֶץ עֲרוּשִׁים בְּאָרֶץ מִשְׁפַּט וּלְתוֹרָתוֹ אִיִּם יִרְחֲלוּ:

^b Cf. Matt. iii. 17; Mar. i. 11; also Matt. xvii. 5; Mar. ix. 7; Lk. ix. 35; 2 Pet. i. 17.

§ 42. MATT. 17. *ἄνω* G.

18. εἰς δὲ G. ἐν φ (Tischendorf in text by error, as appears).

21. ἐν τῷ ὀνόμ.

MAR. 11. εθεώρει G.

προσέπιπτεν αὐτ. καὶ ἔκραζε G.

λέγοντα

G. L. T. εὐδόκησεν G. L.

12. ποιήσωσι G. L.

§ 43. He withdraws to the Mountain, and chooses the Twelve. —

Near Capernaum

ST. MATT. x. 2-4.

ST. MARK III. 13-19.

ST. LUKE VI. 12-17.

13 Καὶ ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ ὄρος, καὶ προσκαλεῖται

13 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι, καὶ ἦν διανυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ 13 προσευχῇ τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, προσεφώνησεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, οὓς καὶ ἀποστόλους ὠνόμασεν,

οὓς ᾗθελεν αὐτός, καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν.

14 καὶ ἐποίησεν δώδεκα ἵνα ὦσιν μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς κη- 15 ρύσσειν ἑκαὶ ἔχειν ἐξουσίαν ἐκβάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια.

2 Τῶν δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ ὀνόματά ἐστιν ταῦτα· πρῶτος Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννης

16 Καὶ ἐποίησεν τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἐπέθηκεν ὄνομα 17 τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρον· καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου, καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτοῖς ὀνόματα Βοανηργές, ὃ ἐστὶν

14 Σίμονα, ὃν καὶ ὠνόμασεν Πέτρον, καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Φίλιππον

8 ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ, Φίλιππος καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος, Θωμᾶς καὶ Μαθθαῖος ὁ τελώνης, Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ

18 υἱὸς βροντῆς· καὶ Ἀνδρέαν καὶ Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον καὶ Μαθθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου

15 καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον ἑκαὶ Μαθθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν, καὶ Ἰάκωβον Ἀλφαίου, καὶ

§ 43. MATT. 2. om. 2d καὶ G. T. MAR. 15. ἐξουσ. θεραπεύειν τὰς νόσους, καὶ ἐκβάλ. G. L. 16. om. καὶ ἐποίησεν τοὺς δώδεκα G. L. T. LK. 12. ἐξῆλθεν εἰς G.+ L. 14. bis, and 15. bis, and 16. om. καὶ G. (15. om. 2d καὶ L. T.) 15. τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφ. G. L.

§ 43. The time of the appointment of the twelve is nowhere indicated by St. Matthew, who merely mentions their names (x. 2), as of those previously chosen. The appointment is here given in the order of St. Mark, with which St. Luke substantially agrees.

Although the phrase in Matt. x. 3, "whose surname was Thaddeus," appears to be a gloss, yet NB and some others read *Thaddeus* instead of *Lebbeus* (a reading adopted by Lachmann and Trellés), and the two names, as well as the Judas τοῦ Ἰακώβου, of the third Evangelist, plainly indicate the same person. Bartholomew is also supposed to be the same with Nathanael of Jno. xxi. 2.

The differences in the order of the names are less than might at first appear. Peter is named first by all, and the traitor last. The four first called are placed first by all, and in the

ST. MATT. X.

Ἀλφαίου καὶ Λεββαίου,
 4 Σίμων ὁ Καναναῖος καὶ
 Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης ὁ
 καὶ παραδούς αὐτόν.

ST. MARK III.

καὶ Θαδδαῖον καὶ Σίμωνα
 19 τὸν Καναναῖον ἰκαὶ Ἰου-
 δαν Ἰσκαριώθ, ὃς καὶ
 παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

ST. LUKE VI.

Σίμωνα τὸν καλούμενον
 18 ζηλωτὴν, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰακώ-
 βου, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώθ,
 17 ὃς ἐγένετο προδοτὴς, καὶ
 καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν ἔστη
 ἐπὶ τόπου πεδινοῦ.

§ 44. The Sermon on the Mount.—Near Capernaum.

MATT. V. 1-24, 27—VI. 21, VII. 1-6, 12—VIII. 1. LK. VI. 20-49, XVI. 17.

1 Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ
 ὄρος· καὶ καθίσαντος αὐτοῦ προσήλθαν
 2 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ
 στόμα αὐτοῦ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς λέγων·
 3 Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι, ὅτι
 αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
 4 μακάριοι οἱ πραεῖς, ὅτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομή-
 5 σουν τὴν γῆν.^a μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες,
 6 ὅτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσονται. μακάριοι
 οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην,
 7 ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται. μακάριοι
 οἱ ἐλεήμονες, ὅτι αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται.
 8 μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ, ὅτι αὐτοὶ
 9 τὸν θεὸν ὄψονται. μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνο-
 10 ποιοί, ὅτι υἱοὶ θεοῦ κληθήσονται. μακά-
 ριοι οἱ δειωγμένοι ἕνεκεν δικαιοσύνης,^b
 ὅτι αὐτῶν ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
 11 μακάριοί ἐστε ὅταν ὀνειδίσωσιν ὑμᾶς
 καὶ διώξωσιν καὶ εἰπωσιν πᾶν πονηρὸν
 12 καθ' ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ. χαί-

20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς
 αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν·

Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί, ὅτι ὑμετέρα ἐστὶν
 21 ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. μακάριοι οἱ
 πεινῶντες νῦν, ὅτι χορτασθήσεσθε.
 μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν, ὅτι γελάσετε.

22 Μακάριοί ἐστε ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ
 ἄνθρωποι, καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς
 καὶ ὀνειδίσωσιν^b καὶ ἐκβάλωσιν τὸ ὄνομα

^a Cf. Ps. xxxvii. 11, 22, 29.

^b Cf. 1 Pet. iii. 14; iv. 14.

§ 43. MATT. 3. Λεβ. ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Θαδδαῖος G.^o (Θαδδαῖος L. T.) 4. Κανανίτης G.
 MAR. 18. Κανανίτην G. 19. Ἰσκαριώτην G. LK. 16. Ἰσκαριώτην, ὃς καὶ G. (καὶ [T.])

§ 44. MATT. 1. προσήλθον G. L. transpose verses 4 and 5 G. 9. ὅτι αὐτοὶ υἱοὶ G. [L. T.]
 11. π. πον. ῥῆμα κ. G.

same order, except that Andrew is placed after the three chief apostles by St. Mark, while he is very naturally mentioned next to his brother by the others. The couple, Thomas and Matthew, is placed together by all, although St. Matthew, perhaps from modesty, places his own name after that of his companion. There is no other variation except the putting of the two Judases together by St. Luke.

§ 44. The place of the delivery of the Sermon on the Mount must have been some high land in the neighborhood of Capernaum, though there is nothing to identify the precise locality, nor is there any early tradition on the subject.

The question as to whether the discourse as given by St. Matthew is the same with the much shorter form contained in St. Luke, is one which, as we learn from St. Augustine, has

ST. MATT. V.

ρετε καὶ ἀγαλλιᾶσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν
πολὺς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὕτως γὰρ
εἰδῶξαν τοὺς προφήτας τοὺς πρὸ ὑμῶν.

ST. LUKE VI.

ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρὸν ἕνεκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου. χάρητε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
καὶ σκυτήσασθε· ἰδοὺ γὰρ ὁ μισθὸς
ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ τὰ
αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς προφήταις οἱ
πατέρες αὐτῶν. πλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς
πλουσίοις, ὅτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν
ὑμῶν. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ ἐμπλησμένοι νῦν,
ὅτι πεινάσετε. οὐαὶ οἱ γελῶντες νῦν,
ὅτι πενθήσετε καὶ κλαύσετε· οὐαὶ ὅταν
καλῶς εἴπωσιν ὑμᾶς πάντες οἱ ἄνθρωποι·
κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ γὰρ ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπρο-
φήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.

13 Ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ τὸ ἅλας τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ
τὸ ἅλας μωρανθῇ, ἐν τίνι ἁλισθήσεται;
εἰς οὐδὲν ἰσχύει ἔτι εἰ μὴ βληθὲν ἔξω
καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.*

* Cf. Mar. ix. 50; Lk. xiv. 34, 35.

2/
ε'

§ 44. MATT. 13. βληθῆναι G. ἔξ. καὶ καταπ. G. LK. 23. χαίrete (and 26) ταῦτα
(ταῦτά G.++) 25. om. νῦν G. L. [T.] οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ γελ. G.^o L. 26. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν.

divided opinion from very early times. The following are briefly, some of the reasons for supposing them to be the same, as indeed they are now almost universally considered to be.

1. The choice of the twelve is expressly mentioned by St. Luke as the occasion of the discourse. St. Matthew nowhere mentions their appointment, but in v. 13, 14; vii. 6, and elsewhere the language seems to imply their previous selection.

2. The beginning and end of both discourses, the circumstances under which they were spoken, and the general course of thought, are the same.

3. The events immediately following both discourses, the entrance into Capernaum, and the healing of the centurion's servant, are the same.

St. Matthew has given a much fuller report of the discourse than St. Luke. It has been suggested that as he wrote especially for the Jews, he was particularly careful to record our Lord's exposition of the spiritual nature of his dispensation and doctrine, in opposition to the technicalities of the Scribes and Pharisees; while St. Luke, writing more particularly for the Gentiles, has mentioned only what was of more general importance to all. However this may be, few things can less need explanation than a difference in the fulness of two reports of the same discourse. There are a few parts of the discourse as it stands in St. Matthew (v. 25, 26; vi. 22-34, and vii. 7-11), which are somewhat apart, less intimately joined with the context, but which are given by St. Luke in connection with circumstances minutely detailed by him. As these circumstances are not mentioned by St. Matthew at all, it was natural that he should have added the teaching connected with them to the Sermon on the Mount, although not spoken just at that time. These passages are transferred to the connection in which they are given by St. Luke.

Putting together the two accounts, it would appear that our Lord retired to the mountain to pray, and then chose the twelve; descending with them to the plain, he performed many cures; and then the crowd pressing upon him, he again drew back to the mountain, where he uttered the discourse.

ST. MATT. V.

ST. LUKE XVI.

14 ὑμῖς ἐστὲ τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω ὄρους
 15 κειμένη· οὐδὲ καίουσιν λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μῶδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν
 16 λυχνίαν,* καὶ λάμπει πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. οὕτως λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὅπως ἴδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα καὶ δοξάσωσιν τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

17 Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἦλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἢ τοὺς προφῆτας· οὐκ ἦλθον

18 καταλῦσαι, ἀλλὰ πληρῶσαι. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἕως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἰῶτα ἐν ἡ μία κεραία οὐ μὴ

19 γένηται. ὃς ἐὰν σὺν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων καὶ διδάξῃ οὕτως τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλάχιστος κληθή-

σεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς δ' ἂν ποιήσῃ καὶ διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν.

20 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ περισσεύσῃ ὑμῶν ἡ δικαιοσύνη πλεῖον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.

21 Ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις·

22 Οὐ φονεύσεις· ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἑνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει. ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ

17 Εὐκοπώτερον δέ ἐστιν τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν ἢ τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραίαν πεσεῖν.

* Cf. Mar. iv. 21; Lk. viii. 16; xi. 33.

† Exod. xx. 13 (15) οὐ φονεύσεις, Deut. v. 17; cf. Matt. xix. 18; Mar. x. 19; Lk. xviii. 20; Rom. xiii. 9; Jas. ii. 11 etc.

MATT. 22. ὀργίζ. τῷ ἀδελ. αὐτ. εἰκὴ G. [T]

§ 44. Lk. xvi. 17 is here widely separated from its context. The sixteenth chapter of St. Luke, with the exception of verses 16–18, is peculiar to him; the connection of the part before these verses with the parable immediately after them is very close; while the three verses interposed are not intimately connected with either what precedes or what follows, but are parallel to passages of the other Evangelists, and those passages are closely connected with a context which is nowhere given by St. Luke. Under these circumstances, while it is plain that the words contained in these verses were uttered in the connections given by the other Evangelists, it is unnecessary to suppose that they were repeated at the time when they are introduced by St. Luke. There is no other indication of such repetition, and they have altogether the air of detached utterances. St. Luke could not, of course, give them in their connection, as he does not record that connection.

ST. MATT. V.

ST. LUKE XVI.

- ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ·^a Ῥαχί, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ· Μωρέ, ἔνοχος ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός.
- ²³ ἔὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον κακεῖ μνησθῆς ὅτι ὁ ἀδελ-
²⁴ φός σου ἔχει τι κατὰ σοῦ, ἄφες ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ ὑπάγε πρῶτον διαλλάγῃ τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἔλθων πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν σου.
- ²⁷ Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη·^b Οὐ μοιχεύσεις·
²⁸ ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι ἤδη ἐμοίχευ-
²⁹ σεν αὐτήν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ. εἰ δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ὁ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἓν τῶν μελῶν σου καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῇ εἰς
³⁰ γέενναν·^c καὶ εἰ ἡ δεξιὰ σου χεὶρ σκανδα-
 λίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτήν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἓν τῶν μελῶν σου καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου εἰς γέενναν ἀπέλθῃ.
- ³¹ Ἐρρέθη δέ·^d Ὅς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον·
³² ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ἀπολῶν τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ αὐτὴν μοιχευθῆναι, καὶ ὃς ἔὰν ἀπο-
³³ λελυμένην γαμήσῃ, μοιχᾶται. πάλιν ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις·
 Ὅς ἐπιωρκήσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ κυρίῳ
³⁴ τοὺς ὅρκους σου· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ὁμόσαι ὅλως· μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ, ὅτι
³⁵ θρόνος ἐστὶν τοῦ θεοῦ· μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ, ὅτι ὑποπόδιόν ἐστιν τῶν ποδῶν αὐτοῦ·

^a See 2 Sam. vi. 20. Heb. וְהָיָה חֵטְאָו ^b Exod. xx. 13 (14) οὐ μοιχεύσεις Deut. v. 17; cf. Matt. xix. 18; Mar. x. 19; Lk. xviii. 20; Rom. ii. 22; xiii. 9, etc. ^c Cf. Matt. xviii. 8, 9; Mar. ix. 43-47. ^d Deut. xxiv. 1 (3) καὶ γράψει αὐτῇ βιβλίον ἀποστασίῳ καὶ δώσει εἰς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῆς, καὶ ἐξαποστελεῖ αὐτήν ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ. Cf. Matt. xix. 7; Mar. x. 4; Lk. xvi. 18. ^e Cf. Exod. xx. 7; Lev. xix. 12.

§ 44. MATT. 27. ἐρρέθ. τοῖς ἀρχαίοις. (and 31. ἐρρήθη L.T.) 28. ἐπιθυμ. αὐτῆς G. (αὐτὴν G.++ L. T.) 30. βληθῇ εἰς γέεν. G. 31. ἐρρέθ. δέ, ὅτι G. 32. ὃς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ G.++ μοιχᾶσθαι G.

ST. MATT. V.

ST. LUKE VI.

μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ὅτι πόλις ἐστὶν
 36 τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως· μήτε ἐν τῇ
 κεφαλῇ σου ὁμόσης, ὅτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν
 37 τρίχα λευκὴν ποιῆσαι ἢ μέλαιναν. ἔστω
 δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν ναὶ ναί, οὐ οὐ.^a τὸ δὲ
 περισσὸν τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἐστίν.

38 Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη.^b Ὁφθαλμὸν
 ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ καὶ ὀδὸν ἀντὶ ὀδόντος.

See Nor-
 ton's note.
 39 ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ
 πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις σε ραπίζει εἰς τὴν
 δεξιὰν σιαγόνα, στρέψον αὐτῷ καὶ τὴν
 40 ἄλλην· καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ
 τὸν χιτῶνά σου λαβεῖν, ἄφες αὐτῷ καὶ
 41 τὸ ἱμάτιον· καὶ ὅστις σε ἀγγαρεύσει
 42 μίλιον ἓν, ὑπάγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο. τῷ
 αἰτοῦντί σε δός,^c καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ
 σου δανίσασθαι μὴ ἀποστραφῆς.

Comp. Ex.
 xxii. 26,
 27.

43 Ἐκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη.^d Ἀγαπήσεις
 τὸν πλησίον σου καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἐχθρόν
 44 σου· ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς
 ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν
 45 διωκόντων ὑμᾶς· ὅπως γένησθε νιοὶ τοῦ
 πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ὅτι τὸν
 ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηροὺς καὶ
 ἀγαθοὺς καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ
 46 ἀδίκους. ἐὰν γὰρ ἀγαπήσῃτε τοὺς ἀγα-
 πῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε; οὐχὶ
 47 καὶ οἱ τελώναι τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν; καὶ
 ἐὰν ἀσπάσῃσθε τοὺς ἀδελφούς ὑμῶν
 μόνον, τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ
 48 ἐθνικοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν; ἔσεσθε οὖν
 ὑμεῖς τέλειοι ὡς ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος
 τέλειός ἐστιν.

49 Ἀλλὰ ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούουσιν·
 ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καλῶς
 50 ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, εὐλογεῖτε
 τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, προσεύχεσθε
 51 περὶ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς. τῷ
 τύπτοντί σε εἰς τὴν σιαγόνα πάρεχε καὶ
 τὴν ἄλλην, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἰροντός σου τὸ
 ἱμάτιον καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσῃς.
 52 παντὶ αἰτοῦντί σε δίδου,^e καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ
 αἰροντος τὰ σὰ μὴ ῥπαίται.

P. iii. 16.

Differs

2/
α/

53 Καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς,
 ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; καὶ γὰρ οἱ
 ἁμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγα-
 54 πῶσιν. καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιῇτε τοὺς
 ἀγαθοποιῶντας ὑμᾶς, ποία ὑμῖν χάρις
 ἐστίν; καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσιν.
 55 καὶ ἐὰν δανίσῃτε παρ' ὧν ἐλπίζετε λαβεῖν,
 ποία ὑμῖν χάρις ἐστίν; καὶ ἁμαρτωλοὶ

^a Jas. v. 12. ^b Exod. xxi. 24. ὀφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ, ὀδὸν ἀντὶ ὀδόντος Lev. xxiv. 20; Deut. xix. 21; cf. Prov. xx. 22; xxiv. 29. ^c Cf. Deut. xv. 8, 10; Acts xx. 35. ^d Cf. Lev. xix. 18 ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. Cf. Matt. xix. 19; xxii. 39; Mar. xii. 31; Lk. x. 27; Rom. xiii. 9; Gal. v. 14; Jas. ii. 8.

§ 44. MATT. 39. ραπίζει ἐπὶ G. σου σιαγ. G. σιαγ. σου L. T. 42. δίδου G. δανείσασθαι G. L. T. 44. ἐχθ. ὑμ., εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοὺς μισοῦντας (G. τοῖς μισοῦσιν) ὑμᾶς G.^{oo} om. NB etc. ὑπὲρ τ. ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς καὶ G.^o 47. τελῶναι οὕτω G. 48. ὥσπερ G. ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς G.++ Lk. 28. καταρ. ὑμῖν, καὶ ὑπὲρ G. L. T. 29. ἐπὶ G. L. T. 30. παν. δὲ τῷ αἰτ. G. [L.] T. ([δὲ] T.) 33. om. γὰρ G. L. T. καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἁμαρ. G. L. T. 34. δανείζετε G. δανείζετε G.++ T. δανείσῃτε L. ἀπαλαβεῖν G. L. καὶ γὰρ G. L. [T.] οἱ ἁμαρτ. G.^{oo}

ST. MATT. VI.

ST. LUKE VI.

*N = Π * W cant Syr. versions. despair -
ing of no one.*
cf. Sir. iv. 10.

- 1 Προσέχετε δὲ τὴν δικαιοσύνην ὑμῶν
μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων πρὸς
τὸ θεωῆσθαι αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ μήγε, μισθὸν
οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν
2 οὐρανοῖς· ὅταν οὖν ποιῆς ἐλεημοσύνην,
μὴ σαλπίζει ἔμπροσθέν σου, ὥσπερ οἱ
ὑποκριταὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς
καὶ ἐν ταῖς ρύμαις, ὅπως δοξασθῶσιν
ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
3 ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν· σοὺ δὲ
ποιούντος ἐλεημοσύνην μὴ γνῶτω ἡ
4 ἀριστερά σου τί ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιὰ σου, ὅπως
ἡ σου ἐλεημοσύνη ἢ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, καὶ
ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ
ἀποδώσει σοι.
- 5 Καὶ ὅταν προσεύχησθε, οὐκ ἔσεσθε ὡς
οἱ ὑποκριταί· ὅτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς
συναγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν
πλατειῶν ἐστῶτες προσεύχεσθαι, ὅπως
φανῶσιν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἀμὴν λέγω
6 ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν· σὺ
δὲ ὅταν προσεύχη, εἰσελθε εἰς τὸ ταμεῖον
σου καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου πρόσευξαι
τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, καὶ
ὁ πατήρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ
7 ἀποδώσει σοι· προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ
βαττολογήσητε^a ὥσπερ οἱ ἐθνικοί·
δοκοῦσιν γὰρ ὅτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν
8 εἰσακουσθήσονται· μὴ οὖν ὁμοιωθῆτε
αὐτοῖς· οἶδεν γὰρ ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὃν

^a Cf. Eccl. v. 2.

§ 44. MATT. vi. 1. om. δέ G. L. T. ἐλεημοσύνην τῷ ἐν τοῖς οὐρ. G. L. T. 4. αὐτός
(G.°) ἀποδ. σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ G.°° 5. προσεύχη, οὐκ ἔση G. ὥσπερ G. ὅπως ἐν G.
δτι ἀπέχ. G. 6. add ἐν τῷ φανερῷ G. LK. 34. δανείζουσιν G. L. T. 35. δανείζετε
μηδέν G. L. T. υἱ. τοῦ ὑψ. 36. γίνεσθ. οὖν G.°° καθ. καὶ ὁ G. [L. T.]

ἀμαρτωλοῖς δανίζουσιν ἵνα ἀπολάβωσιν
25 τὰ ἴσα. Πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἐχθροὺς ὑμῶν
καὶ ἀγαποποιεῖτε καὶ δανίζετε μηδέν
ἀπελπίζοντες· καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν
πολύς, καὶ ἔσεσθε υἱοὶ ὑψίστου, ὅτι αὐτὸς
χρηστός ἐστιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ
26 πονηροὺς· γίνεσθε οἰκτίρμονες, καθὼς
ὁ πατήρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἐστίν.

25 B D. 1. 209. it vg Or.

σοι εἰν δ. cf. J. iii. 7, 8. John
iii. 21.

Synagogues.

στέρματα

cf. Luke vi. 24. Phil. iv. 18.

Eccl. v. 2. Sir. vii. 14.

Pract. motto

The Lord's prayer is given here, and also again where it occurs in Lk. xi. There seems no reason why it may not have been repeated, especially as it is given by St. Luke in a somewhat shorter form, and it is in each case so intimately connected with the context as not to be easily separated.

ST. MATT. VI.

ST. LUKE VI.

- χρεῖαν ἔχετε πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτῆσαι αὐτόν.
 9 οὕτως οὖν προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς.^a Πάτερ
 ἡμῶν ὃ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ
 10 ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου·
 γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ
 11 καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιού-
 12 σιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον· καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν
 τὰ ὀφειλήματα ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς
 13 ἀφήκαμεν τοῖς ὀφειλέταις ἡμῶν· καὶ μὴ
 εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν, ἀλλὰ
 14 ῥύσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ἐὰν γὰρ
 ἀφῇτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα
 αὐτῶν, ἀφήσει καὶ ὑμῖν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ
 15 οὐράνιος· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφῇτε τοῖς ἀνθρώ-
 ποις, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἀφήσει τὰ
 παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.
 16 Ὅταν δὲ νηστεύητε, μὴ γίνεσθε ὡς
 οἱ ὑποκριταὶ σκυθρωποί· ἀφανίζουσιν
 γὰρ τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, ὅπως φανῶσιν
 τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύοντες· ἀμὴν λέγω
 17 ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσιν τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σὺ
 δὲ νηστεύων ἀλειψαί σου τὴν κεφαλὴν
 18 καὶ τὸ πρόσωπόν σου νύψαι, ὅπως μὴ
 φανῇς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων, ἀλλὰ
 τῷ πατρί σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυφαίῳ, καὶ ὁ
 πατὴρ σου ὁ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυφαίῳ
 ἀποδώσει σοι.
 19 Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ
 τῆς γῆς, ὅπου σὴς^b καὶ βρώσις ἀφανίζει
 καὶ ὅπου κλέπται διορύσσουσιν καὶ

Num. 20, 12. D. 32, 51. Jos. 8, 13 cf.

Ps. 3, 15.

Rom. xiv. 17.

καὶ 2, 6, 31. Gal. 5, 1.

27 π

27 π

Luke xiii. 2, 4.

Gen. 40, 7. Dan. 4, 10.

^a Cf. Lk. xi. 2 ss.

^b Cf. Lk. xii. 33, 34.

§ 44. MATT. 10. ἐλθέτω G. L. T. ἐπὶ τῆς γ. G. 12. ἀφίμεν G. 13. add ὅτι σοῦ
 ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία, καὶ ἡ δύναμις, καὶ ἡ δόξα, εἰς τοὺς αἰῶνας. ἀμὴν. om. NBDZ and others;
 Vulg. and other vex; Orig. and other Gr. fathers; all Latin fathers. contained in Syr. Pesh.
 and Phil., Æth., Arm. Chrysos., Theoph., Euthym. and others. 15. τ. ἀνθ. τὰ παραπτώματα
 αὐτῶν G.^{oo} L. T. 16. ὥστε G. 17. ἀπέχ G.^{oo} 18. κρυπτῶ bis G.⁺⁺ add ἐν
 τῷ φανερῷ.

§ 44. vi. 9. The Lord's prayer is given here, and also again where it occurs in Lk. xi. There seems no reason why it may not have been repeated, especially as it is given by St. Luke in a somewhat shorter form, and it is in each case so intimately connected with the context as not to be easily separated.

For illustrations of the Lord's prayer from the Rabbinical writings (where almost every clause of it may be found in detached passages) see Lightfoot, Hor. Hebr. in loco; Gough, New Test. Quotations, p. 287.

ST. MATT. VI.

- 20 κλέπτουσιν· θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ, ὅπου οὔτε σὴς οὔτε βρῶσις ἀφανίζει καὶ ὅπου κλέπται οὐ
21 διορίζουσιν οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν. ὅπου γὰρ ἔστιν ὁ θησαυρός σου, ἐκεῖ ἔσται καὶ ἡ καρδιά σου.

ST. MATT. VII.

- 1/2 Μὴ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθήτε. ἐν ᾧ γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε κριθήσεσθε,

καὶ ἐν ᾧ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.*

ST. LUKE VI.

- 37 Καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθήτε· καὶ μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ καταδικασθῆτε. ἀπολύετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε·
38 δίδετε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· μέτρον καλὸν πεπιεσμένον σεσαλευμένον ὑπερεκχυννόμενον δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλπον ὑμῶν· ᾧ γὰρ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε ἀντιμετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν.*
39 Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς. Μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς τυφλὸν ὁδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ ἀμφοτέροι εἰς βόθυνον ἐμπεσοῦνται; Οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον· κατηρτισμένος δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ. Τί δὲ βλέπεῖς τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς; πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· Ἀδελφέ, ἄφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτά, ἐκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου ἐκβαλεῖν.

- 3 τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ ὀφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς; ἢ πῶς ἐρεῖς τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου· Ἀφες ἐκβάλω τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ ὀφθαλμῷ σου. ὑποκριτά, ἐκβαλε πρῶτον ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ σου τὴν δοκὸν, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρφος ἐκ τοῦ ὀφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου.
6 Μὴ δάτε τὸ ἅγιον τοῖς κυσίν, μηδὲ βάλητε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἐμπροσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε καταπατήσουσιν αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν καὶ στραφέντες ῥήξωσιν ὑμᾶς.
12 Πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἐὰν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· οὗτος γὰρ ἔστιν ὁ νόμος^b καὶ οἱ προφῆται.

* Mar. iv. 24.

^b Lev. xix. 18.

§ 44. MATT. 21. ὑμῶν bis G.+ vii. 2. ἀντιμετρηθήσεται. 4. ἀπό G. 6. καταπατήσωσιν G. 12. ἂν G. L. T. LK. 37. om. 3rd. καὶ G. L. T. 38. πεπιεσ. καὶ σεσαλ. καὶ ὑπερεκ. G. τῷ γὰρ αὐτῷ μέτρῳ ᾧ μετρ. G. 39. om. καὶ G. πεσοῦνται G. 40. διδάσκ. αὐτοῦ· κατηγν. G. 42. ἢ πῶς δύν. G. L. [T.]

ST. MATT. VII.

ST. LUKE VI.

- 13 **Εἰσελθατε** διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης·^a
 ὅτι πλατεία [ἡ πύλη] καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ
 ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ
 πολλοὶ εἰσιν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς·
 14 **ὅτι στενὴ** [ἡ πύλη] καὶ τεθλιμμένη ἡ
 ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ ὀλίγοι
 εἰσιν οἱ εὐρίσκοντες αὐτήν.
 15 Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν,
 οἵτινες ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασι
 προβάτων, ἔσωθεν δέ εἰσιν λύκοι ἄρπαγες.
 16 ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε
 αὐτούς.^b μήτι συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ ἀκανθῶν
 17 σταφυλὰς ἢ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σῦκα; οὕτως
 πᾶν δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ποιεῖ,
 τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν δένδρον καρποὺς πονηροὺς
 18 ποιεῖ. οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρ-
 ποὺς πονηροὺς ἐνεγκεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον
 19 σαπρὸν καρποὺς καλοὺς ἐνεγκεῖν. πᾶν
 20 δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν ἐκκό-
 21 πτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. ἄραγε
 ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγνώσεσθε
 αὐτούς.^b
 21 Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι· Κύριε κύριε,
 εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν
 οὐρανῶν, ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
 22 πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. ^cπολλοὶ
 ἐροῦσίν μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ· Κύριε
 κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι ἐπροφητεύσαμεν,
 καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δαιμόνια ἐξεβάλομεν,
 καὶ τῷ σῷ ὀνόματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς
 23 ἐποιήσαμεν; καὶ τότε ὁμολογήσω αὐτοῖς
 ὅτι οὐδέποτε ἔγνων ὑμᾶς, ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ'
 24 ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν. πᾶς
 οὖν ὅστις ἀκούει μου τοὺς λόγους τούτους
 καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτούς ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ
 φρονίμῳ, ὅστις ᾠκοδόμησεν αὐτοῦ τὴν
 25 οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τῇν πέτρᾳ. καὶ κατέβη ἡ
 βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἐπνευσαν

Σταφυλῶν

στεινὴ χωρία θλίψις

Not lit.

- 43 Οὐ γὰρ ἐστὶν δένδρον καλὸν ποιοῦν
 καρπὸν σαπρὸν, οὐδὲ πάλιν δένδρον
 44 σαπρὸν ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν. ἕκαστον
 γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώ-
 σκεται.^b οὐ γὰρ ἐξ ἀκανθῶν συλλέγουσιν
 σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βάτου σταφυλὴν τρυγῶσιν.
 45 ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θη-
 σαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν,
 καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ προφέρει
 τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ περισσεύματος
 καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.
 46 Τί δέ με καλεῖτε, Κύριε κύριε, καὶ
 οὐ ποιεῖτε ἃ λέγω;

2 J. i. 12. 1 v. 8. Luke 11.

(1 v. 10, 11)

- 47 Πᾶς ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς μὲ καὶ ἀκούων
 μου τῶν λόγων καὶ ποιῶν αὐτούς, ὑπο-
 48 δείξω ὑμῖν τί ἐστὶν ὁμοίος. ὁμοίός
 ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν, ὃς
 ἔσκαψεν καὶ ἐβάθυνεν καὶ ἔθηκεν θεμέ-
 λιον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτρᾳ· πλημμύρης δὲ

^a Lk. xiii. 24.^b Matt. xii. 33; cf. Jas. iii. 12.^c Cf. xxv. 11; Lk. xiii. 25-27.

§ 44. MATT. 13. εἰσελθατε G. ἡ πύλη G. T. om. L. 14. τί στεν. G.+L. T.
 ἡ πύλη G. [L.] T. 15. προσέχ. δέ G. [T.] 16. σταφυλὴν G. 18. ποιεῖν bis G. L. T.
 21. om. τοῖς G. 22. προεφητεύσαμεν G. 24. ὁμοιώσω αὐτόν G. Lk. 43. om. πάλιν
 G. [L. T.] 45. καρδ. αὐτοῦ προφ. G. L. T. πονηρ. ἄνθρωπος G.^{oo} [L.] πονηρ. θησαυροῦ
 τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφ. G.^{oo} [L.] τοῦ περισσ. τῆς καρδ. G.

ST. MATT. VII. VIII.

οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ προσέπεσαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ,
καὶ οὐκ ἔπεσεν· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ
26 τὴν πέτραν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ ἀκούων μου
τοὺς λόγους τούτους καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐ-
τοὺς ὁμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ, ὅστις
ψυκοδόμησεν αὐτοῦ τὴν οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν
27 ἄμμου. καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἦλθον
οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπνυσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι καὶ
προσέκοψαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσεν,
καὶ ἦν ἡ πτώσις αὐτῆς μεγάλη.
28 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεισεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ἐξεπλήρυσοντο* οἱ
29 ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδασκίᾳ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ
διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἐξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ
οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν.
1 Καταβάντι δὲ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους,
ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί.

ST. LUKE VI.

γενομένης προσέρξεν ὁ ποταμὸς τῇ
οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσεν σαλευθῆσαι
αὐτὴν διὰ τὸ καλῶς οἰκοδομηθῆσαι αὐτήν.
40 ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας ὁμοίως
ἐστὶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ
τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου, ἣ προσέρξεν
ὁ ποταμὸς, καὶ εὐθὺς συνέπεσεν, καὶ ἐγέ-
νετο τὸ ρῆγμα τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.

§ 45. The Healing of the Centurion's Servant. — *Capernaum.*

ST. MATT. VIII. 5-13.

ST. LUKE VII. 1-10.

5 Ἐπισθόντος δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰς Καφαρναούμ,
προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἑκατοντάρχης παρακα-
6 λῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων· Κύριε, ὁ παῖς
μου βέβηται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικός,
7 δεινῶς βασανιζόμενος. λέγει αὐτῷ·
Ἐγὼ ἔλθων θεραπεύσω αὐτόν.

1 Ἐπαθὲ ἐπλήρυσεν πάντα τὰ ρήματα
αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν
2 εἰς Καφαρναούμ. Ἐκατοντάρχου δέ
τινος δούλου κακῶς ἔχων ἤμελλεν τελευ-
3 τᾶν, ὅς ἦν αὐτῷ ἔντιμος. ἀκούσας δὲ
περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτόν
πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν
αὐτὸν ὅπως ἔλθων διασώσῃ τὸν δούλον
4 αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς τὸν

* xiii. 54; Mar. i. 22; vi. 2; Lk. iv. 32; cf. Jno. vii. 46.

§ 44. MATT. 25. προσέπεσον G. (-παισαν L.) 28. συνετέλεσεν G. 29. om. αὐτῶν G.
(add καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι L.) LK. 48. τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν G. L. As txt. NBL² etc. =
49. εὐθέως G. L. ἔπεσεν G.⁺ 33. 157. *cor. sigt f. m.*
§ 45. MATT. 5. εἰσελθόντι δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ (εἰσελ. δὲ αὐτῷ G.) ἐκατοντάρχος G. L. T.
7. καὶ λέγ. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. [T.] 8. καὶ ἀποκρ. G. LK. 1. ἐπεὶ δὲ G.

§ 45. The excellent note of Robinson may well be quoted here: "In Matthew the Centurion seems to come in person to Jesus, in Luke, he sends the elders of the Jews. This diversity is satisfactorily explained by the old law-maxim: *Qui facit per alium, facit per se.* Matthew narrates briefly; Luke gives the circumstances more fully. In like manner, in Jno. iv. 1, Jesus is said to baptize, when he did it by his disciples. In Jno. xix. 1, and elsewhere, Pilate is said to have scourged Jesus; certainly not with his own hands. In Mar. x. 35, James and John come to Jesus with a certain request; in Matt. xx. 20, it is their mother who prefers the request. In 2 Sam. xxix. 1, God moves David to number Israel; in 1 Chron. xxi. 1, it is Satan who provokes him."

ST. MATT. VIII.

ST. LUKE VII.

8 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης ἔφη·
Κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ικανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν

στέγην εἰσελθῆς· ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπὲ λόγῳ,
9 καὶ ἰαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ
ἄνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίας, ἔχων ὑπ'
ἑμᾶντὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ·
Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται, καὶ ἄλλῳ·
Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται, καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου·
10 Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς ἀκο-

λουθοῦσιν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ
11 Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὑρον. λέγω
δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ
δυσμῶν ἤξουσιν καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται
μετὰ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακώβ ἐν
12 τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· οἱ δὲ υἱοὶ
τῆς βασιλείας ἐξελεύσονται εἰς τὸ σκότος
τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ
13 ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς τῷ ἑκατοντάρχει· Ὑπάγε, ὡς
ἐπίστευσας γενήθητί σοι. καὶ ἰάθη ὁ
παῖς ἐν τῇ ᾠρᾷ ἐκείνῃ.

Ἰησοῦν ἡρώτων αὐτὸν σπουδαίως, λέγον-
τες ὅτι ἄξιός ἐστιν ᾧ παρέβη τοῦτο·
8 ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν, καὶ τὴν
9 συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς ᾠκοδόμησεν ἡμῖν. ὁ
δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς.

Ἦδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος
τῆς οἰκίας, ἐπεμψεν φίλους ὁ ἑκατοντάρ-
χης λέγων· Κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου· οὐ γὰρ
ικανός εἰμι ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου
7 εἰσελθῇς· διὸ οὐδὲ ἑμᾶντὸν ἤξιωσα
πρὸς σέ ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἰπὲ λόγῳ, καὶ
8 ἰαθήτω ὁ παῖς μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἄνθρω-
πός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἐξουσίας τασσόμενος, ἔχων
ὑπ' ἑμᾶντὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ·
Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται, καὶ ἄλλῳ·
Ἔρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται, καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου·
9 Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ
ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν αὐτόν, καὶ
στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολουθοῦντι αὐτῷ ὄχλῳ
εἶπεν· Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ
τοσαύτην πίστιν εὑρον.

10 καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον οἱ
πεμφθέντες εὑρον τὸν δούλον ὑγια-
νοντα.

§ 46. Our Lord raises the only Son of a Widow. — Near Nain.

ST. LUKE VII. 11-17.

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἐξῆς ἐπορεύθη εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναὶν, καὶ συνεπορεύοντο
12 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ικανοὶ καὶ ὄχλος πολὺς. ὡς δὲ ἤγγισεν τῇ πύλῃ τῆς πόλεως,
καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐξεκομίζετο τεθνηκώς μονογενὴς υἱὸς τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὕτη ἦν χήρα, καὶ
13 ὄχλος τῆς πόλεως ικανὸς ἦν σὺν αὐτῇ. καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ'
14 αὐτὴν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Μὴ κλαῖε. καὶ προσελθὼν ἤψατο τῆς σοροῦ, οἱ δὲ βασιτά-

§ 45. MATT. 8. ἑκατοντάρχος G. L. T. λόγον 12. ἐκβληθήσονται G. L. T.
13. ἑκατοντάρχη καὶ ὡς ἐπ. G. [T.] παῖς αὐτοῦ G. LK. 4. παρεκάλουν G. L. T.
παρέξει G. 6. ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκ. ἔπεμ. πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἑκατοντάρχος φίλ. λέγ. αὐτῷ G. L. T.
7. ἰαθήσεται G. L. 10. ἀσθενοῦντα δουλ. G.
§ 46. 11. ἐπορεύετο G. L. T. 12. om. first ἦν G. (2nd ἦν [T.]) 13. αὐτῷ G. L. T. L.]

Sons of the 9 5 7. 10, 36. 11. 12, 15.

Mat. 3, 17. 10, 6 12, 36. 8 9, 10 10, 16. 11, 37 15.

ST. LUKE VII.

15 ζοντες ἔστησαν, καὶ εἶπεν· Νεανίσκε, σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν ὁ νεκρὸς
 16 καὶ ἤρξατο λαλεῖν, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἔλαβεν δὲ φόβος ἅπαντας,
 καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν θεὸν λέγοντες ὅτι προφήτης μέγας ἠγάρθη ἐν ἡμῖν, καὶ ὅτι ἐπεσκέ-
 17 ψατο ὁ θεὸς τὸν λαὸν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ περὶ
 αὐτοῦ καὶ πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.

§ 47. John the Baptist in Prison sends to Jesus; His Testimony concerning John.

ST. MATT. XI. 2-19.

ST. LUKE VII. 18-35, XVI. 16.

2 Ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσμω-
 τήρῳ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Χριστοῦ, πέμψας διὰ

3 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ
 ὁ ἐρχόμενος, ἢ ἕτερον προσδοκῶμεν;

4 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγεῖλατε Ἰωάννῃ ἃ
 5 ἀκούετε καὶ βλέπετε·^a τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέ-
 πουσιν καὶ χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ
 καθαρίζονται καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούουσιν, καὶ
 νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται καὶ πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελί-
 6 ζονται· καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ
 σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.

7 Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων ἤρξατο ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς λέγειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου·
 Τί ἐξήλθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι;

18 Καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν Ἰωάννῃ οἱ μαθηταὶ
 19 αὐτοῦ περὶ πάντων τούτων. καὶ προσ-
 καλεσάμενος δύο τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν
 αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰωάννης ἐπεμψεν πρὸς τὸν κύριον
 λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἄλλον
 20 προσδοκῶμεν; παραγενόμενοι δὲ πρὸς
 αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπαν· Ἰωάννης ὁ
 βαπτιστὴς ἀπέσταλκεν ἡμᾶς πρὸς σέ
 λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἢ ἄλλον
 21 προσδοκῶμεν; ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθερά-
 πυνσεν πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων καὶ μαστίγων
 καὶ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοῖς
 22 πολλοῖς ἐχαρίσατο βλέπειν. καὶ ἀπο-
 κριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες ἀπαγ-
 γεῖλατε Ἰωάννῃ ἃ εἶδετε καὶ ἠκούσατε,^a
 ὅτι τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσιν, χωλοὶ περι-
 πατοῦσιν, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, κωφοὶ
 ἀκούουσιν, νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, πτωχοὶ
 23 εὐαγγελίζονται· καὶ μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς
 ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί.

24 Ἀπελθόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰωάννου
 ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς ὄχλους περὶ
 Ἰωάννου· Τί ἐξεληλύθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον
 θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευ-

^a Isa. xxxv. 4-6; xlii. 7; lxi. 1.

§ 46. 16. ἐγγήγερται G. 17. καὶ ἐν πάσ. G. [L. T.]

§ 47. MATT. 2. δύο G.+

5. om. 3rd. καὶ G. [L.]

7. ἐξήλθετε G.

LK. 18 and 22.

Ἰωάννῃ G. L.

19. Ἰησοῦν G. L.

20. εἶπον G.

21. αὐτῇ δέ G. L. (om. δέ L.)

τὸ βλέπ. G.⁹⁰

22. ἀποκρ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπ. G. [L.]

§ 47. This narrative is plainly not in chronological order in St. Matthew. He places it after the mission of the twelve, x. 5 ss.; whereas it appears by comparing Matt. xiv. 1 and 13, with Mar. vi. 14; vii. 30, 31, that John was beheaded during their absence. The continuous order of St. Luke is therefore followed.

ST. MATT. XI.

- 8 κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον; ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε; ἄνθρωπον ἰδεῖν ἐν μαλακοῖς ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες ἐν τοῖς οἴκοις τῶν βασιλείων.
 9 ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθατε; προφήτην ἰδεῖν; ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου.
 10 οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέγραπται·^a Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ ἐγήγγηται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μεῖζων Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν
 12 μεῖζων αὐτοῦ ἐστίν· ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ ἕως ἄρτι ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται, καὶ
 13 βιασται ἄρπάζουσιν αὐτήν. πάντες γὰρ οἱ προφῆται καὶ ὁ νόμος ἕως Ἰωάννου
 14 ἐπροφήτευσαν,^c καὶ εἰ θέλετε δέξασθαι, αὐτός ἐστιν Ἡλείας ὁ μέλλων ἔρχεσθαι.^b
 15 ὁ ἔχων ὅτα ἀκουέτω.

Mt. 22, 25. 2. 6 times.

γομοδι. 2. 5, 17. Ac. 5, 34.

- 16 Τίνι δὲ ὁμοιώσω τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην; ὁμοία ἐστὶν παιδίῳ καθήμενῷ ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, ἃ προσφωνοῦντα τοῖς ἐτέροις
 17 ἰέγουσιν· Ἡλῆσάμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν, καὶ οὐκ ἐκόψασθε. ἦλθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης μήτε ἐσθίων μήτε πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν· Δαιμόνιον

^a Mal. iii. 1. Ἰδοὺ ἐξαποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου, καὶ ἐπιβλέψεται ὁδὸν πρὸ προσώπου μου. Cf. Mar. i. 2; Lk. i. 76. ^b Mal. iii. 23, 24 (iv. 5, 6); cf. Matt. xvii. 11-13; Mar. ix. 12, 13; Lk. i. 16, 17.

§ 47. MATT. 8. ἐξήλθ. βδεῖν; ἄνθρ. μαλακ. ἱματίοις G. [L.] βασιλ. εἰσίν G. L. T. (Βασιλείων εἰσίν G.+). 8 and 9. ἐξήλθατε G. 10. οὐτ. γάρ G. [L. T.] 13. προεφήτευσαν G. 15. ἀκούειν. ἀκου. G. L. [T.] 16. παιδαρίοις ἐν ἀγορ. καθημ. καὶ προσφωνοῦσι τοῖς ἐταίροις αὐτῶν, καὶ G. (καθημ. ἐν ἀγορᾷ ἃ προσφωνοῦντα τοῖς ἐταίροις G.++ L.) 17. ἐθρην. ὑμῖν G. Lk. 27. 18. ἐγὼ G. 28. λέγ γάρ ὑμ. G. L. Ἰωάν. τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ G.° L. om. NBL etc. xvi. 16. ἕως G. L. 31. pref. εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύριος. 32. καὶ λέγουσιν G. L. ἐθρην. ὑμῖν G. L. 33. μήτε δις G. L. T.

ST. LUKE VII.

- ὄμενον; ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἱματίοις ἡμφιεσμένον; ἰδοὺ οἱ ἐν ἱματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ τρυφῇ ὑπάρχοντες ἐν τοῖς βασιλείοις
 28 εἰσίν. ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; προφήτην; ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου. οὗτός ἐστιν περὶ οὗ γέγραπται·^a Ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. λέγω ὑμῖν, μεῖζων ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν προφήτης Ἰωάννου οὐδεὶς ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ μεῖζων αὐτοῦ ἐστίν.

ST. LUKE XVI.

- 18 Ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται μέχρι Ἰωάννου· ἀπὸ τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ εὐαγγελίζεται καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται.

ST. LUKE VII.

- 29 καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἐδικαίωσαν τὸν θεόν, βαπτισθέντες τὸ
 30 βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου· οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ θεοῦ ἠθέτησαν εἰς ἑαυτούς, μὴ βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

- 31 Τίνι οὖν ὁμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν ὅμοιοι; ὅμοιοι εἰσὶν παιδίῳ τοῖς ἐν ἀγορᾷ καθήμενῷ καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ἀλλήλοις λέγοντες· Ἡλῆσάμεν ὑμῖν καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε, ἐθρηνήσαμεν καὶ οὐκ ἐκλαύσατε. ἐλήλυθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστὴς μὴ ἐσθίων ἄρτον μηδὲ πίνων οἶνον,
 34 καὶ λέγετε· Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἐλήλυθεν

ST. MATT. XI.

ST. LUKE VII.

- 19 ἔχει. ἦλθεν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγουσιν· Ἴδου ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῆς.
- ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων, καὶ λέγετε· Ἴδου ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, φίλος τελωνῶν καὶ ἁμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς πάντων.

§ 48. Our Lord, at meat with Simon a Pharisee, is anointed by a Woman that was a Sinner.

ST. LUKE VII. 36-50.

- 36 Ἡρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων ἵνα φάγῃ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Φαρισαίου κατεκλίθη. καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ ἣτις ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἁμαρτωλὸς, καὶ ἐπιγνοῦσα ὅτι κατὰκειται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἄλαβαστρον μύρου καὶ στᾶσα ὀπίσω παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ κλαίουσα τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἤρξατο βρέχειν τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ταῖς θριξίν τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν καὶ κατεφίλει τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ ἤλειφεν τῷ μύρῳ. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Φαρισαῖος ὁ καλέσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων· Οὗτος εἰ ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν ἂν τίς καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνὴ ἣτις ἀπτεται αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν.
- 40 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Σίμων, ἔχω σοί τι εἰπεῖν. ὁ δέ, διδάσκαλε εἰπέ, φησὶν. Δύο χρεοφειλέται ἦσαν δανιστῇ τινί· ὁ εἰς ὧφειλεν δηνάρια πεντακόσια, ὁ δὲ ἕτερος πεντήκοντα. μὴ ἐχόντων αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι, ἀμφοτέροις ἐχαρίσατο. τίς οὖν αὐτῶν πλείον ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν; ἀποκριθεὶς Σίμων εἶπεν· Ὑπολαμβάνω ὅτι ᾧ τὸ πλείον ἐχαρίσατο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὅρθως ἔκρινας. καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα τῷ Σίμωνι ἔφη· Βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν σου εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ μου ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἐβρεξέν μου τοὺς πόδας καὶ ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς ἐξέμαξεν. φίλημά μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη δὲ ἀφ' ἧς εἰσῆλθον οὐ διέλειπεν καταφιλοῦσά μου τοὺς πόδας. ἐλαίῳ τὴν κεφαλὴν μου οὐκ ἤλειψας· αὕτη δὲ μύρῳ ἤλειψέν μου τοὺς πόδας. οὐ χάριν, λέγω σοι, ἀφένονται αὐτῆς αἱ ἁμαρτίαι αἱ πολλαί, ὅτι ἡγάπησεν πολὺ· ᾧ δὲ ὀλίγον ἀφίεται, ὀλίγον ἀγαπᾷ. εἶπεν δὲ αὕτῃ· Ἀφένονται σου αἱ ἁμαρτίαι. καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ συνανακείμενοι λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς· Τίς οὗτός ἐστιν ὃς καὶ ἁμαρτίας ἀφίησιν; εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα· Ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε, πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.

§ 47. MATT. 19. τέκνων G. L.

§ 48. 36. τὴν οἰκίαν G. ἀνεκλίθη G. 37. γυν. ἦν ἐν τ. πόλ. ἣτις G. L. om. 2d καὶ G. ἀνάκειται G. 38. ἐξέμασσε G. L. T. 42. ἐχόντ. δὲ αὐτ. G.⁹⁰ [L.] αὐτ., εἶπε, πλεῖ. G.⁹ 43. ἀποκρ. δὲ ὁ Σ. G. [δὲ] L. (ἀποκ. [δ] Σ T.) 44. θριξ. τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτ. 45. διέλειπε G. L. T.

§ 48. The anointing here recorded is obviously a different one from that recorded of Mary, the sister of Lazarus, in Jno. xii. 1-11, and which was certainly the same with that mentioned in Matt. xxvi. 6-13; Mar. xiv. 3-9. In both cases, indeed, there was an anointing while Jesus was at meat, and in both cases the name of his host was Simon; but in that case he is distinguished as Simon ὁ λεπρός (Matt. xxvi. 6; Mar. xiv. 3), in this as ὁ Φαρισαῖος. Again, in that case the woman was the sister of Lazarus, and seems to have been held in much esteem among the Jews; in this case she was ἁμαρτωλὸς, and it is on that ground that Simon bases his objection, while in the other instance it is the disciples who are offended, and that simply because of the waste.

The passage Matt. xi. 20-30, inserted by several harmonists before this section, is here transferred to the parallel passages in St. Luke.

§ 49. Our Lord makes another circuit of Galilee with the Twelve.

ST. LUKE VIII. 1-3.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεζήῃ καὶ αὐτὸς διώδευεν κατὰ πόλιν καὶ κώμην κηρύσσων
 2 καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ, καὶ γυναῖκες
 3 *cured* *f.e.s.* τινες αἱ ἦσαν τεθεραπευμέναι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων πονηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν, Μαρία ἡ
 3 καλουμένη Μαγδαληνή, ἀφ' ἧς δαιμόνια ἐπτά ἐξεληλύθει, καὶ Ἰωάννα γυνὴ Χουζᾶ
 ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρώδου καὶ Σουσάννα καὶ ἑτεραι πολλαί, αἵτινες διηκόνουν αὐτοῖς ἐκ τῶν
ὑπαρχόντων αὐταῖς. *Mc. 27, 56.*

§ 50. A Demoniac being healed, the Scribes and Pharisees blaspheme, and seek a Sign. Our Lord's Replies. — *Galilee.*

MATT. XII. 22-45. VI. 22, 23. MARK III. 19^b-30. LUKE XI. 14-36. XII. 10.

19 Καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς οἶκον
 20 καὶ συνέρχεται πάλιν
 ὄχλος, ὥστε μὴ δύνασθαι
 αὐτοὺς μήτε ἄρτον φα-
 21 γεῖν. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ
παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐξῆλθον κρα-
 τῆσαι αὐτόν. Ἐλεγον γὰρ
 ὅτι ἐξέστη. *sc. τῶν* *Susan. 33.*
2 Cor. v. 13.
 22 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ
 δαιμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ
 κωφός· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν
 αὐτόν, ὥστε τὸν κωφὸν
 23 λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν. καὶ
 ἐξίσταντο πάντες οἱ ὄχλοι
 καὶ ἔλεγον· Μήτι οὗτός
 24 ἐστὶν ὁ υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ; Οἱ
 δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες
 εἶπον· Οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει
 τὰ δαιμόνια εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ
 Βεελζεβούλ* ἄρχοντι τῶν
 25 Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς
 οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων
 καταβάντες ἔλεγον ὅτι
 Βεελζεβούλ* ἔχει, καὶ
 26 τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν
 εἶπον· Ἐν Βεελζεβούλ*
 τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων

* Cf. Matt. ix. 32-34.

§ 49. 3. αὐτῷ G.+ ἀπὸ G.++

§ 50. MATT. 22. τὸν τυφλὸν καὶ κωφ. G. καὶ λαλ. G. MARK. 19. ἔρχονται G. L. T.
 Lk. 15. om. τῷ G.+

§ 50. The parallelism of the three Evangelists is obvious, and as neither St. Matthew nor St. Luke furnish any definite note of time, the order of St. Mark is observed. St. Mark passes over in silence all the matters which occurred between the appointment of the twelve and this miracle. What is commonly divided into two sections is here thrown into one as really forming one continuous narrative, although only the former part of it is given by St. Mark.

Two verses from the Sermon on the Mount are added at the close of this section, as being parallel to St. Luke, and not closely attached to the context in St. Matthew.

ST. MATT. XII.

25 δαμονίων. εἰδὼς δὲ τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·

Πᾶσα βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς ἐρημοῦται, καὶ πᾶσα πόλις ἢ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς οὐ

26 σταθῆσεται. καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς τὸν σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμερίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθῆσεται ἢ

27 βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; καὶ εἰ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβοῦλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ κριταὶ ἔσονται

28 ὑμῶν. εἰ δὲ ἐν πνεύματι θεοῦ ἐγὼ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

29 ἢ πῶς δύναται τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἄρπάσαι· ἔαν μὴ πρῶτον δῆσῃ τὸν ἰσχυρόν, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσῃ;

30 ὁ μὴ ὦν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστί, καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.

31 διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πᾶσα ἁμαρτία καὶ

ST. MARK III.

ὅτι ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαμονίων ἐκβάλλει

28 τὰ δαμόνια. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Πῶς δύναται σατανᾶς σατ-

29 ανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν; καὶ ἔαν βασιλεία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἢ

30 βασιλεία ἐκείνη. καὶ ἔαν οἰκία ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δυνήσεται ἢ οἰκία ἐκείνη σταθῇ·

31 ναι. καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἑαυτόν, ἐμερίσθη, καὶ οὐ δύναται στηναί, ἀλλὰ

32 τέλος ἔχει. ἀλλ' οὐ

Cf. Luke.

δύναται οὐδεὶς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ εἰσελθὼν τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι, ἔαν μὴ πρῶτον τὸν ἰσχυρόν δῆσῃ, καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει.

32 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πάντα ἀφεθή-

ST. LUKE XI.

ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαμόνια·

16 Ἐπεροὶ δὲ πειράζοντες σημεῖον^a ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐζήτουν παρ' αὐτοῦ. Αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·

Πᾶσα βασιλεία διαμερισθεῖσα ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν ἐρημοῦται, καὶ οἶκος ἐπὶ οἶκον πίπτει.

18 εἰ δὲ καὶ ὁ σατανᾶς ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν διμερίσθη, πῶς σταθῆσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; ὅτι λέγετε ἐν Βεελζεβοῦλ ἐκβάλλειν με τὰ δαμόνια. εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβοῦλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαμόνια, οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσιν; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ κριταὶ ἔσονται ὑμῶν.

19 εἰ δὲ ἐν δακτύλῳ θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

20 Ὅταν ὁ ἰσχυρὸς καθωπλισμένος φυλάσῃ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ αὐλήν, ἐν εἰρήρῃ ἐσὶν τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ·

21 ἐπὰν δὲ ἰσχυρότερος αὐτοῦ ἐπελθὼν νικήσῃ αὐτόν, τὴν πανοπλίαν αὐτοῦ αἶρει ἐφ' ἣ ἐπεποίθει, καὶ τὰ σκεύη

22 αὐτοῦ διαδίδωσιν. ὁ μὴ ὦν μετ' ἐμοῦ κατ' ἐμοῦ ἐστί, καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ σκορπίζει.

Ex. 8, 19.

^a Cf. Matt. xvi. 1; Mar. viii. 11; Jno. ii. 18.

§ 50. MATT. 25. εἰδ. δὲ δ' Ἰησοῦς G. 29. διαρπάσαι G. διαρπάσει G. T. (ἀρπάσει L.)
MAR. 25. δύναται G. L. 26. καὶ μεμερίσται G. L. T. σταθῆναι G. L. 27. om. ἀλλ'
G. L. οὐ δύν. οὐδ. τὰ σκ. τοῦ ἰσχ. εἰσελθ. εἰς τ. οἶκ. αὐτ. διαρπ. G. L. (οὐδ. δύν. om. οὐ G. T.)
LK. 22. δ ἰσχυρ. G.

ST. MATT. XII.

βλασφημία ἀφεθήσεται
τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἡ δὲ τοῦ
πνεύματος βλασφημία οὐκ
22 ἀφεθήσεται. καὶ ὃς ἐὰν
εἴπῃ λόγον κατὰ τοῦ υἱοῦ
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται
αὐτῷ· ὃς δ' ἂν εἴπῃ κατὰ
τοῦ πνεύματος τοῦ ἁγίου,
οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ οὔτε
ἐν τούτῳ τῷ αἰῶνι οὔτε ἐν
τῷ μέλλοντι.

23 *Ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον
καλὸν καὶ τὸν καρπὸν *
αὐτοῦ καλόν, ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ
δένδρον σαπρὸν καὶ τὸν
καρπὸν αὐτοῦ σαπρὸν· ἐκ
γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον
34 γινώσκεται. γεννήματα ἐχ-
ιδνῶν,^b πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ
λαλεῖν πονηροὶ ὄντες; ἐκ
γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς
καρδίας τὸ στόμα λαλεῖ.^c
25 ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ
ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει
τὰ ἀγαθὰ, καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς
ἄνθρωπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ
θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά.
26 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶν ῥῆμα
ἄργον ὃ λαλήσουσιν οἱ ἄν-
θρωποι, ἀποδώσουσιν περὶ
αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρί-
37 σεως. ἐκ γὰρ τῶν λόγων
σου δικαιοσύνη, καὶ ἐκ τῶν
λόγων σου καταδικασθήσῃ.
28 Τότε ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ
τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων καὶ

ST. MARK III.

σεται τοῖς υἱοῖς τῶν
ἀνθρώπων τὰ ἁμαρ-
τήματα καὶ αἱ βλασ-
φημίας, ὅσα ἂν βλασ-
32 φημήσωσιν· ὃς δ' ἂν
βλασφημήσῃ εἰς τὸ
πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, οὐκ
ἔχει ἄφεσιν εἰς τὸν
αἰῶνα, ἀλλὰ ἔνοχος
ἔσται αἰωνίου ἁμαρτή-
30 ματος· ὅτι λέγον·
Πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον
ἔχει.

call cf. John viii. 53. x. 33.

ST. LUKE XII.

10 καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἐρεῖ λόγον εἰς
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου,
ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ
εἰς τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα βλα-
σφημήσαντι οὐκ ἀφεθή-
σεται.

* Cf. Matt. vii. 17-20; Lk. vi. 43, 44.

^b Cf. Matt. iii. 7; xxiii. 33.

^c Cf. Lk. vi. 45.

§ 50. MATT. 31. add τοῖς ἀνθρώποις G.
36. δ ἐὰν λαλ. G. λαλήσωσιν G. L.
29. ἔστιν G. L. T. κρίσεως G. ++

32. ἂν G.
38. om. αὐτῷ G.

35. ἀγαθ. θησαυρ. τῆς καρδίας.
MAR. 28. om. αἱ δσας G.

ST. MATT. XII.

ST. MARK III.

ST. LUKE XI.

Φαρισαίων λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ
 30 σημεῖον ἰδεῖν.^a ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γενεὰ
 πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ
 δοθήσεται αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωᾶ^b· τοῦ προ-
 40 φήτου. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἦν Ἰωᾶς ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ
κῆτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας,^c οὕτως ἔσται
 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ τῆς γῆς τρεῖς ἡμέρας
 41 καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. ἄνδρες Νινευεῖται ἀναστή-
 σονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινού-
 σιν αὐτήν, ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωᾶ,^d καὶ ἰδοὺ
 42 πλεῖον Ἰωᾶ ὧδε. βασίλισσα νότου ἐγερόθησεται ἐν τῇ
 κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐ-
 τήν, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν
 σοφίαν Σολομῶνος,^e καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον Σολομῶνος ὧδε.

43 Ὅταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ
 ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνά-
 παυσιν, καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκει.
 44 τότε λέγει· Εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου ἐπιστρέψω ὅθεν ἐξήλ-
 θον. καὶ ἔλθον εὑρίσκει σχολάζοντα, καὶ σεσαρω-

29 τῶν δὲ ὄχλων ἐπαθροί-
 ζομένων ἤρξατο λέγειν· Ἡ
 γενεὰ αὕτη γενεὰ πονηρὰ
 ἐστίν· σημεῖον ζητεῖ, καὶ
 σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ
 εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωᾶ.^b
 30 καθὼς γὰρ ἐγένετο Ἰωᾶς
 τοῖς Νινευεῖταις σημεῖον,
 οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ.

31 ἄνδρες Νινευεῖται ἀναστή-
 σονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ
 τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατα-
 κρινούσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι με-
 τενόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα
 Ἰωᾶ,^d καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον
 32 Ἰωᾶ ὧδε. βασίλισσα
 νότου ἐγερόθησεται ἐν τῇ
 κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς
 γενεᾶς ταύτης καὶ κατα-
 κρινεῖ αὐτούς· ὅτι ἦλθεν
 ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς
 ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολο-
 μῶνος,^e καὶ ἰδοὺ πλεῖον
 Σολομῶνος ὧδε.

24 Ὅταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦ-
 μα ἐξέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
 που, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων
 τόπων ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυσιν,
 καὶ μὴ εὑρίσκον λέγει·

Ἔπιστρέψω εἰς τὸν οἶκόν
 μου ὅθεν ἐξήλθον· καὶ
 ἐλθὼν εὑρίσκει σεσαρωμέ-

^a Cf. Matt. xvi. 1; Mar. viii. 11; Jno. ii. 18.

^b Cf. Matt. xvi. 4.

^c Jonah ii. 1 καὶ ἦν Ἰωᾶς ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ τοῦ κῆτους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. (i. 17.)

^d Jonah iii. 5-10.

^e 1 Kings x. 1; 2 Chron. ix. 1.

ST. MATT. XI.

μένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον.
 45 τότε πορεύεται καὶ παρα-
 λαμβάνει μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ
 ἕτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα
 ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κα-
 τοικεῖ ἐκεῖ, καὶ γίνεται τὰ
 ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκεί-
 νου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων.
 οὕτως ἔσται καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ
 ταύτῃ τῇ πονηρᾷ.

Positive unclassical

ST. MARK III.

ST. LUKE XI.

νον καὶ κεκοσμημένον.
 28 τότε πορεύεται καὶ παρα-
 λαμβάνει ἕτερα πνεύματα
 πονηρότερα ἑαυτοῦ ἑπτὰ,
 καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ
 ἐκεῖ, καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἔσχατα
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χεί-
 ρονα τῶν πρώτων.

27 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν
 αὐτὸν ταῦτα ἐπάρασά τις
 φωνὴν γυνὴ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου
 εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Μακαρία ἡ
 κοιλία ἡ βαστάσασά σε
 καὶ μαστοὶ οὓς ἐθήλασας.
 28 αὐτὸς δὲ εἶπεν· Μενοῦν
 μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν
 λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσ-
 σοντες.

33 Οὐδεὶς λύχνον ἄψας
 εἰς κρυπτὴν τίθησιν οὐδὲ
 ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν
 λυχνίαν,* ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευό-
 μενοι τὸ φέγγος βλέπωσιν.
 34 ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός ἐστιν
 ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου. ὅταν ὁ
 ὀφθαλμός σου ἁπλοῦς ᾖ,
 καὶ ὁλον τὸ σῶμά σου
 φωτεινὸν ἐστιν· ἐπὰν δὲ
 πονηρὸς ᾖ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά
 σου σκοτεινόν. σκοπεῖ οὖν
 μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος
 35 ἐστίν. εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά
 σου ὅλον φωτεινόν, μὴ ἔχον
 τι μέρος σκοτεινόν, ἔσται
 φωτεινὸν ὅλον, ὡς ὅταν ὁ
 λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ φωτίζη
 σε.

Here only M. T.

ST. MATT. VI.

22 Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ σώματός
 ἐστιν ὁ ὀφθαλμός. ἐὰν
 ᾖ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου ἁπλοῦς,
 ὅλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινὸν
 23 ἔσται· ἐὰν δὲ ὁ ὀφθαλμός
 σου πονηρὸς ᾖ, ὅλον τὸ
 σῶμά σου σκοτεινὸν ἔσται.
 εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ
 σκότος ἐστίν, τὸ σκότος
 πόσον.

* Cf. Matt. v. 15; Mar. iv. 21; Lk. viii. 16.

§ 50. MATT. vi. 22. ἐὰν οὖν G. L. T.

33. οὐ. δὲ λύχ. G. L.

34. om. σου G.++

LK. 28. μενοῦντε G. L.

ἔταν οὖν G.°

add αὐτόν

§ 51. Our Lord describes His Disciples as His true Kinsmen.

ST. MATT. XII. 46-50.

46 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις, ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐστήκεισαν ἔξω ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λαλῆσαι. [εἶπεν δέ τις αὐτῷ· Ἴδου ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἔξω ἐστήκασιν ζητοῦντές σοι λαλῆσαι.] 47 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν τῷ λέγοντι αὐτῷ· Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου, καὶ τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; 48 καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα ἐπὶ τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· Ἴδου ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου· 49 ὅστις γὰρ ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, αὐτός μου ἀδελφὸς καὶ ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

ST. MARK III. 31-35.

31 Καὶ ἔρχεται ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω στήκοντες ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτὸν καλοῦντες αὐτόν. καὶ ἐκάθητο περὶ αὐτὸν ὄχλος, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ἴδου ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί σου ἔξω ζητοῦσίν σε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει· Τίς ἐστὶν ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου; 34 καὶ περιβλεψάμενος τοὺς περὶ αὐτὸν κύκλῳ καθημένους λέγει· Ἴδε ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί μου. 35 ὅς ἂν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀδελφὴ καὶ μήτηρ ἐστίν.

ST. LUKE VIII. 19-21.

19 Παρεγένετο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἠδύναντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον. 20 ἀπηγγέλη δὲ αὐτῷ ὅτι ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοί σου ἐστήκασιν ἔξω ἰδεῖν σε θέλοντες. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·

Μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιοῦντες.

§ 51. MATT. 46. ἔτι δέ G. αὐτοῦ G. L. T.

φωνοῦντες G.^o 32. εἶπον δέ G. insert ADEFHMSUVT etc.

20. καὶ ἀπηγγ. G. αὐτῷ λεγόντων G.

47. N*BLΓ etc. om. this ver.

MAR. 31. ἔρχονται οὖν (om. καὶ) G.

32. εἶπον δέ G. om. καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαί σου G.+ T. om.

33. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτ. λέγων G. L. ἀδελφὴ μου G. LK. 19. παρεγένοντο G. L.

48. εἰπόντι G.

om. αὐτοῦ ἐστῶτες G. L.

om. NBCGKLDΠ etc. . . . μου, ἢ οἱ G.

35. ὅς αὐτοῦ G. L. T. 21. add αὐτόν.

§§ 51. 52. The beginning of Matt. xii. 46 connects § 51 intimately with what precedes, and this is also in accordance with the order of St. Mark. So also the first words of Matt. xiii. give a definite note of time connecting § 52 with the previous section; and this also is the order of St. Mark. On the other hand, the observance of this order makes it necessary to defer the narrative beginning with Lk. xi. 37. That passage, however, begins with the words ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι; and we are therefore brought to the conclusion that such expressions may be used by the Evangelist simply to designate the circumstances under which Jesus was invited by the Pharisee — that is, while he was in the midst of discoursing — without special reference to the particular discourse recorded in the preceding verses. The difficulty, though of less importance, is similar to the one already noticed in regard to the time of the healing of Jairus' daughter, and the solution is in either case substantially the same. Compare the remarks on § 38.

§ 52. The Parable of the Sower, and its Interpretation. — *The Sea of Galilee.*

MATT. XIII. 1-15, 18-23.

MARK IV. 1-25.

LUKE VIII. 4-18.

1 Ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ
ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκ τῆς
οἰκίας ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν
2 θάλασσαν. καὶ συνή-
χθησαν πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι
πολλοί, ὥστε αὐτὸν εἰς
πλοῖον ἐμβάντα καθή-
σθαι, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος
ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν εἰστή-
3 κει. καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐ-
τοῖς πολλὰ ἐν παρα-
βολαῖς, λέγων·

Ἴδου ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπεί-
4 ρων τοῦ σπείρειν. καὶ
ἐν τῷ σπείρειν αὐτὸν ἃ
μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν
ὁδόν, καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ πε-
τεινὰ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτά·
5 ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰ
πετρῶδη ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν
γῆν πολλήν, καὶ εὐθὺς
ἐξανέτειλεν διὰ τὸ μὴ
6 ἔχειν βάθος γῆς, ἥλιου
δὲ ἀνατείλαντος ἐκαυμα-
τίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ
ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξηράνθη·
7 ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς
ἀκάνθας, καὶ ἀνέβησαν
αἱ ἄκανθαι καὶ ἐπνίξαν
8 αὐτά· ἄλλα δὲ ἔπεσεν
ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν
καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν, ὃ μὲν
ἐκατόν,* ὃ δὲ ἐξήκοντα,

1 Καὶ πάλιν ἤρξατο διδά-
σκεν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν.

καὶ συνάγεται πρὸς αὐτὸν
ὄχλος πλείστος, ὥστε αὐτὸν
εἰς πλοῖον ἐμβάντα καθή-
σθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ
πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος πρὸς τὴν
θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦσαν.

2 καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν πα-
ραβολαῖς πολλά, καὶ ἔλεγεν
αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ·

3 Ἀκούετε· ἰδου ἐξῆλθεν
4 ὁ σπείρων σπείραι. καὶ
ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ σπείρειν ὃ
μὲν ἔπεσεν παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν,

καὶ ἦλθεν τὰ πετεινὰ καὶ

5 κατέφαγεν αὐτό· καὶ ἄλλο
ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸ πετρῶδες,
ὅπου οὐκ εἶχεν γῆν πολλήν,
καὶ εὐθὺς ἐξανέτειλεν διὰ
τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς,

6 καὶ ὅτε ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἥλιος,
ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ

7 ἔχειν ῥίζαν ἐξηράνθη· καὶ

ἄλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας,
καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκανθαι
καὶ συνέπνιξαν αὐτό, καὶ

8 καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκεν· καὶ
ἄλλα ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν
καλὴν, καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν
ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αἰξανόμε-

4 Συνώντος δὲ ὄχλου
πολλοῦ καὶ τῶν κατὰ
πόλιν ἐπιπορευομένων ..

πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπεν διὰ
παραβολῆς·

5 Ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων
τοῦ σπείραι τὸν σπόρον
αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐν τῷ σπεί-
ρειν αὐτὸν ὃ μὲν ἔπεσεν
παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν, καὶ κατε-
πατήθη καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατέφαγεν
6 αὐτό· καὶ ἕτερον κατέ-
πεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν,
καὶ φυνὲν ἐξηράνθη διὰ
τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ἱκμάδα·

7 καὶ ἕτερον ἔπεσεν ἐν μέ-
σῃ τῶν ἀκανθῶν, καὶ
συνφνεῖσαι αἱ ἄκανθαι
8 ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτό· καὶ
ἕτερον ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν
τὴν ἀγαθὴν, καὶ φυνὲν
ἐποίησεν καρπὸν ἑκατον-

* Cf. Gen. xxvi. 12.

7. choked it.

§ 52. MATT. 1. ἐν δὲ G. ἀπὸ G. (om. T.) 2. τὸ πλοῖ. G. 7. ἀπέπνιξαν G. L. T.
MAR. 1. συνήχθη G. ὄχ. πολὺς G. L. τὸ πλοῖ. G. L. ἦν G. L. 3. τοῦ σπείρ.
G. [T.] 4. τὰ πετ. τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. 5. ἄλλ. δὲ ἐπ. G. εὐθὺς G. 6. ἥλιου δὲ
ἀνατείλαντος G. 8. ἄλλο G. L. T. αἰξανόμενα G.++ LK. 6. ἔπεσεν G. L. 8. ἐπὶ

12 B αἰξανόμενα

ST. MATT. XIII.

ST. MARK IV.

ST. LUKE VIII.

- 9 ὁ δὲ τριάκοντα. ὁ ἔχων ὅτα ἀκούετω.
- 10 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Διατί ἐν παραβολαῖς λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ὅτι ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν, ἐκείνοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται. διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, ὅτι βλέποντες οὐ βλέπουσιν καὶ ἀκούοντες οὐκ ἀκούουσιν οὐδὲ συνιούσιν.
- 14 καὶ ἀναπληροῦνται αὐτοῖς ἡ προφητεία Ἡσαίου ἡ λέγουσα·^b Ἐκκοῦσете καὶ οὐ μὴ συνήτε, καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε
- 15 καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδιά τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὤσιν βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν, μήποτε ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς καὶ τοῖς ὤσιν ἀκούσωσιν καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνώσιν καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσιν, καὶ ἴδωμαι αὐτούς.
- ρον, καὶ ἔφερεν εἰς τριάκοντα καὶ εἰς ἑξήκοντα. καὶ εἰς ἑκατόν.^a καὶ ἔλεγεν· Ὅς ἔχει ὅτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω.
- 10 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο κατὰ μόνας, ἠρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα τὰς παραβολάς. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμῖν τὸ μυστήριον δέδοται τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω ἐν παραβολαῖς πάντα γίνε-
ται, ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσιν καὶ μὴ ἴδωσιν, καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούωσιν καὶ μὴ συνώσιν, μήποτε ἐπιστρέψωσιν καὶ ἀφελθῇ αὐτοῖς.
- 9 Ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τίς αὕτη εἴη ἡ παραβολή.
- 10 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς, ἵνα βλέποντες μὴ βλέπωσιν καὶ ἀκούσαν-
τες μὴ συνιώσιν.

^a Cf. Gen. xxvi. 12. ^b Isa. vi. 9, 10. Ἐκκοῦσете καὶ οὐ μὴ συνήτε, καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδιά τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ὤσιν αὐτῶν (ἐκ οὐ αὐτῶν) βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς (ἐκ οὐ αὐτῶν) ἐκάμμυσαν, μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὤσιν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνώσιν καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσι (ἐκ οὐ ἐπιστρέψωσι), καὶ ἴδωμαι αὐτούς. Cf. Jno. xii. 39-41; Acts xxviii. 25-27. In Heb. v. 10, first half, reads, ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἐπιστρέψωμεν.

§ 52. MATT. 9. ὅτ. ἀκούειν, ἀκου. G. L. [T.] 10. εἶπον G. L. 11. εἶπ. αὐτοῖς G. L. T.
14. ἀναπλ. ἐκ' αὐτ. 15. ἴδωμαι G.⁺ MAR. 8. ἐν τερ. G. (ἐν G.⁺) L. 9. ἔλεγ. αὐτοῖς
ὁ ἔχων G. 10. ὅτε δέ G. ἠρώτησαν G. (ἠρώτων L. T.) τὴν παραβολὴν G. L.
11. ὑμ. δέδοτ. γνῶναι τὸ μυστ. G.^{oo} τὰ πάντ. G. L. T. 12. add τὰ ἁμαρτήματα G.^{oo} (L.)
9. μαθ. αὐτ. λέγοντες G.^o

ST. MATT. XIII.

18 Ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ σπει-
 19 ραντος. παντὸς ἀκούον-
 τος τὸν λόγον τῆς βα-
 σιλείας καὶ μὴ συνιέντος,
 ἔρχεται ὁ πονηρὸς· καὶ
 ἀρπάζει τὸ ἐσπαρμένον ἐν
 τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· οὗτός
 ἐστὶν ὁ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν
 20 σπαρείς. ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ
 πετρώδη σπαρείς, οὗτός
 ἐστὶν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων
 καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς
 21 λαμβάνων αὐτόν· οὐκ
 ἔχει δὲ ῥίζαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ,
 ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιρός ἐστιν,
 γενομένης δὲ θλίψεως ἢ
 διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον
 22 εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζεται. ὁ
 δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπα-
 ρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν
 λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ ἡ
 μέριμνα τοῦ αἰῶνος καὶ
 ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου
 συνπνίγει τὸν λόγον, καὶ
 23 ἄκαρπος γίνεται. ὁ δὲ
 ἐπὶ τὴν καλὴν γῆν σπα-
 ρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν
 λόγον ἀκούων καὶ συνιείς,
 ὃς δὴ καρποφορεῖ καὶ
 ποιεῖ ὁ μὲν ἑκατόν, ὁ δὲ
 ἐξήκοντα, ὁ δὲ τριάκοντα.

ST. MARK IV.

18 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ
 οἴδατε τὴν παραβολὴν ταύ-
 την, καὶ πῶς πάσας τὰς πα-
 14 ραβολὰς γνώσεσθε; ὁ σπεί-
 ρων τὸν λόγον σπείρει. οὗτοι
 15 δὲ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν,
 ὅπου σπείρεται ὁ λόγος,
 καὶ ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν, εὐθὺς
 ἔρχεται ὁ σατανᾶς καὶ αἶρει
 τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον
 16 ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ οὗτοι ὁμοί-
 ως εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη
 σπείρόμενοι, οἱ ὅταν ἀκού-
 σωσιν τὸν λόγον εὐθὺς μετὰ
 χαρᾶς λαμβάνουσιν αὐτόν,
 17 καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν ῥίζαν ἐν
 ἑαυτοῖς, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροί
 εἰσιν, εἴτα γενομένης θλίψε-
 ως ἢ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λό-
 γον εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζονται.
 18 καὶ ἄλλοι εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὰς
 ἀκάνθας σπείρόμενοι· οὗτοί
 εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον ἀκούσαν-
 19 τες, καὶ αἱ μέριμναι τοῦ
 αἰῶνος καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ
 πλούτου καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ
 λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσπορευ-
 ὤμεναι συνπνίγουσιν τὸν
 λόγον, καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται.
 20 καὶ ἐκεῖνοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν
 γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες,
 οἵτινες ἀκούουσιν τὸν λόγον
 καὶ παραδέχονται, καὶ καρ-
 ποφοροῦσιν ἐν τριάκοντα καὶ
 ἐν ἐξήκοντα καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.

ST. LUKE VIII.

11 Ἔστιν δὲ αὕτη ἡ πα-
 ραβολή. ὁ σπόρος ἐστὶν
 ὁ λόγος τοῦ θεοῦ.
 12 οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἰσιν
 οἱ ἀκούσαντες, εἴτα ἔρ-
 χεται ὁ διάβολος καὶ
 αἶρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς
 καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ
 πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν.
 13 οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν οἱ
 ὅταν ἀκούσωσιν μετὰ
 χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λό-
 γον, καὶ οὗτοι ῥίζαν οὐκ
 ἔχουσιν, οἱ πρὸς καιρὸν
 πιστεύουσιν καὶ ἐν καιρῷ
 πειρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται.
 14 τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας
 πεσόν, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ
 ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ με-
 ριμῶν καὶ πλούτου καὶ
 ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευό-
 μενοι συνπνίγονται καὶ
 15 οὐ τελεσφοροῦσιν. τὸ
 δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί
 εἰσιν οἵτινες ἐν καρδίᾳ
 καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ ἀκού-
 σαντες τὸν λόγον κατέ-
 χουσιν καὶ καρποφοροῦ-
 σιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ.

§ 52. MATT. 18. σπείροντος G. 22. αἰῶν. τούτου G. 23. τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν. G.
 συνιέν G. MAR. 15. and 17. εὐθέως G. L. ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν G. + L. (εἰς αὐτοὺς T.)
 16. εὐθέως G. 18. οὗτοι εἰς G. L. T. ἀκούοντες G. + L. 19. αἰῶν. τούτου
 20. οὗτοι G. L. ἐν (thrice) G. + L. LK. 12. ἀκούοντες G. L. 13. τῆς πέτρας G. L. T.

§ 52. The sixteenth and seventeenth verses of St. Matthew are indeed appropriate in this connection; but yet not more so than to the connection in which the same language is given by St. Luke (x. 23, 24). Since therefore there is nothing here to absolutely fasten them to the context, and the language of Lk x. 23 does not allow of their being removed thence, it has seemed better to place them in parallelism with that passage.

ST. MATT. XIII.

ST. MARK IV.

ST. LUKE VIII.

- 21 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὅτι
μήτι ἔρχεται ὁ λύχνος^a ἵνα
ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον τεθῇ ἢ ὑπὸ
τὴν κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ
22 τὴν λυχνίαν τεθῇ; οὐ γὰρ
ἔστιν τι κρυπτόν,^b εἰ μὴ
ἵνα φανερωθῇ· οὐδὲ ἐγένετο
ἀπόκρυφον, ἀλλ' ἵνα ἔλθῃ
23 εἰς φανερόν. εἴ τις ἔχει
24 ὅσα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. καὶ
ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Βλέπετε τί
ἀκούετε. ἐν ᾧ μέτρω^c με-
τρεῖτε μετρηθήσεται ὑμῖν,
καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν.
25 ὅς γὰρ ἔχει,^d δοθήσεται
αὐτῷ· καὶ ὅς οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ
ὁ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.
- 12 ὅστις γὰρ ἔχει,^d δοθή-
σεται αὐτῷ καὶ περισ-
σευθήσεται· ὅστις δὲ
οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ ὁ ἔχει ἀρθή-
σεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.
- 16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον^a
ἄψας καλύπτει αὐτὸν
σκεύει ἢ ὑποκάτω κλίνης
τίθησιν, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας
τίθησιν, ἵνα οἱ εἰσπορευ-
όμενοι βλέπωσιν τὸ φῶς.
17 οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν κρυπτόν^b
ὃ οὐ φανερόν γενήσεται,
οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον ὃ οὐ μὴ
γνωσθῇ καὶ εἰς φανερόν
18 ἔλθῃ. βλέπετε οὖν πῶς
ἀκούετε·
- ὅς ἂν γὰρ ἔχῃ,^d δοθή-
σεται αὐτῷ, καὶ ὅς ἂν
μὴ ἔχῃ, καὶ ὁ δοκεῖ ἔχειν
ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

§ 53. Parable of the Tares, and other Parables.

ST. MATT. XIII. 24-53.

ST. MARK IV. 26-34.

ST. LUKE XIII. 18-21.

- 24 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέ-
θηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ὁμοι-
ώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν
ἀνθρώπῳ σπείραντι καλὸν
σπέρμα ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ.
25 ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδειν τοὺς ἀν-
θρώπους ἦλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἐχ-
θρὸς καὶ ἐσπεῖρεν ζιζάνια
ἀνὰ μέσον τοῦ σίτου καὶ
26 ἀπῆλθεν. ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστη-
σεν ὁ χόρτος καὶ καρπὸν
ἐποίησεν, τότε ἐφάνη καὶ
27 τὰ ζιζάνια. προσελθόντες
δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπό-
του εἶπον αὐτῷ· Κύριε,
οὐχὶ καλὸν σπέρμα ἔσπειρας
ἐν τῷ σῷ ἀγρῷ; πόθεν οὖν

^a Matt. v. 15; Lk. xi. 33.^b Matt. x. 26; Lk. xii. 2.^c Matt. vii. 2; Lk. vi. 38.^d Matt. xxv. 29; Lk. xix. 26.

§ 52. MAR. 21. om. ὅτι G. L. T. ἐπιτεθῇ G. 22. ὃ ἐὰν μὴ G. ἐὰν μὴ οὐ εἰ μὴ ἵνα G.⁺ om. ἵνα G. T. 24. add τοῖς ἀκούουσιν 25. ὅς γ. ἂν ἔχῃ G. LK. 16. ἐπιτίθησιν G
17. γνωσθήσεται G.

§ 53. MATT. 24. σπείροντι. G.

25. ἔσπειρε. G.

ST. MATT. XIII.

ST. MARK IV.

ST. LUKE XIII.

26 ἔχει ζιζάνια; ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτοῖς· Ἐχθρὸς ἄνθρωπος τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. οἱ δὲ δοῦλοι λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Θέλεις οὐν ἀπελθόντες συλλέξωμεν
 27 αὐτά; ὁ δὲ φησὶν· Οὐ, μήποτε συλλέγοντες τὰ ζιζάνια ἐκριζώσγητε ἅμα αὐτοῖς
 30 τὸν σῖτον. ἄφετε συναυξάνεσθαι ἀμφοτέρα μέχρι τοῦ θερισμοῦ, καὶ ἐν καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἐρῶ τοῖς θερισταῖς· Συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ζιζάνια καὶ δῆσατε αὐτὰ εἰς δεσμὰς πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι αὐτά, τὸν δὲ σῖτον συναγάγετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου.

Popular cf. Mt.

26 Καὶ ἔλεγεν· Οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ὡς ἄνθρωπος βάλην τὸν σπῆρον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,
 27 καὶ καθεύδῃ καὶ ἐγείρηται νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν, καὶ ὁ σπῆρος βλαστῇ καὶ μηκύνηται, ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν
 28 αὐτός. αὐτομάτῃ ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ, πρῶτον χόρτον, εἰτεν στάχυν, εἰτεν πλήρης σίτος ἐν τῷ στά-
 30 χυϊ. ὅταν δὲ παραδοί ὁ καρπός, εὐθὺς ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ θερισμός.

Note

31 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔσπειρεν
 32 ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ὁ μι-

30 Καὶ ἔλεγεν· Πῶς ὁμοιώσωμεν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ ἐν τίνι αὐτὴν παραβολῇ θῶμεν;
 31 ὡς κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃς ὅταν σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,

18 Ἐλεγεν οὖν· Τίνι ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τίνι ὁμοιώσω αὐτήν; ὁμοία ἐστὶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, ὃν λαβὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔβαλεν

§ 53. MATT. 27. ἔχ. τὰ ζιζ.

28. εἰπον. G.

29. ὁ δὲ ἔφη. G.

30. ἐν τῷ καιρ.

MAR. 26. ὡς ἐὰν ἄνθρ. G. L.

27. βλαστάνη. G.

28. αὐτομ. γάρ. G.^o

εἰτα bis. G. L. T.

πλήρη σῖτον G.

29. παραδφ. G.

εὐθέως G. + L.

30. τίνι. G. + L.

ποία παραβολή

παραβάλαμεν αὐτήν; G.

LK. 18. ἔλεγ. δὲ G. L.

ST. MATT. XIII.

κρότερον μὲν ἔστιν πάντων
τῶν σπερμάτων, ὅταν δὲ

αὐξηθῇ, μείζον τῶν λαχάνων
ἐστὶν καὶ γίνεται δένδρον,
ὥστε ἐλθεῖν τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατασκηνοῦν ἐν
τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ.

- 33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἐλά-
λησεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁμοία ἐστὶν
ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν
ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ
ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα
τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐξυμώθη ὅλον.

- 34 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς
τοῖς ὄχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς παρα-
βολῆς οὐδὲν ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς,

- 35 ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν
διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου
λέγοντος· Ἄνοιξεν ἐν πα-
ραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου,
ἐρεῦξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ
καταβολῆς.

- 36 Τότε ἀφείς τοὺς ὄχλους
ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν. καὶ
προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Φράσον
ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν

ST. MARK IV.

μικρότερον δὲ πάντων τῶν
σπερμάτων τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς

- 33 γῆς, καὶ ὅταν σπαρῇ,
ἀναβαίνει καὶ γίνεται
μείζον πάντων τῶν λαχά-
νων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους
μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι
ὑπὸ τὴν σκιάν αὐτοῦ
τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
κατασκηνοῦν.

Gen. 15, 6. 1. 6, 14.
S. 1, 24.

- 34 Καὶ τοιαύταις παρα-
βολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει
αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον, καθὼς
ἠδύναντο ἀκοῦειν· χωρὶς
δὲ παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάλει
αὐτοῖς, κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς
ἰσίοις μαθηταῖς ἐπέλυνεν
πάντα.

ST. LUKE XIII.

εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ

ἠΰξησεν καὶ ἐγένετο εἰς
δένδρον, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ
τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκή-
νωσεν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις
αὐτοῦ.

- 30 Καὶ πάλιν εἶπεν· Τίνι
ὁμοιώσω τὴν βασιλείαν
31 τοῦ θεοῦ; ὁμοία ἐστὶν
ζύμῃ, ἣν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ
ἐκρύψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα
τρία, ἕως οὗ ἐξυμώθη
ὅλον.

Note

* Ps. lxxvii. 2. ἀνοίξω ἐν παραβολαῖς (δὲ παραβολῇ) τὸ στόμα μου, φθέγξομαι προβλήματα ἀπ' ἀρχῆς. מְבַרְרֵנִי בַּפְּתִיחַ מִפְּתִיחַ מִפְּתִיחַ מִפְּתִיחַ (lxxviii.)

§ 53. MATT. 32. κατασκηνοῦν G. 34. οὐκ G. 35. om. Ἡσαίου G. L. T. N^bBCD etc. It. Vulg. Syr. Cop. etc. . . . contained in N^a1, 13, 33 etc. add κόσμον G. 36. οἱκ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G.^{oo} MARK. 31. μικρότερος (om. δὲ) G.⁺ σπερμ. ἐστὶ G. 32. μείζων G.⁺ L. T. 34. μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ G. L. T. LK. 19. δένδρ. μέγα G.^o [L. T.] 21. ἐνέκρυψεν G. L.

ST. MATT. XIII.

ST. MARK IV.

ST. LUKE XIII.

- 37 ζιζανίων τοῦ ἀγροῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρμα ἐστὶν
 38 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἰὸ δὲ ἀγρός ἐστιν ὁ κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τῆς βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζιζάνια εἰσιν οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ πονηροῦ, ἰὸ δὲ ἐχθρός ὁ σπείρας αὐτὰ ἐστὶν ὁ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θερισμὸς συντέλεια αἰῶνός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ θερισταὶ ἄγγελοι εἰσιν.
 40 ὥσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζιζάνια καὶ πυρὶ κατακαίεται, οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ
 41 συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος. ἀποστελεῖ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τοὺς ἄγγελους αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ σκάνδαλα καὶ τοὺς ποιοῦντας
 42 τὴν ἀνομίαν, καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων. τότε οἱ δίκαιοι ἐκλάμψουσιν ὡς ὁ ἥλιος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν. ὁ ἔχων ὦτα ἀκουέτω.
 44 Ὅμοια ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῷ κρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, ὃν εὗρὼν ἄνθρωπος ἔκρυψεν, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει καὶ πωλεῖ πάντα ὅσα ἔχει καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκεῖνον.
 45 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ ἐμπόρῳ ζητοῦντι

§ 53. MATT. 37. εἴπ. αὐτοῖς G. ἀκουέιν, ἀκου. G. [L. T.]

39. συντ. τοῦ αἰῶν. G.

40. add τοῦτον G.^o

43. 3τ.

44. πάλιν ὁμοί. G. [L.]

ST. MATT. XIII.

ST. MARK IV.

ST. LUKE XIII.

46 καλοὺς μαργαρίτας· εὐρὼν
 δὲ ἓνα πολὺτιμον μαργα-
 ρίτην ἀπελθὼν πέπρακεν
 πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν καὶ ἡγό-
 ρασεν αὐτόν.

47 Πάλιν ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ
 βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σα-
γῆν βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν
 θάλασσαν καὶ ἐκ παντὸς

48 γένους συναγαγούσῃ· ἦν
 ὅτε ἐπληρώθη ἀναβιβά-
 σαντες ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν
 καὶ καθίσαντες συνέλεξαν
 τὰ καλὰ εἰς ἄγην, τὰ δὲ

49 σαπρὰ ἔξω ἔβαλον. οὕτως
 ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ
 αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύσονται οἱ
 ἄγγελοι καὶ ἀφοριοῦσιν
 τοὺς πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου
 50 τῶν δικαίων, καὶ βαλοῦσιν
 αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ
 πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθ-
 μὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν
 ὀδόντων.

51 Συνήκατε ταῦτα πάντα;

52 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ναί. Ἢ δὲ
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Διὰ τοῦτο πᾶς
 γραμματεὺς μαθητευθεὶς
 τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν
 ὁμοίός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰ-
 κοδοσπότῃ, ὅστις ἐκβάλλει
 ἐκ τοῦ θησαυροῦ αὐτοῦ
 καινὰ καὶ παλαιά.

53 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς
 ταύτας, μετήρην ἐκεῖθεν.

§ 53. ΜΑΤΤ. 46. δς εὐρ. (om. δέ)
 G.⁵⁰ add κύοις G^o

48. ἀγγεῖα G. L.

52. εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν (ἐν τ. β. L.)

51. pref. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς

§ 54. Our Lord stills the Tempest on the Lake of Galilee.

ST. MATT. VIII. 18, 23-27.

ST. MARK IV. 35-41.

ST. LUKE VIII. 22-25.

18 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολ-
λοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτὸν
ἐκέλευσεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς
τὸ πέραν.

23 Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ εἰς
τὸ πλοῖον, ἠκολούθησαν
αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

24 καὶ ἰδοὺ
σεισμός μέγας ἐγένετο
ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, ὥστε τὸ
πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ
τῶν κυμάτων· αὐτὸς δὲ
25 ἐκάθευδεν. καὶ προσ-
ελθόντες ἤγειραν αὐτὸν

λέγοντες· Κύριε σῶσον,
26 ἀπολλύμεθα. καὶ λέγει
αὐτοῖς· Τί δειλοί ἐστε,
ὀλιγόπιστοι; τότε ἐγε-
ρθεῖς ἐπετίμησεν τοῖς ἀνέ-
μοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσῃ,
καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη με-
γάλη.

27 οἱ δὲ ἄνθρωποι ἐθαύμα-
σαν λέγοντες· Ποταπός
ἐστιν οὗτος, ὅτι καὶ οἱ
ἄνεμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα
αὐτῷ ὑπακούουσιν;

35 Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ
τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὀψίας γενομένης·

Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.
36 καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον πα-
ραλαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν ὡς
ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, καὶ ἄλλα
δὲ πλοῖα ἦσαν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

37 καὶ γίνεται λαίλαψ μεγάλη
ἀνέμου, καὶ τὰ κύματα ἐπέ-
βαλλον εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε
ἤδη γεμίζεσθαι τὸ πλοῖον.
38 καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς ἐν τῇ πρύμνῃ
ἐπὶ τὸ προσκεφάλαιον κα-
θεύδων· καὶ ἐγείρουσιν αὐ-
τὸν καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·

Διδάσκαλε, σὺ μέλει σοι
39 ὅτι ἀπολλύμεθα; καὶ διε-

γερθεῖς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ ἀνέ-
μῳ καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θαλάσῃ·
Σιώπα, πεφίμωσο. καὶ ἐκό-
πασεν ὁ ἄνεμος, καὶ ἐγένετο
40 γαλήνη μεγάλη. καὶ εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς· Τί δειλοί ἐστε οὗ-
τως; πῶς οὐκ ἔχετε πίστιν;

41 καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον
μέγαν, καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς
ἀλλήλους· Τίς ἄρα οὗτος
ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ ὁ ἄνεμος καὶ
ἡ θάλασσα αὐτῷ ὑπακούει;

22 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν μιᾷ
τῶν ἡμερῶν καὶ αὐτὸς
ἐνέβη εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ
μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν
πρὸς αὐτούς· Διέλθωμεν
εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης·

23 καὶ ἀνήχθησαν. πλε-
όντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀφύ-
πνωσεν· καὶ κατέβη
λαίλαψ ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν
λίμνην, καὶ συνεπλη-
ροῦντο καὶ ἐκινδύνεον.
24 προσελθόντες δὲ διήγει-
ραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες·

Ἐπιπτάτα ἐπιστάτα,
ἀπολλύμεθα. ὁ δὲ διε-

γερθεῖς ἐπετίμησεν τῷ
ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι
τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἐπαύ-
σαντο, καὶ ἐγένετο γα-
25 λήνη. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς·
Ποῦ ἡ πίστις ὑμῶν;

φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύμα-
σαν, λέγοντες πρὸς ἄλ-
λήλους· Τίς ἄρα οὗτος
ἐστιν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέ-
μοις ἐπιτάσσει καὶ τῷ
ὑδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν
αὐτῷ;

§ 54. MATT. 25. προσελθ. οἱ μαθηταὶ G. [L.]

αὐτοῦ ἤγειρ.

σῶσ. ἡμᾶς G.

MAR. 36. πλοῖα ἦν G. L. T. 37. τὰ δὲ κύμ. G.

αὐτὸς ἤδ. γεμίζ. (om. τ. πλοῖ.) G. ++

38. ἐπὶ τ. πρύμ. διεγείρουσιν G. L.

41. ὑπακούουσιν αὐτ. G. L.

LK. 22. καὶ ἐγέν. G.

24. ἐγερθεῖς G. L.

25. ποῦ ἐστιν G.^o

§ 54. The story of the Scribe and of another disciple is here given by St. Matthew (19-22), but without any special note of time. It is given by St. Luke, ix. 57-62, in quite another connection, and as his account is the more full, it seems better to retain his order. See § 77.

§ 55. The Demoniacs of Gadara.

ST. MATT. VIII. 28-IX. 1.

ST. MARK V. 1-21.

ST. LUKE VIII. 26-40.

28 Καὶ ἑλθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς
τὸ πέραν εἰς τὴν χώραν
τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν,
ὑπὴντη-
σαν αὐτῷ δύο δαμονιζό-
μενοι ἐκ τῶν μνημείων
ἐξερχόμενοι, χαλεποὶ
λίαν, ὥστε μὴ ἰσχύειν
τινὰ παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς
ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης.

29 καὶ ἰδοὺ
ἔκραξαν λέγοντες· Τί
ἡμῖν καὶ σοί, υἱὲ τοῦ
θεοῦ; ἦλθες ὧδε πρὸ
καιροῦ βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς;

1 Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν
τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς τὴν χώ-
ραν τῶν Γερασσηνῶν· καὶ
ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ
πλοίου, εὐθὺς ὑπὴντησεν
αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μνημείων
ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι
ἀκαθάρτι, ὃς τὴν κατοί-
κησιν εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μνημα-
σιν, καὶ οὐδὲ ἀλύσει οὐκέτι
οὐδεὶς ἰδύνατο αὐτὸν δῆ-
σαι, ἰδιὰ τὸ αὐτὸν πολλὰ-
κις πέδαις καὶ ἀλύσειν
δεδέσθαι καὶ διεσπᾶσθαι
ὑπ' αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις καὶ
τὰς πέδας συντετριφθῆαι,
καὶ οὐδεὶς ἴσχυεν αὐτὸν
δαμάσαι, καὶ διαπαντὸς
νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ἐν τοῖς
μνημασιν καὶ ἐν τοῖς ὄρε-
σιν ἦν κράζων καὶ κατα-
κόπτων ἑαυτὸν λίθοις. καὶ
ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μα-
κρόθεν ἔδραμεν καὶ προσ-
εκύνησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ κρά-
ξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγει·
Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί, Ἰησοῦ
υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου;
ὀρκίζω σε τὸν θεόν, μή
με βασανίσῃς. ἔλεγεν
γὰρ αὐτῷ· Ἐξελθε τὸ
πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον ἐκ
9 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. καὶ ἐπη-

28 Καὶ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν
χώραν τῶν Γεργεσηνῶν,
ἧτις ἐστὶν ἀντιπέρα τῆς
Γαλιλαίας. ἐξελθόντι δὲ
αὐτῷ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ὑπὴντη-
σεν ἀνὴρ τις ἐκ τῆς πό-
λεως ἔχων δαίμονια, καὶ
χρόνῳ ἱκανῷ οὐκ ἐνεδύσατο
ἱμάτιον, καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ
ἔμενεν, ἀλλ' ἐν τοῖς μνη-
μασιν.

28 ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν,
ἀνακράξας προσέπεσεν
αὐτῷ καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ
εἶπεν· Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοί,
Ἰησοῦ υἱὲ τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ
ὑψίστου; δέομαί σου, μή
29 με βασανίσῃς. παρήγ-
γελλεν γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι
τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· πολλοῖς
γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει
αὐτόν, καὶ ἰδεσμεύετο
ἀλύσειν καὶ πέδαις

§ 55. MATT. 28. ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ. G. Γεργεσηνῶν G. (Γερασσηνῶν L.) 29. σοί, Ἰησοῦ, υἱ.
MAR. 1. Γαδαρηνῶν. G.++ (Γερασσηνῶν L. T.) 2. ἐξελθόντι αὐτῷ G. εὐθὺς G. om. L.
[εὐθὺς T.] ἀπὴντησεν G. 3. μνημείοις οὐτε G. ἀλύσειν om. οὐκέτι G. ἡδύνατο G.
6. ἰδ. δέ G. L. 7. εἶπε G.++ LK. 26. Γαδαρηνῶν G. (Γερασσηνῶν G.++ L. T.)
ἀντιπέραν G.++ 27. ὑπὴντησ. αὐτῷ G. L. [T.] 28. εἶχε G. L. T. ἐκ χρόνων ἱκανῶν, καὶ
ἱμάτιον οὐκ ἐνεδιδύσκετο G. L. 28. καὶ ἀνακρ. G. 29. παρήγγειλε G. ἰδεσμεῖτο G. L.

ST. MATT. VIII.

ST. MARK V.

ST. LUKE VIII.

- ρώτα αὐτόν· τί ὄνομά σοι; καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Δε-
χῶν ὄνομά μοι, ὅτι πολ-
λοὶ ἔσμεν. καὶ παρεκάλει
αὐτὸν πολλὰ ἵνα μὴ αὐτὴν
ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας.
- 30 ἦν δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐτῶν
ἀγέλη χοίρων πολλῶν
31 βοσκομένη. οἱ δὲ δαί-
μονες παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν
λέγοντες· Εἰ ἐκβάλλεις
ἡμᾶς, ἀπόστειλον ἡμᾶς
εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοί-
ρων. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
Ἵπάγετε. οἱ δὲ ἐξελ-
θόντες ἀπῆλθον εἰς τοὺς
χοίρους· καὶ ἰδοὺ ὥρμη-
σεν πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ
τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θά-
λασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθανον
32 ἐν τοῖς ὕδασι. Οἱ δὲ
βόσκοντες ἔφυγον, καὶ
ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν
ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα καὶ
τὰ τῶν δαιμονιζομένων.
- 34 καὶ ἰδοὺ πᾶσα ἡ πόλις
ἐξῆλθεν εἰς ὑπάντησιν
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἰδόντες
ρώτα αὐτόν· τί ὄνομά σοι; καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Δε-
χῶν ὄνομά μοι, ὅτι πολ-
λοὶ ἔσμεν. καὶ παρεκάλει
αὐτὸν πολλὰ ἵνα μὴ αὐτὴν
ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας.
- 30 ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς τῷ ὄρει
ἀγέλη χοίρων μεγάλη
32 βοσκομένη· καὶ παρεκά-
λεσαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες·
Πέμψον ἡμᾶς εἰς τοὺς
χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς αὐτοὺς
33 εἰσέλθωμεν. καὶ ἐπέτρε-
ψεν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐξελθόντα
τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκάθαρτα
εἰσῆλθον εἰς τοὺς χοίρους,
καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη
κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν
θάλασσαν, ὡς δυσχίλιοι,
καὶ ἐπνίγοντο ἐν τῇ θα-
λάσῃ. Καὶ οἱ βόσκον-
τες αὐτοὺς ἔφυγον καὶ
ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν
καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς· καὶ
ἦλθον ἰδεῖν τί ἐστὶν τὸ γε-
γονός. καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσιν
τὸν δαιμονιζόμενον καθή-
μενον ἱματισμένον καὶ
σωφρονούντα, τὸν ἐσχη-
κότα τὸν λεγῶνα, καὶ
36 ἐφοβήθησαν. καὶ διηγή-
σαντο αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες
- φυλασσόμενος, καὶ δια-
ρήσων τὰ δεσμὰ ἡλαύ-
νετο ὑπὸ τοῦ δαιμονίου εἰς
30 τὰς ἐρήμους. ἐπηρώτησεν
δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων·
τί σοι ὄνομά ἐστιν; ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν· Δεγεῶν· ὅτι εἰσῆλ-
θεν δαιμόνια πολλὰ εἰς
31 αὐτόν. καὶ παρεκάλουν
αὐτὸν ἵνα μὴ ἐπιτάξῃ
αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον
32 ἀπελθεῖν. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ
ἀγέλη χοίρων ἱκανῶν βο-
σκομένων ἐν τῷ ὄρει, καὶ
παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν ἵνα
ἐπιτρέψῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκεί-
νους εἰσελθεῖν. καὶ ἐπέ-
33 τρεψεν αὐτοῖς. ἐξελθόντα
δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου εἰσῆλθον εἰς
τοὺς χοίρους, καὶ ὥρμησεν
ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ
εἰς τὴν λίμνην καὶ ἀπε-
34 πνίγη. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ βό-
σκοντες τὸ γεγονός ἔφυγον
καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν
πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.
35 ἐξῆλθον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγο-
νός, καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν
Ἰησοῦν, καὶ εὗρον καθή-
μενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἀφ'
οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια ἐξῆλθεν,
ἱματισμένον καὶ σωφρο-
νούντα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας
τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐφοβή-
36 θησαν. ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ

§ 55. MATT. 31. ἐπιστρέψον ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν 32. εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων πᾶς. ἡ ἀγ. τῶν
χοίρων 34. συνάντησιν G. τῷ Ἰησ. G. L. T. MAR. 9. ἀπεκρίθη, λέγων, Δεγεῶν
10. αὐτοῦς G. L. 11. τὰ ὄρη 12. αὐτ. πάντες οἱ δαίμονες λέγ. G. L. (om. πάντ. G. [L.]
οἱ δαίμ. G.^{oo}) 13. ἐπέτρ. αὐτ. εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς G.^{oo} [L.] ἦσαν δὲ ὡς G.^{oo} [L.] 14. οἱ δὲ G.
τοὺς χοίρους ἀνήγγειλαν ἐξῆλθον G.⁺⁺ 15. καθήμ. καὶ ἱμ. G.^o LK. 29. δαίμονος G.
31. παρεκάλει G.⁺⁺ 32. παρεκάλουν G. 33. εἰσῆλθον G.⁺⁺ 34. γεγεννημένον
ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγ. 35. ἐξεληλύθει G. L. T.

ST. MATT. VIII.

αὐτὸν παρεκάλεσαν ὅπως
μεταβῇ ἀπὸ τῶν ὁρίων
αὐτῶν.

ST. MARK V.

πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαίμονιζο-
μένῳ καὶ περὶ τῶν χοίρων.
καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν
αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν
ὁρίων αὐτῶν.

ST. LUKE VIII.

αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες πῶς
ἐσώθη ὁ δαίμονισθεὶς. καὶ
ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἅπαν τὸ
πλήθος τῆς περιχώρου
τῶν Γεργεσηνῶν ἀπελθεῖν
ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὅτι φόβῳ με-
γάλῳ συνείχοντο· αὐτὸς
δὲ ἐμβὰς εἰς πλοῖον ὑπέ-
στραψεν. ἐδέετο δὲ αὐτοῦ
ὁ ἀνὴρ ἀφ' οὗ ἐξέληλύθει
τὰ δαιμόνια, εἶναι σὺν
αὐτῷ· ἀπέλυσεν δὲ αὐτὸν
λέγων· Ὑπόστρεφε εἰς
τὸν οἶκόν σου, καὶ διηγοῦ
ὅσα σοι ἐποίησεν ὁ θεός.

καὶ ἐμβαί-
νοντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πλοῖον,
παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαίμο-
νισθεὶς ἵνα μετ' αὐτοῦ ᾖ.
καὶ οὐκ ἀφήκεν αὐτόν,
ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ὑπα-
γε εἰς τὸν οἶκόν σου πρὸς
τοὺς σοὺς, καὶ ἀπαγγέλον
αὐτοῖς ὅσα ὁ κύριός σοι
πεποίηκεν καὶ ἠλέησέν σε.
καὶ ἀπῆλθεν καὶ ἤρξατο
κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκα-
πόλει ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ
ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ πάντες
ἐθαύμαζον.

καὶ ἀπῆλθεν, καθ' ὅλην
τὴν πόλιν κηρύσσων ὅσα
ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.

ST. MATT. IX.

Καὶ ἐμβὰς εἰς πλοῖον
διεπέρασεν,—

Καὶ διαπεράσας τοῦ
Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ εἰς
τὸ πέραν πάλιν,—

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἑπο-
στράφει τὸν Ἰησοῦν—

§ 56. The Woman with a bloody Flux is healed, and Jairus's Daughter is raised.
Capernaum.

ST. MATT. IX. 18-26.

ST. MARK V. 21^b-43.ST. LUKE VIII. 40^b-56.

18 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦν-

—Συνήχθη ὄχλος πολὺς
ἐπ' αὐτόν, καὶ ἦν παρὰ
τὴν θάλασσαν. καὶ ἔρ-
χεται εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυνα-
γῶγων, ὀνόματι Ἰάειρος,
καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν πίπτει πρὸς

—Ἀπεδέξατο αὐτὸν ὁ
ὄχλος· ἦσαν γὰρ πάντες
προσδοκῶντες αὐτόν. καὶ
ἰδὼν ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ ᾧ ὄνομα
Ἰάειρος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἀρχων
τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχεν·

§ 55. MATT. IX. 1. τὸ πλοῖ. G. °
(καὶ [Ἰησοῦς] L.) ἀπαγγέλλον G.

MAR. 18. ἐμβάντος G. ++
ἐποίησεν

19. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἀφ.
LK. 36. αὐτ. καὶ οἱ ἰδ. G. °°

37. Γαδαρηνῶν G. Γερασσηνῶν L. T.

εἰς τὸ πλοῖ. G.

38. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς, λέγ. G. °° [L.]

40. ὑποστρέψαι G. L. T.

§ 56. MATT. 18. ἐλθὼν (εἰς ἐλθὼν G. + T. εἰς προσελθὼν L.)

αὐτ. λέγ. ὅτι G. L. T.

MAR. 22 καὶ ἰδὼν ἔρχ. G. °° [L.]

§ 56. On the chronological position of this narrative see note on § 38, and on the ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος of Matt. ix. 18 see note on §§ 51, 52.

ST. MATT. IX.

εἰσελθὼν προσεκύνει αὐ-
τῷ, λέγων· Ἡ θυγάτηρ
μου ἄρτι ἐτελεύτησεν,
ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθες τὴν
χείρά σου ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ
19 ζήσεται. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ
καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

20 Καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ αἱμαρρο-
οῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη

προσ-
ελθοῦσα ὀπισθεν ἤψατο
τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱμα-
21 τίου αὐτοῦ· Ἐλεγεν γὰρ
ἐν ἑαυτῇ· Ἐὰν μόνον
ἄψωμαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐ-
τοῦ, σωθήσομαι.

ST. MARK V.

22 τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, ἰκαὶ
παρακαλεῖ αὐτὸν πολλὰ,
λέγων ὅτι τὸ θυγατρίον
μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει, ἵνα
ἐλθὼν ἐπιθῇς τὰς χεῖρας
αὐτῇ, ἵνα σωθῇ καὶ ζήσῃ.
24 καὶ ἀπήλθεν μετ' αὐτοῦ,
καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ ὄχλος
πολύς, καὶ συνέθλιβον
αὐτόν.

25 Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει
26 αἵματος δώδεκα ἔτη, ἰκαὶ
πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολ-
λῶν ἰατρῶν καὶ δαπανή-
σασα τὰ παρ' ἑαυτῆς πάν-
τα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα,
ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χει-
27 ρον ἐλθοῦσα, ἰακούσασα
τὰ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλ-
θοῦσα ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὀπισθεν
ἤψατο τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ·
28 Ἐλεγεν γὰρ ὅτι ἐὰν ἄψωμαι
κἂν τῶν ἱματίων αὐτοῦ,
29 σωθήσομαι. καὶ εὐθὺς
ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ
αἵματος αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω
τῷ σώματι ὅτι ἵαται ἀπὸ
30 τῆς μίστιγος. καὶ εὐθὺς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ἐπιγινούς ἐν ἑαυτῷ
τὴν ἐξ αὐτοῦ δύναμιν
ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς
ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ ἔλεγεν· Τίς
μου ἤψατο τῶν ἱματίων;

31 καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθη-
ταὶ αὐτοῦ· Βλέπεις τὸν
ὄχλον συνθλίβοντά σε,
καὶ λέγεις· Τίς μου
32 ἤψατο; καὶ περιεβλέπετο
ἰδεῖν τὴν τοῦτο ποιήσα-

ST. LUKE VIII.

καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ τοὺς
πόδας Ἰησοῦ παρεκάλει
αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν
42 οἶκον αὐτοῦ, ὅτι θυγάτηρ
μονογενὴς ἦν αὐτῷ ὡς
ἐτῶν δώδεκα καὶ αὕτη
ἀπέθνησκει. ἐν δὲ τῷ
ἰπάγειν αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι
συνέπνιγον αὐτόν.

43 Καὶ γυνὴ οὖσα ἐν ῥύσει
αἵματος ἀπὸ ἐτῶν δώδεκα,
ἦτις ἰατροῖς προσαναλώ-
σασα ὅλον τὸν βίον οὐκ
ἴσχυσεν ἀπ' οὐδενὸς θερα-
44 πευθῆναι, προσελθοῦσα
ὀπισθεν ἤψατο τοῦ κρα-
σπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ,

καὶ παραχρήμα ἔστη ἡ *φ.ιν. 47,*
ῥύσις τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς. *55. A*
favorite word of Luke (10+6),
Mt. 2.

45 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τίς
ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; ἀρνου-
μένων δὲ πάντων εἶπεν ὁ
Πέτρος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ·
Ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέ-
χουσίν σε καὶ ἀποθλί-
46 βουσιν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν· Ἡψατό μου τις·
ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγνω δύναμιν

§ 56. MATT. 19. ἠκολούθησεν G. MAR. 23. παρεκάλει G. L. ὅπως G.++ ζήσεται G.
γυν. τις οὖσα. G. 27. οὐκ. τὰ G. L. T. 28. κἂν τ. ἱμ. αὐτ. ἀψ. G. L. T. 29. and 30. εὐθέως
G. L. LK. 41. πόδ. τοῦ Ἰησ. G. L. [T.] 43. εἰς ἰατροῦς ὅπ' G. 45. μετ' αὐτοῦ
add καὶ λέγεις, τίς δ' ἀψάμενός μου; G.° L. [T.]

ST. MATT. IX.

ST. MARK V.

ST. LUKE VIII.

- 22 ὁ δὲ στραφεῖς καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν εἶπεν· Θάρσει θυγάτηρ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε. καὶ ἐσώθη ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.
- 33 σαν. ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδούσα ὃ γέγονεν αὐτῇ, ἦλθεν καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ πᾶσαν τὴν
- 34 ἀλήθειαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Θυγάτερ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· ὑπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἴσθι ὑγίης ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγός σου.
- 35 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχονται ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγοντες ὅτι ἡ θυγάτηρ σου ἀπέθανεν· τί ἔτι σκύλλεις τὸν διδά-
- 36 σκαλον; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς παρακούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυναγώγῳ· Μὴ φοβοῦ, ἐγὼ μόνον πίστευε. καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα μετ' αὐτοῦ συνακολουθῆσαι εἰ μὴ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν
- 23 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἀρχοντος καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς αὐλητὰς καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβοῦμενον ἔλεγεν·
- 24 Ἀναχωρεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανεν τὸ κοράσιον, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κα-
- 25 τεγέλων αὐτοῦ. ὅτε δὲ
- 37 ἐξηλθούσαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. ἰδούσα δὲ ἡ γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθεν, τρέμουσα ἦλθεν καὶ προσπεσούσα αὐτῷ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ᾤψατο αὐτοῦ ἀπήγγειλεν ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ὡς ἰάθη παραχρημα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Θυγάτερ, ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέν σε· πορεύου εἰς εἰρήνην.
- 38 Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος ἔρχεται τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγων ὅτι τέθνηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου, μηκέτι σκύλλε τὸν διδάσκαλον. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ· Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον πίστευσον, καὶ σωθήσεται.
- 39 Ἐλθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὐκ ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν τινα σὺν αὐτῷ εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα. ἔκλειον δὲ πάντες καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Μὴ
- 39 καίετε· οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει· καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες

§ 56. MATT. 22. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς G. L. T. ἐπιστραφεῖς G. 23. λέγει αὐτοῖς G.+
 MAR. 33. ἐπ' αὐτ. G. [L.] 36. Ἰησ. ἐνθέως G.° [L.] ἀκούσας G. L. T. 37. αὐτῇ
 G. L. om. 1st τὸν G. L. 38. ἔρχεται G. om. 3rd καὶ LK. 46. ἐξηλθούσαν G. L.
 47. ἀπήγγ. αὐτῷ G.° 48. θάρσει θυγ. G.° 49. λέγ. αὐτῷ ὅτι G. L. [T.] μὴ σκύλ. G.
 50. ἀπεκρ. αὐτ. λέγων G. πίστευε G. L. 51. εἰσελθὼν οὐδένα (om. σὺν αὐτῷ) G.

ST. MATT. IX.

ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰς-

ελθὼν ἐκράτησεν τῆς

χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἡγήθη
30 τὸ κοράσιον. καὶ ἐξῆλ-θεν ἡ φήμη αὐτῇ εἰς
ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην.*

ST. MARK V.

τὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν πάντας
παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα
τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν μη-
τέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ,
καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου ἦν41 τὸ παιδίον. καὶ κρατήσας
τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ παιδίου
λέγει αὐτῇ· Ταλιθὰ κουμ,
ὃ ἐστὶν μεθερμηνεύμε-
νον· Τὸ κοράσιον, σοὶ
42 λέγω, ἔγειρε. καὶ εὐθὺς
ἀνέστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ
περιπατεῖ· ἦν γὰρ ἑτῶν
δώδεκα· καὶ ἐξέστησαν
εὐθὺς ἐκστάσει μεγάλῃ.43 καὶ διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς
πολλὰ ἵνα μηδεὶς γνῶι
τοῦτο, καὶ εἶπεν δοθῆναι
αὐτῇ φαγεῖν.

ST. LUKE VIII.

54 ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. αὐτὸς δὲ
κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐ-
τῆς ἐφώνησεν λέγων· Ἡ
55 παῖς, ἐγείρου. καὶ ἐπέ-
στρεψεν τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτῆς,
καὶ ἀνέστη παραχρήμα,
καὶ διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι
56 φαγεῖν. καὶ ἐξέστησαν
οἱ γονεῖς αὐτῆς· ὁ δὲπαρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μη-
δεν εἰπεῖν τὸ γεγονός.

§ 57. Two Blind Men healed, and a Spirit cast out of one Dumb.

ST. MATT. IX. 27-34.

27 Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκεῖθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ δύο τυφλοὶ κράζοντες καὶ
28 λέγοντες· Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ. Ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν προσήλθον αὐτῷ
οἱ τυφλοί, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πιστεύετε ὅτι δύναμαι τοῦτο ποιῆσαι;
29 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ναί, Κύριε. τότε ἤψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν λέγων· Κατὰ τὴν
30 πίστιν ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. Ἴκαὶ ἀνεψύχθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί. καὶ ἐνεβριμήθη
31 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Ὁράτε μηδεὶς γινωσκέτω. Ἰοὶ δὲ ἐξελθόντες διεφήμισαν
αὐτὸν ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.
32 Αὐτῶν δὲ ἐξερχομένων, ἰδοὺ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπον κωφὸν δαιμονιζόμενον.^b
33 καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι λέγοντες·
34 Οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ. Ἰοὶ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον· Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν
δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.

* Cf. Lk. vii. 17.

^b Matt. xii. 22-25; Lk. xi. 14-17.

§ 56. MAR. 40. ὁ δὲ ἐκβ. G. παντας add ἀνακείμενον[L.] 41. κουμ G. L. ἔγειραι
42. εὐθέως G. L. om. 2d εὐθὺς G. L. [T.] 43. γνῶ G. LK. 54. αὐτ. δὲ ἐκβαλὼν ἐξω
πάντας, καὶ κρατ. G.^o

§ 57. MATT. 27. υἱέ G.+ 30. ἐνεβριμήσατο G. 33. λέγ. ὅτι οὐδέπ.

§ 57. There seems no good reason for disturbing the order of St. Matthew, and the account of these miracles is therefore placed, as he has given it, immediately after the raising of Jairus'

§ 58. Our Lord, teaching at Nazareth, is again rejected.

ST. MATT. XIII. 54-58.

ST. MARK VI. 1-6.²

54 Καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ
ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν,
ὥστε ἐκπλήσσεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν·

Πόθεν τούτῳ ἡ σοφία αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνά-
μεις; οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκνονος
υἱός; οὐχ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μα-
ριάμ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ

56 Ἰωσήφ καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας; καὶ αἱ
ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πᾶσαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς
εἰσὶν; πόθεν οὖν τούτῳ ταῦτα πάντα;
57 καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ Ἰη-
σοὺς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης
ἄτιμος εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ ἰδίᾳ πατρίδι καὶ ἐν
58 τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ
δυνάμεις πολλὰς διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐ-
τῶν.

1 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς
τὴν πατρίδα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν
2 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ γενομένου
σαββάτου ἤρξατο διδάσκειν ἐν τῇ συνα-
γωγῇ· καὶ οἱ πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες ἐξε-
πλήσσοντο λέγοντες· Πόθεν τούτῳ ταῦ-
τα, καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἡ δοθεῖσα τούτῳ;
καὶ δυνάμεις τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν
3 αὐτοῦ γίνονται; οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
τέκτων, ὁ υἱὸς τῆς Μαρίας καὶ ἀδελφὸς
Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσήφ καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ
Σίμωνος; καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ
ὧδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν
4 αὐτῷ. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι
οὐκ ἔστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ
πατρίδι ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσιν
5 αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ
ἐδύνατο ἐκεῖ ποιῆσαι οὐδεμίαν δυνάμιν,
εἰ μὴ ὀλίγοις ἀρρώστοις ἐπιθεῖς τὰς
6 χεῖρας ἐθεράπευσεν. καὶ ἐθαύμασεν διὰ
τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν.

§ 59. A third Circuit in Galilee. The Twelve instructed and sent forth.

MATT. IX. 35-X. 1, 5-16, XI. 1.

MAR. VI. 6^b-13.

LK. IX. 1-6.

35 Καὶ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς
κώμας, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς
συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν καὶ κη-
ρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς
βασιλείας καὶ θεραπεύων
πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν

6 Καὶ περιῆγεν τὰς κώ-
μας κύκλῳ διδάσκων.

§ 58. MATT. 55. οὐχί G. Ἰωσῆς. G. 57. πατρίδ. αὐτοῦ G. om. αὐτοῦ L. T.
MAR. 1. ἦλθεν G. L. 2. om. αἱ G.+ L. T. αὐτῷ G. L. 3. om. τῆς
G. L. ἀδελφ. δέ G.+ Ἰωσή G. 4. ἔλεγ. δέ G. πατρ. αὐτοῦ G. L. T.
συγγενέσι G. L. om. αὐτοῦ G. [L.] 5. ἡδύνατο G. L. 6. ἐθαύμαζε G. L. T.

daughter. Verses 32-34 are sometimes arranged in parallelism with Lk. xi. 14-17, the incidents recorded in both being much alike; but these have been already (§ 50) given in connection with Matt. xii. 22-25, with which they still more closely correspond.

ST. MATT. IX.

26 μαλακίαν. ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς
ὄχλους ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ
αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἦσαν ἐσकुλμένοι
καὶ ἐριμμένοι ὡσεὶ πρόβατα
31 μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα.* τότε
λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ·
‘Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ
36 δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε
οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ
ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς
τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.

ST. MATT. X.

1 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος
τούτους δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐ-
τοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ἐξουσί-
αν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων,
ὥστε ἐκβάλλειν αὐτὰ καὶ
θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον
καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν.
5 Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα
ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πα-
ραγγείλας αὐτοῖς λέγων·
Εἰς ὁδὸν ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλ-
θῃτε, καὶ εἰς πόλιν Σα-

ST. MARK VI.

7 Καὶ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς
δώδεκα, καὶ ἤρξατο αὐ-
τοὺς ἀποστέλλειν δύο
δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς
ἐξουσίαν τῶν πνευμάτων
τῶν ἀκαθάρτων,

ST. LUKE IX.

1 Συγκαλεσάμενος δὲ
τοὺς δώδεκα ἔδωκεν αὐ-
τοῖς δύνανιν καὶ ἐξουσίαν
ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμόνια
καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν.

2 Καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς

* Cf. Mar. vi. 34; 1 Pet. ii. 25.

§ 59. MATT. 35. add ἐν τῇ λαφ.

36. ἐκκελυμένοι

LK. 1. δώδεκ. μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ L.

§ 59. The charge to the Twelve, as they were sent forth two and two, is in some points much like the corresponding charge to the Seventy (Lk. x. 1-16), as they also were sent forth in like manner. Of the latter St. Luke gives the only account, and some of his language there is quite parallel to that of the Evangelists in the present passage. From a comparison, however, of Lk. ix. 4 with x. 5, it is plain that something of the same instruction, as might indeed have been expected, was given on both occasions.

On the other hand, much of the latter part of the charge, as given by St. Matthew (vs. 17-42), seems to have more distinctly in view the Apostolic work at a later period, after Christ's own ascension, inasmuch as it refers to trials and persecutions which could not have occurred at this time. St. Matthew appears therefore, to have here followed his custom of grouping like things together, without especial regard to their chronological connection, and has thus collected together in one, instructions given at different times to the Apostles. The portion of the charge indicated is therefore detached from the former part, and inserted at a later period, in accordance with the order of both St. Mark and St. Luke (§§ 90, 92, 97, and 126).

In regard to the superficial discrepancy between the language of Matt. x. 10, *μηδὲ ὑποδήματα, μηδὲ ῥάβδον* and that of Mar. vi. 8, 9; Lk. ix. 3, it is enough to say that the *thought* in all is identical — they should make no preparation for the journey. They were to go as they were, in the clothes and with the staff and the sandals they had with them, providing nothing further.

ST. MATT. X.

ST. MARK VI.

ST. LUKE IX.

μαριτών μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε·
 6 πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς
 τὰ πρόβυτα τὰ ἀπολωλότα
 7 οἶκον Ἰσραὴλ. πορευόμε-
 νοι δὲ κηρύσσετε λέγοντες
 ὅτι ἤγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν
 8 οὐρανῶν. ἀσθενοῦντας θε-
 ραπεύετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε,
 λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε, δαι-
 μόνια ἐκβάλλετε· δωρεὰν
 ἐλάβετε, δωρεὰν δότε.
 9 Μὴ κτήσῃσθε χρυσὸν μη-
 δὲ ἄργυρον μηδὲ χαλκὸν εἰς
 10 τὰς ζώνας ὑμῶν, μὴ πήραν
 εἰς ὁδὸν μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας
 μηδὲ ὑποδήματα μηδὲ ῥάβ-
 δον· ἀξίος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης
 11 τῆς τροφῆς αὐτοῦ. εἰς ἣν
 δ' ἂν πόλιν ἢ κώμην εἰσ-
 ἔλθῃτε, ἐξετάσατε τίς ἐν
 αὐτῇ ἀξίός ἐστιν, κακεῖ
 μείνατε ἕως ἂν ἐξέλθῃτε.
 12 εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ εἰς τὴν
 οἰκίαν^a ἀπάσασθε αὐτήν·
 13 καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ἦ ἡ οἰκία ἀξία,
 ἐλθάτω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ'
 αὐτήν· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἦ ἀξία,
 ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς
 14 ἐπιστραφήτω. καὶ ὅς ἂν
 μὴ δέξῃται ὑμᾶς μηδὲ
 ἀκούσῃ τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν,
 ἐξερχόμενοι ἔξω τῆς οἰκίας
 ἢ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης ἐκτι-
 νάξατε τὸν κονιορτὸν ἐκ
 15 τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. ἀμὴν
 λέγω ὑμῖν,^b ἀνεκτότερον
 ἔσται γῇ Σοδόμων καὶ Γο-

κηρύσσειν τὴν βασιλείαν
 τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ ἰᾶσθαι,

8 καὶ παρήγγειλεν αὐ-
 τοῖς ἵνα μηδὲν αἴρωσιν
 εἰς ὁδὸν εἰ μὴ ῥάβδον
 μόνον, μὴ ἄρτον, μὴ
 πήραν, μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην
 9 χαλκόν, ἀλλὰ ὑποδεδε-
 μένους σανδάλια, καὶ μὴ
 ἐνδύσῃσθε δύο χιτῶνας.
 10 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅπου
 ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς οἰκίαν,^a
 ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως ἂν ἐξ-
 ἔλθῃτε ἐκεῖθεν.

8 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·
 Μηδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν
 ὁδόν, μήτε ῥάβδον μήτε
 πήραν μήτε ἄρτον μήτε
 ἀργύριον, μήτε ἀνὰ δυο
 χιτῶνας ἔχειν.

4 καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν οἰκίαν
 εἰσέλθῃτε,^a ἐκεῖ μένετε
 καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξέρχεσθε.

11 καὶ ὅς ἂν τόπος μὴ δέξῃ-
 ται ὑμᾶς μηδὲ ἀκούσω-
 σιν ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι
 ἐκεῖθεν ἐκτινάξατε τὸν
 χοῦν τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν
 ποδῶν ὑμῶν εἰς μαρτύ-
 ριον αὐτοῖς.

5 καὶ ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέχωνται
 ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ
 τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης τὸν
 κονιορτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ποδῶν
 ὑμῶν ἀποτινάσσετε εἰς
 μαρτύριον ἐπ' αὐτούς.

^a Cf. Lk. x. 5, 6.

^b Cf. Lk. x. 12.

§ 59. MATT. 10. add ἐστιν G. 13. ἐλθέτω G. L. 14. ἐάν G. om. ἔξω G. om. ἐκ
 G. T. MAR. 9. ἀλλ' G. ἐνδύσασθαι 11. ὅσοι ἂν μὴ δέχωνται G. L. (ἐάν L.) add ἀμὴν
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται Σοδόμοις ἢ Γομόρροις ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ [L.] AII
 etc. om. N B C D L A etc. LK. 2. add τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας G. (τοὺς ἀσθενεῖς G. ++ L. [T.])
 3. ῥάβδους 5. δέχονται G. ++ ἐκεῖν. καὶ τ. κον. G. [L.] αποτινάξατε G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XI.

μόρρων ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως
ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ.

- 16 Ἴδου ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω^a
ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσῳ
λύκων· γίνεσθε οὖν φρό-
νιμοι ὡς οἱ ὄφεις καὶ ἀκέ-
ραιοι ὡς αἱ περιστέραί.^b

ST. MATT. XI.

- 1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐπέλεσεν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσωσιν τοῖς
δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ,
μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδά-
σκειν καὶ κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς
πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.

ST. MARK VI.

- 12 Καὶ ἐξελθόντες ἐκ-
ρυξαν ἵνα μετανοῶσιν,
13 καὶ δαίμονια πολλὰ ἐξέ-
βαλλον, καὶ ἤλειφον
ἐλαίῳ πολλοὺς ἀρρώ-
στους καὶ ἐθεράπευον.

ST. LUKE IX.

- 6 Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρ-
χοντο κατὰ τὰς κώμας
εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θε-
ραπεύοντες πανταχοῦ.

§ 60. Herod believes Jesus to be John the Baptist, whom he had beheaded.

ST. MATT. XIV. 1, 2, 6-12.

ST. MARK VI. 14-16, 21-29.

ST. LUKE IX. 7-9.

- 1 Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ 14
ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης ὁ τε-
τράρχης τὴν ἀκοήν Ἰη-
2 σοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν τοῖς παι-
σιν αὐτοῦ· Οὗτός ἐστιν
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής·
αὐτὸς ἠγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν
νεκρῶν, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο αἱ
δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν
αὐτῷ.

- 14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασι-
λεὺς Ἡρώδης, φανερόν
γὰρ ἐγένετο τὸ ὄνομα
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν ὅτι
Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτίζων
ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ
διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦσιν αἱ
15 δυνάμεις ἐν αὐτῷ. ἄλλοι
δὲ ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἡλείας
ἐστίν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον
ὅτι προφήτης ὡς εἰς τῶν
16 προφητῶν. ἀκούσας δὲ
ὁ Ἡρώδης ἔλεγεν· Ὁν
ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα Ἰωάν-
νην, οὗτος ἠγέρθη.

- 7 Ἦκουσεν δὲ Ἡρώδης
ὁ τετράρχης τὰ γινόμενα
πάντα, καὶ διηπόρει διὰ τὸ
λέγεσθαι ὑπὸ τινων ὅτι
Ἰωάννης ἠγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν,
8 ὑπὸ τινων δὲ ὅτι Ἡλείας
ἐφάνη, ἄλλων δὲ ὅτι προφ-
ήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἄν-
9 ἔστη. εἶπεν δὲ Ἡρώδης·
Ἰωάννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφάλισα·
τίς δὲ ἐστίν οὗτος περὶ οὗ
ἀκούω τοιαῦτα; καὶ ἐζήτει
ιδεῖν αὐτόν. cf. x. iii. 8.

Comp. pp. 28, 29.

^a Cf. Lk. x. 3.

^b Cf. Rom. xvi. 19.

§ 59. MAR. 12. ἐκήρυσσον G. L.

μετανοήσωσι G.

§ 60. MAR. 14. ἠγέρθη. G.

15. om. 1st δέ G. +

προφήτ. ἐστίν G. [L.]

ἢ ὡς.

16. εἶπεν G. L. ὅτι ὃν ἐγ. G.^o

οὗτ. ἐστίν· αὐτὸς ἠγέρθ. [L.]

add ἐκ νεκρῶν G. L. [T.]

LUK. 7. γινόμε. ὑπ' αὐτοῦ πάντ. G.^{oo}

[L.] ἐγήγερται G.

8. εἰς G. L. (τίς T.)

9. καὶ εἰπ. G.

ὁ Ἡρώδ. ἐγὼ ἀκού. G. L. [T.]

ST. MATT. XIV.

6 Γενεσίους δὲ γενομένους
τοῦ Ἡρώδου ὠρχήσατο

ἡ θυγάτηρ τῆς Ἡρωδιά-
δος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ καὶ ἤρε-
1 σεν τῷ Ἡρώδῃ, ὅθεν μεθ

ὄρκου ὡμολόγησεν αὐτῇ
δοῦναι ὃ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃται.

8 ἡ δὲ προβιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ

τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς· Δός
μοι, φησὶν, ὧδε ἐπὶ πί-
νακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰω-

άννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.
9 καὶ λυπηθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς
διὰ τοὺς ὄρκους καὶ τοὺς
συνανακειμένους ἐκέλευ-

ST. MARK VI.

21 Καὶ γενομένης ἡμέρας
εὐκαίρου, ὅτε Ἡρώδης
τοῖς γενεσίους αὐτοῦ δεῖ-
πνον ἐποίησεν τοῖς μεγι-
στάσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς
χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς πρῶ-
22 τοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας. καὶ

· εἰσελθούσης τῆς θυγα-
τρὸς αὐτῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιά-
δος καὶ ὀρχησαμένης,
ἤρπεν τῷ Ἡρώδῃ καὶ
τοῖς συνανακειμένοις. ὁ
δὲ βασιλεὺς εἶπεν τῷ

κορασίῳ· Αἰτήσόν με ὃ
ἐὰν θέλῃς, καὶ δώσω σοι·
23 καὶ ὤμωσεν αὐτῇ ὅτι ὁ

ἐὰν με αἰτήσῃς δώσω
σοι ἕως ἡμίσεος τῆς
24 βασιλείας μου. καὶ ἐξ-
ελθούσα εἶπεν τῇ μητρὶ
αὐτῆς· Τί αἰτήσωμαι; ἡ
δὲ εἶπεν· Τὴν κεφαλὴν

Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτίζον-
25 τος. καὶ εἰσελθούσα
εὐθὺς μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς
τὸν βασιλεῦς ᾗτήσατο
λέγουσα· Θέλω ἵνα ἐξ-
αυτῆς δῶς μοι ἐπὶ πίνακι
τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου

26 τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ. καὶ
περίλυπος γενόμενος ὁ
βασιλεὺς διὰ τοὺς ὄρκους
καὶ τοὺς ἀνακαίμενους

ST. LUKE IX.

§ 60. MATT. 6. γενεσίων δὲ ἀγομένων G. (γενομένων G.+) 9. ἐλυπήθη G. διὰ δὲ τοὺς
δρκ. G. MARK. 21. ἐποίει G. 22. καὶ ἀρεσάσης G. om. δέ G. 24. ἡ δὲ ἐξελθ. G. L.
αἰτήσομαι G. βαπτιστοῦ G. L. 25. εὐθέως G. 26. συνανακειμένους G. L.

§ 60. John the Baptist was beheaded by Herod in the castle of Machærus (Joseph. Ant. 18. 5. 2.) at the southern extremity of Perea, near the Dead Sea. It appears to have occurred during the absence of the Twelve, and from the mention by St. John in the next section (vi. 4) of the approach of the Passover, must have been near eighteen months from the time of his imprisonment. The account of his imprisonment, which is mentioned by St. Matthew and St. Mark only in connection with his execution, has been transferred to its chronological position (§ 26). Both evangelists narrate the execution in explanation of Herod's remark.

ST. MATT. XIV.	ST. MARK VI.	ST. LUKE IX.
10 σεν δοθῆναι, καὶ πέμψας <u>ἀπεκεφάλισεν</u> Ἰωάννην	οὐκ ἠθέλησεν <u>ἀθετήσαι</u> αὐτήν. καὶ εὐθὺς ἀπο-	
11 ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. καὶ ἠνέχ- θη ἡ κεφαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κο-	στεύλας ὁ βασιλεὺς <u>σπε-</u> <u>κουλάτορα</u> ἐπέταξεν ἐνέ- γκαι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. 28 καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἀπεκεφά- λισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυ-	
<u>ρασίῳ</u> , καὶ ἤνεγκεν τῇ	λακῇ, καὶ ἤνεγκεν τὴν	
12 μητρὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ προσ-	κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πί- νακι καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασίῳ, καὶ τὸ κο- ράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ	
ελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐ- τοῦ ἦραν τὸ <u>πτῶμα</u> καὶ ἔθαιψαν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐλ- θόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τῷ	29 μητρὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἀκού- σαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἦλθαν καὶ ἦραν τὸ πτῶμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔθηκαν <u>αὐτόν</u> ἐν μνημείῳ.	
Ἰησοῦ.		

§ 61. The Twelve having returned, Jesus crosses the Lake with them, and there feeds the Five Thousand. — *N. W. and N. E. Coasts of Sea of Galilee.*

MATT. XIV. 13-21. MAR. VI. 30-44. LK. IX. 10-17. JNO. VI. 1-14.

30 Καὶ συνάγον- ται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα ὅσα ἐποίησαν καὶ ἐδί- δαξαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· <u>Δεῦτε</u> ὕμεις αὐτοὶ <u>κατ'</u> <u>ιδίαν</u> εἰς ἔρημον τόπον καὶ ἀνα- παύσασθε ὀλίγον.	10 Καὶ ὑποστρέ- ψαντες οἱ ἀπόσ- τολοι διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ ὅσα ἐποίη-
--	---

§ 60. MATT. 10. τὸν Ἰωάν. G. 12. σῶμα G. + αὐτό G. L. MAR. 27. εὐθέως G. L.
σπεκουλάτορα G. ἐνεχθῆναι G. L. 28. ὁ δὲ ἀπελθ. G. 29. ἦλθον G. L. αὐτό G. L.

§ 61. MAR. 30. πάντ. καὶ ὅς. G. °° καὶ ὅσα ἐδίδ. G. L. T. 31. εἶπεν G. L.
ἀναπαύεσθε G. L.

§ 61. The feeding of the five thousand evidently took place on the N. E. side of the Sea of Galilee, in Perea. Tischendorf makes the time to have been just that at which the Passover was celebrated at Jerusalem, considering the remark in Jno. vi. 4 as referring to the assembling of the multitudes. The coincidence would be a most interesting one, if it could be distinctly established. Certainly the two events were in close proximity, and the relation between them ought not to pass unnoticed.

ST. MATT. XIV.	ST. MARK VI.	ST. LUKE IX.	ST. JOHN VI.
	ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ ἐρχόμενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν		
13 Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκείθεν ἐν πλοίῳ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ' ἰδίαν· καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ περὶ ἀπὸ τῶν πόλεων.	32 εὐκαίρουν. καὶ ἀπῆλθον εἰς ἔρημον τόπον τῷ πλοίῳ κατ' ἰδίαν. 33 Καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτοὺς πολλοί, καὶ περὶ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων συνέδραμον ἐκεῖ καὶ προῆλθον αὐτούς.	σαν. καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς ὑπεχώρησεν κατ' ἰδίαν εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Βηθσαϊδά. οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι γινόντες ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῷ,	1 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀπῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Γαλιλαίας τῆς <u>Τιβεριάδος</u> . ἦκούθει δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλος πολὺς, ὅτι ἐώρων τὰ σημεῖα αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῶν ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθεν δὲ εἰς τὸ ὄρος Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐκεῖ ἐκάθετο μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
14 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν τοὺς ἀρρώστους αὐτῶν.	34 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν πολὺν ὄχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτούς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα,* καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλά.	καὶ ἀποδεξάμενος αὐτοὺς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ τοὺς χρεῖαν ἔχοντας θεραπεύει αὐτοὺς.	5 Ἐπάρας οὖν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ θεασάμενος ὅτι πολλὸς ὄχλος ἐρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν,
15 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες· Ἐρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος	35 Καὶ ἦδη ὥρας πολλῆς γινομένης προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἔλεγον ὅτι ἔρημός	13 Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα ἤρξατο κλίνειν· προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ἀπόλυσον	

* Cf. Matt. ix. 36; 1 Pet. ii. 25.

§ 61. ΜΑΤΤ. 13. καὶ ἀκούσ. G.	περὶ G. L. T.	14. ἐξελθ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. ^{oo}	αὐτούς
15. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G.	ΜΑΡ. 31. ἠεκαίρουν G. ⁺	33. ὑπάγ. οἱ ὄχλοι	αὐτὸν (om.
G. L. T.) add καὶ συνῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν	34. εἶδ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς [L.]	αὐτοῖς G.	35, προσελθ.
αὐτῷ G. L. T.	λέγουσιν G. L.	ΛΚ. 10. εἰς τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως καλουμένης G. ⁺ L.	
(εἰς τόπον. ἐρ. Βηθ. G. ⁺⁺)	11. δεξάμενος G.	JNO. 2. καὶ ἠκολούθ. G.	αὐτοῦ τ. σημ.
3. ὁ Ἰησ. G.	ἐκάθετο G. L. T.		

ST. MATT. XIV.

καὶ ἡ ὥρα παρήλ-
θεν ἥδη· ἀπόλυ-
σον οὖν τοὺς ὄχ-
λους, ἵνα ἀπελ-
θόντες εἰς τὰς
κώμας ἀγοράσω-
σιν ἑαυτοῖς βρώ-
ματα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς· Οὐ χρεῖαν
ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν·
δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς
17 φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ
λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·
Οὐκ ἔχομεν ὧδε εἰ

μὴ πέντε ἄρτους
18 καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. ὁ
δὲ εἶπεν· Φέρετέ
μοι ὧδε αὐτοῖς.

19 καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς
ὄχλους ἀνακλι-
θῆναι ἐπὶ τοῦ χόρ-
του· λαβὼν τοὺς
πέντε ἄρτους καὶ
τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας,

ST. MARK VI.

ἐστὶν ὁ τόπος, καὶ
ἥδη ὥρα πολλή·
36 ἀπόλυσον αὐτούς,
ἵνα ἀπελθόντες
εἰς τοὺς κύκλῳ
ἀγροὺς καὶ κώμας
ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυ-
τοῖς τί φάγωσιν.

37 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Δό-
τε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς
φαγεῖν. καὶ λέ-
γουσιν αὐτῷ·
Ἀπελθόντες ἀγο-
ράσωμεν δηνα-
ρίων διακοσίων
ἄρτους καὶ δώσω-
μεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν;

38 ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
Πόσους ἄρτους
ἔχετε; ὑπάγετε
ἴδετε. καὶ γνόν-
τες λέγουσιν·

Πέντε, καὶ δύο
39 ἰχθύας. καὶ ἐπέ-
ταξεν αὐτοῖς ἀνα-
κλίνειν πάντας
συνπόσια συμ-
πόσια ἐπὶ τῷ
χλωρῷ χόρτῳ.

40 καὶ ἀνέπεσαν πρα-
σιαὶ πρᾶσιαι, κα-
τὰ ἑκατὸν καὶ
κατὰ πενήτηκοντα.

41 καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς
πέντε ἄρτους καὶ
τοὺς δύο ἰχθύας,

ST. LUKE IX.

τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα
πορευθέντες εἰς
τὰς κύκλῳ κώμας
καὶ ἀγροὺς κα-
ταλύσωσιν καὶ
εὗρωσιν ἐπισιτι-
σμόν, ὅτι ὧδε ἐν
ἐρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσ-
13 μέν. εἶπεν δὲ
πρὸς αὐτούς· Δό-
τε αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν
ὑμεῖς. οἱ δὲ εἶπαν·
Οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν
πλεῖον ἢ ἄρτοι
πέντε καὶ ἰχθύες
δύο, εἰ μή τι πο-
ρευθέντες ἡμεῖς
ἀγοράσωμεν εἰς
πάντα τὸν λαὸν
τοῦτον βρώματα.

14 ἦσαν δὲ ὥσπερ
ἄνδρες πενήτακι-
σχίλιοι. εἶπεν δὲ
πρὸς τοὺς μαθη-
τὰς αὐτοῦ· Κα-
τακλίνατε αὐτούς

κλισίας ἀγὰ πεν-
15 τήκοντα. καὶ
ἐποίησαν οὕτως
καὶ κατέκλιναν
16 ἅπαντας. λαβὼν
δὲ τοὺς πέντε
ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς

ST. JOHN VI.

λέγει πρὸς Φίλιπ-
πον· Πόθεν ἀγο-
ράσωμεν ἄρτους ἵνα
φάγωσιν οὗτοι;
6 τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγεν
πειράζων αὐτόν·
αὐτὸς γὰρ ᾔδει τί
ἔμελλεν ποιεῖν.

7 ἀποκρίνεται αὐτῷ
ὁ Φίλιππος· Δια-
κοσίων δηναρίων
ἄρτοι οὐκ ἀρκοῦσιν
αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ἕκαστος
βραχύ τι λάβῃ.

8 λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς ἐκ
τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ-
τοῦ, Ἀνδρέας ὁ
ἀδελφὸς Σίμωνος

9 Πέτρου· Ἐστὶν
παιδάριον ὧδε ὃς
ἔχει πέντε ἄρτους
κριθίνους καὶ δύο
ὄψαρια· ἀλλὰ ταῦ-
τα τί ἐστὶν εἰς

10 τοσοῦτους; εἶπεν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς· Ποιήσατε
τοὺς ἀνθρώπους
ἀναπεσεῖν. ἦν δὲ
χόρτος πολλὸς ἐν
τῷ τόπῳ. ἀνέπεσαν
οὖν οἱ ἄνδρες τὸν
ἀριθμὸν ὡς πεντα-
11 κισχίλιοι. ἔλαβεν

§ 61. MATT. 15. om. οὖν G. L. T.

καὶ λαβ.

δῶσωμεν L. T.

ΛΚ. 12. ἀπελθόντες

G. L.

ἕκαστ. αὐτῶν G.

ἀνέπεσον G.

MAR. 36. ἑαυτ. ἄρτους.

τί γὰρ φάγ. οὐκ ἔχουσιν. G.++ [L.]

38. ὑπάγ. καὶ ἴδ. G.° [L.]

39. τὸν ἀγρ. G. L. [T.]

40. ἀνέπεσαν G.

9. παιδάρ. ἔν G.° [L.]

ὥσπερ G. L.

16. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς G. L. T.

40. ἀνέπεσον G. L.

13. εἶπον G.

14. γὰρ G. L. T.

7. ἀπεκρίθη G.

8 G.++

10. εἶπ. δὲ ὁ Ἰησ. G.° [L.]

19. τοὺς χόρτους G.

37. δῶμεν G.

ἀνὰ bis. G.

15. ἀνέκλιναν

om. ὁ G. L. T.

10. εἶπ. δὲ ὁ Ἰησ. G.° [L.]

10. εἶπ. δὲ ὁ Ἰησ. G.° [L.]

*Resh. Rev. 981. Evid.
8, 10 [14] Mar. 6, 7.*

ST. MATT. XIV.	ST. MARK VI.	ST. LUKE IX.	ST. JOHN VI.
ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐ- λόγησεν, καὶ κλά- σας ἔδωκεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους, οἱ δὲ μα- θηταὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις.	ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εὐ- λόγησεν, καὶ κα- τέκλασεν τοὺς ἄρτους καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἵνα παρατιθῶσιν αὐ- τοῖς, καὶ τοὺς δύο ἰχθῦας ἐμέρισεν	δύο ἰχθῦας, ἀνα- βλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν <u>ἐδλόγη-</u> <u>σεν αὐτοὺς</u> καὶ κατέκλασεν, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθη- ταῖς παραθεῖναι 17 τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ	οὖν τοὺς ἄρτους ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εὐχαρι- στήσεν καὶ ἔδωκεν τοῖς ἀνακειμένοις, ὁμοίως καὶ ἐκ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὅσον ἤθε- 12 λον. ὥς δὲ ἐνε- πλήσθησαν, λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ- τοῦ· Συναγάγετε τὰ περισσεύσαντα κλάσματα, ἵνα μὴ 13 τι ἀπολήται. συν- ήγαγον οὖν, καὶ ἐγέμισαν δώδεκα κοφίνους κλασμά- των ἐκ τῶν πέντε ἄρτων τῶν κριθίνων, ἃ ἐπερίσσευσαν τοῖς βεβρωκόσιν.
20 καὶ ἔφαγον πάν- τες καὶ ἐχορτάσ- <u>θησαν</u> , καὶ ἦσαν τὸ περισσεῦον τῶν κλασμάτων δώδεκα <u>κοφίνους</u> 21 πλήρεις. οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ πεν- τακισχίλιοι χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παι- δίων.	42 πᾶσιν. καὶ ἔφα- γον πάντες καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν· 43 καὶ ἦσαν κλασ- μάτων δώδεκα κο- φίνων πληρώμα- τα, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν 44 ἰχθύων. καὶ ἦσαν οἱ φαγόντες τοὺς ἄρτους πεντακι- σχίλιοι ἄνδρες.	ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορ- τάσθησαν πάν- τες, καὶ ἦρθη τὸ περισσεῦσαν αὐ- τοῖς κλασμάτων, κόφिनαι δώδεκα.	14 Οἱ οὖν ἄνθρωποι ιδόντες ὁ ἐποίησεν σημεῖον ἔλεγον ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐρχό- μενος.

§ 62. Our Lord walks upon the Water, and performs Cures. — *Lake of Galilee.*
Gennesaret.

ST. MATT. XIV. 22-36.	ST. MARK VI. 45-56.	ST. JOHN VI. 15-21.
22 Καὶ ἡνάγκασεν τοὺς μαθητὰς ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καὶ προάγειν αὐ- τὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἕως οὗ ἀπολύσῃ τοὺς ὄχλους.	45 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἡνάγκασεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊδάν, ἕως αὐτοὺς ἀπολύει τὸν ὄχ-	15 Ἰησοῦς οὖν γινούς ὅτι μέλλουσιν ἔρχεσθαι καὶ ἄρπάζειν αὐτὸν ἵνα ποι- ήσωσιν βασιλεία, φέγγει

Note

§ 61. MAR. 41. μάθητ. αὐτοῦ G. L. παραθῶσιν G. L. T. 43. κοφίνους G. L. T. πλήρεις G. L. 44. ὡσεὶ πεντακ. LK. 16. παρατιθέναι G. L. JNO. 11. ἔλαβ. δέ G. εὐχαριστήσας διέδωκε G. L. T. τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς G.⁹⁰ 13. ἐπερίσσευσεν G. 14. σημ. δ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλ. G. L.

§ 62. MATT. 22. καὶ εὐθέως ἡνάγκ. G. L. T. ἡνάγκ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς μαθητ. αὐτοῦ L. MAR. 45. εὐθέως G. L. ἀπολύσῃ G. JNO. 15. ποιήσ. αὐτόν G. ἀνεχώρησεν G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XIV.

23 καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος κατ' ἰδίαν προσεύξασθαι. Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης 24 μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ. τὸ δὲ πλοῖον ἦδη μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν βασιανίζομενον ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνεμος. 25 τετάρτῃ δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς νυκτὸς ἦλθεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς

ST. MARK VI.

46 λον. καὶ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσεύξασθαι. 47 Καὶ ὁψίας γενομένης ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτοὺς μόνους ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτοὺς βασιανίζομένους ἐν τῷ ἐλαύνειν, ἦν γὰρ ὁ ἄνεμος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς, περὶ τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς νυκτὸς ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτοὺς περι-

ST. JOHN VI.

πάνιν εἰς τὸ ὄρος αὐτοὺς μόνους. 16 Ὡς δὲ ὁψία ἐγένετο, κατέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, 17 καὶ ἐμβάντες εἰς πλοῖον ἤρχοντο πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς Καφαρναούμ. κατέλαβεν δὲ αὐτοὺς ἡ σκοτία καὶ οὐπω ἐληλύθει Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτούς, 18 ἢ τε θάλασσα ἀνέμου μεγάλου πνέοντος διηγείρετο. ἐληλακότες οὖν ὡς στάδια εἴκοσι πέντε ἢ τριάκοντα θεωροῦσιν τὸν Ἰησοῦν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης καὶ ἐγγὺς τοῦ πλοίου γινόμενον, καὶ ἐφοβήθη-

cf. Lk. 24, 28.

περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν. ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περιπατοῦντα ἐταράχθη-

πατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης. καὶ ἤθελεν παρελθεῖν αὐτοὺς· οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης περιπα-

§ 62. MATT. 25. ἀπῆλθε G. ++ πρ. αὐτ. δ' Ἰησοῦς τῆς θαλάσσης G. 26. καὶ ἰδ. αὐτ. οἱ μαθηταὶ G. T. (οἱ δὲ μαθ. ἰδ. αὐτ. L.) τὴν θάλασσαν G. X. MAR. 48. εἶδεν . . . καὶ περ. τετάρ. G. JNO. 17. τὸ πλοῖ. G. L. καὶ σκοτία ἤδη ἐγγινέται G. L. T. οὐκ G. δ' Ἰησ. G. L. T. 19. σταδίου G. L. T.

§ 62. There is a seeming discrepancy between the point at which the Apostles aimed in Mark vi. 45, *Bethsaida*, and in Jno. vi. 17, *Capernaum*. Attention to the geographical features removes this. From Lk. ix. 10, compared with the other evangelists, it appears that the place of the feeding of the five thousand was an appurtenance of Bethsaida, as indeed is expressly asserted in the reading of the *text. rec.* Bethsaida, according to the best authorities, was situated just at the northern junction of the Jordan with the sea of Galilee, probably occupying both banks of the river; from it stretches eastward a triangular plain having the Jordan for one side, the sea for another, and the barren eastern mountains for the third. At the S. E. corner of this plain Thomson (ii. 29) locates the miracle, the distance from Bethsaida being about three miles. From Bethsaida to Tell Hum, the probable site of Capernaum, was about the same distance along the N. W. coast of the lake, the plain of Gennesaret lying just south of it. The disciples therefore in going from the place of the miracle to Capernaum would necessarily pass close by Bethsaida and would naturally try to make it, both that they might keep as much as possible in the lee of the land on that stormy night, and also that they might then take in their master if he pleased, as he also must pass through Bethsaida. The storm, however, made this impossible and even drove them south of Capernaum to the shore of Gennesaret. Thomson (ii. 32) experienced a furious storm just in this locality, continuing for three days, during which it would have been impossible for a boat to make the northern shore. The width of the sea opposite Gennesaret is about six miles; the disciples therefore (Jno. vi. 19), rowed somewhat more than half the distance, having struggled with the winds and waves (Mar. vi. 48) some eight or ten hours.

ST. MATT. XIV.

σαν λέγοντες ὅτι φάν-
τασμα ἔστω, καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ
27 φόβου ἔκραξαν. εὐθὺς δὲ
ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς λέγων·
Θαρσεῖτε· ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ
28 φοβεῖσθε. ἀποκριθεὶς
δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν·
Κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν
με ἐλθεῖν πρὸς σὲ ἐπὶ
29 τὰ ὕδατα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν·
Ἐλθέ. καὶ καταβὰς ἀπὸ
τοῦ πλοίου Πέτρος περι-
επάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα
καὶ ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰη-
30 σοῦν. βλέπων δὲ τὸν
ἄνεμον ἐφοβήθη, καὶ
ἀρξάμενος καταποντί-
ζεσθαι ἔκραξεν λέγων·
31 Κύριε, σῶσόν με. εὐθέ-
ως δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας
τὴν χεῖρα ἐπελάβετο
αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ·
Ὁλιγόπιστε, εἰς τί ἐδί-
32 στας; καὶ ἀναβάντων
αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἐκό-
33 πασεν ὁ ἄνεμος. οἱ δὲ ἐν
τῷ πλοίῳ προσεκύνησαν
αὐτῷ λέγοντες· Ἀληθῶς
θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ.

34 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες
ἦλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν εἰς
35 Γεννησαρέτ. καὶ ἐπι-
γινόντες αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες
τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου ἀπέ-
στειλαν εἰς ὅλην τὴν

ST. MARK VI.

τοῦντα ἔδοξαν ὅτι φάντασ-
μα ἔστιν καὶ ἀνέκραξαν·
30 πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδαν καὶ
ἐταράχθησαν. ὁ δὲ εὐθὺς
ἐλάλησεν μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ
λέγει αὐτοῖς· Θαρσεῖτε·
ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε.

Use of εἰς τί for διὰ τί.
καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἰς
τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ
ἄνεμος· καὶ λίαν ἐκ περισ-
σοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἐξίσταντο.
οὐ γὰρ συνήκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς
ἄρτοις, ἀλλ' ἦν αὐτῶν ἡ
καρδία πεπωρωμένη.

33 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἐπὶ
τὴν γῆν ἦλθον εἰς Γεννη-
σαρέτ καὶ προσωρμίσθη-
34 σαν. καὶ ἐξεληθόντων αὐ-
τῶν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου εὐθὺς
35 ἐπιγινόντες αὐτὸν περιέδρα-

ST. JOHN VI.

30 σαν. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
Ἐγὼ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε.

No discrepancy.

31 ἤθελον οὖν λαβεῖν αὐτὸν
εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ εὐθέως
ἐγένετο τὸ πλοῖον ἐπὶ
τὴν γῆν εἰς ἣν ὑπήγον.

Here only, N.T.

§ 62. MATT. 27. εὐθέως G. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγ. G.T. (δ' ἰ. αὐτ. L.) 29. ὁ Πέτρ. G. ἐλθεῖν
G. L. T. 30. ἀνεμ. ἰσχυρόν G. L. T. 32. ἐμβάντων G. 33. ἐλθόντες προσεκ. G. L. T.
34. εἰς τὴν γῆν Γεννησ. G. L. MAR. 49. ἔδοξ. φάντασ. εἶναι G. L. T. 50. εἶδον G. L. καὶ
εὐθέως G. (καὶ εὐθὺς L. T.) 51. add καὶ ἐθαύμαζον G.^{oo} [L.] 52. ἦν γάρ (om. ἀλλ') G. L.
53. ἦλθ. ἐπὶ τ. γ. Γεννησ. (om. εἰς) G. L. T. 54. εὐθέως G. L. 55. περιδραμόντες G. L.
Jno. 21. ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς G. L. T.

XIV.

ST. MATT. ㄨㄣㄣ

περίχωρον ἐκείνην, καὶ
προσῆνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάν-
τας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας,
καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν
ἵνα μόνον ἄψωνται τοῦ
κрасπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου
αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὅσοι ἤψαντο
διεσώθησαν.

ST. MARK VI.

μον ὅλην τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην
καὶ ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κρα-
βάττοις τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας
περιφέρειν, ὅπου ἤκουον
ὅτι ἐστίν. καὶ ὅπου ἂν
εἰσεπορεύετο εἰς κώμας ἢ
εἰς πόλεις ἢ εἰς ἀγρούς, ἐν
ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἐτίθεισαν τοὺς
ἀσθενεῖντας, καὶ παρεκά-
λουν αὐτὸν ἵνα κᾶν τοῦ
κрасπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐ-
τοῦ ἄψωνται· καὶ ὅσοι ἂν
ἤψαντο αὐτοῦ ἐσώζοντο.

ST. JOHN VI.

§ 63. Our Lord's Discourse concerning the Bread of Life. — *Capernaum*.

ST. JOHN VI. 22—VII. 1.

- 22 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ἐσθηκῶς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἶδεν ὅτι πλοῖάριον ἄλλο οὐκ
ἦν ἐκεῖ εἰ μὴ ἐν, καὶ ὅτι οὐ συνεισηλθεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον,
23 ἀλλὰ μόνοι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον· ἄλλα ἦλθον πλοῖαρία ἐκ Τιβεριάδος ἐγγὺς
24 τοῦ τόπου ὅπου ἔφαγον τὸν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ κυρίου· ὅτε οὖν εἶδεν ὁ
ὄχλος ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκεῖ οὐδὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐνέβησαν αὐτοῖς εἰς τὰ
25 πλοῖαρία καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν. καὶ εὐρόντες αὐτὸν
πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης εἶπον αὐτῷ· Ῥαββί, πότε ὦδε γέγονας;
26 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητεῖτέ με οὐχ ὅτι
27 εἶδετε σημεῖα, ἀλλ' ὅτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν ἄρτων καὶ ἐχορτάσθητε. ἐργάζεσθε μὴ τὴν
βρῶσιν τὴν ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν βρῶσιν τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, ἣν ὁ
28 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν· τοῦτον γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ἐσφράγισεν, ὁ θεός. εἶπον
29 οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν· Τί ποιῶμεν ἵνα ἐργαζώμεθα τὰ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ; Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς
καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ ἔργον τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα πιστεύητε εἰς ὃν ἀπέστειλεν
30 ἐκεῖνος. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν
31 σοι, τί ἐργάζῃ; οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν τὸ μάννα ἔφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς ἐστιν γεγραμ-
μένον·^a Ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν.
32 Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ Μωϋσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν
ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ἀλλ' ὁ πατὴρ μου δίδωσιν ὑμῖν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὸν

^a Exod. xvi. 4, 15. Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ὧ ὑμῖν ἄρτους ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οὗτος ὁ ἄρτος ὃν ἔδωκε Κύριος ὑμῖν φαγεῖν. Ps. lxxvii. (lxxviii.) 24. καὶ ἔβρεξεν αὐτοῖς μάννα φαγεῖν, καὶ ἄρτον οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς. Cf. Neh. ix. 15; Ps. civ. (cv.) 40; Wisd. xvi. 20.

§ 62. MAR. 55. περίχωρον G. L. om. καὶ G. L. ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστὶ G. [T.] 56. ἂν G. L. T. om. sec. and third els G. [L.] ἐτίθουν G. L. ἤπτοντο G.

§ 63. 22. ἰδὼν G. μὴ ἐν ἐκεῖνο εἰς δ' ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅτι πλοῖάριον 23. ἄλ. δὲ ἦλθε G. L. (ἦλθεν om. δὲ T.) 24. ἐνέβ. καὶ αὐτ. πλοῖα G. 27. ὑμῖν δώσει G. L. T. 29. ὁ Ἰησ. G.^{oo} L. T. πιστεύσητε G. L.

ST. JOHN VI.

33 ἀληθινόν. ὁ γὰρ ἄρτος ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐστὶν ὁ καταβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ζωὴν
 34 διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτόν· Κύριε, πάντοτε δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον.
 35 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·^a Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς· ὁ ἐρχόμενος πρὸς ἐμὲ οὐ
 36 μὴ πεινάσῃ,^b καὶ ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ διψῆσαι πώποτε. ἀλλ' εἶπον ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ
 37 ἐωράκατε καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε. πᾶν ὃ δίδωσίν μοι ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς ἐμὲ ἤξει, καὶ τὸν ἐρχό-
 38 μενον πρὸς ἐμὲ οὐ μὴ ἐκβάλω ἔξω,^c ὅτι καταβέβηκα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, οὐχ ἵνα ποιήσω
 39 τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα^c τοῦ πέμψαντός με. τοῦτο δέ ἐστιν τὸ θέλημα
 40 τοῦ πέμψαντός με, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκέν μοι μὴ ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀναστήσω
 41 αὐτὸ ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς μου, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ
 42 θεωρῶν τὸν υἱὸν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον καὶ ἀναστήσῃ αὐτὸν ἐγὼ
 43 ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.
 44 Ἐγγιζόν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι εἶπεν· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος ὁ καταβάς
 45 ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον· Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσήφ, οὗ ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν
 46 τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα; πῶς νῦν λέγει οὗτος ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβέβηκα;
 47 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Μὴ γογγύζετε μετ' ἀλλήλων. οὐδαὶς δύναται
 48 ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με ἐὰν μὴ ὁ πατὴρ ὁ πέμψας με ἑλκύσῃ αὐτόν, καὶ γὰρ ἀναστήσω αὐτόν
 49 ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἐστὶν γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς προφήταις·^d Καὶ ἔσονται πάντες
 50 διδακτοὶ θεοῦ. πᾶς ὁ ἀκούσας παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μαθὼν ἔρχεται πρὸς ἐμὲ. Ἰούχ
 51 ὅτι τὸν πατέρα ἐώρακέν τις, εἰ μὴ ὁ ὢν παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὁ οὗτος ἐώρακεν τὸν θεόν.
 52 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς.
 53 οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἔφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τὸ μάννα καὶ ἀπέθανον· οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος
 54 ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβαίνων, ἵνα τις ἐξ αὐτοῦ φάγῃ καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ
 55 ἄρτος ὁ ζῶν ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· ἐάν τις φάγῃ ἐκ τοῦ ἔμοῦ ἄρτου, ἰῇται εἰς
 56 τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ ὁ ἄρτος δὲ ὃν ἐγὼ δώσω ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς, ἡ σὰρξ μου ἐστίν.
 57 Ἐμάχοντο οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες·^e Πῶς δύναται ἡμῖν οὗτος
 58 δοῦναι τὴν σάρκα φαγεῖν; εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν
 59 μὴ φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ πίνητε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ ἔχετε
 60 ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον,
 61 καὶ γὰρ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἡ γὰρ σὰρξ μου ἀληθὴς ἐστὶν βρώσις, καὶ
 62 τὸ αἷμά μου ἀληθὴς ἐστὶν πόσις. ὁ τρώγων μου τὴν σάρκα καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα
 63 ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει καὶ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῷ. καθὼς ἀπέστειλén με ὁ ζῶν πατὴρ καὶ γὰρ ζῶ διὰ τὸν
 64 πατέρα, καὶ ὁ τρώγων με καὶ κρείσσος ἰῇται δι' ἐμὲ. οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ ἄρτος ὁ ἐκ οὐρανοῦ
 65 καταβάς, οὗ καθὼς ἔφαγον οἱ πατέρες καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὁ τρώγων τοῦτον τὸν ἄρτον
 66 ἰῇται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν συναγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν Καφαρναούμ.

^a Cf. vv. 48, 58.^b Cf. iv. 14; vii. 37.^c Cf. Heb. x. 7, 9.^d Isa. liv. 13.

καὶ πάντας τοὺς υἱούς σου διδασκούς Θεοῦ. Cf. Jer. xxxi. 34; Mic. iv. 2; Heb. viii. 10; x. 16.

^e Cf. i. 18.^f Cf. iii. 9.

§ 63. 33. om. sec. δ G. L. T. 35. εἰπ. δέ G. ^{oo} [L.] om. T. με G. L. διψήσῃ G.
 36. ἐωράκ. με G. [L.] T. 37. με G. L. T. 38. ποιῶ G. L. T. 39. πέμψ. με πατρός
 40. δε θέλ. τοῦ πέμψαντός με G. ++ om. ἐν G. T. 42. οὖν λέγ. G. L.
 43. ἀπεκρ. οὖν [L.] δ Ἰησ. G L. 44. and 54. καὶ ἐγὼ G. 44. om. ἐν 45. τοῦ
 Θεοῦ. πᾶς οὖν με G. L. 46. πατέρα G. L. T. 47. πιστ. εἰς ἐμὲ G. L. [T.] 51. ἐκ
 τούτου τοῦ ἄρτ., ζήσεται G. L. T. add ἦν ἐγὼ δώσω G. ^o (ὑπὲρ τ.τ. κοσ. ζωῆς at close
 of verse G. L. T.) 55. ἀληθὺς bis G. ++ 57. ζήσεται G. + 58. ἐκ τοῦ οὐρ. G.
 πατέρ. ὁμῶν G. ^{oo} τὸ μάννα καὶ ἀπέθ. L. ζήσεται G. ++ L.

ST. JOHN VI. VII.

90 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπον· Σκληρὸς ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος
 91 οὗτος· τίς δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκούειν; εἰδὼς δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὅτι γογγύζουσιν περὶ
 92 τούτου οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτο ὑμᾶς σκανδαλίζει; ἐὰν οὖν θεωρῆτε
 93 τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀναβαίνοντα ὅπου ἦν τὸ πρότερον; τὸ πνεῦμά ἐστιν τὸ
 94 ζωοποιούν, ἡ σὰρξ οὐκ ὠφέλει οὐδέν· τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ λαλάληκα ὑμῖν πνεῦμά ἐστιν
 95 καὶ ζωὴ ἐστιν. ἅλλα εἰσὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν τινες οἱ οὐ πιστεύουσιν. ἦρδει γὰρ ἐξ ἀρχῆς ὁ
 96 Ἰησοῦς τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ παραδώσων αὐτόν. καὶ ἔλεγεν·
 Διὰ τοῦτο εἶρηκα ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρὸς ἐμέ, ἐὰν μὴ ἦ δεδομένον αὐτῷ
 ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς.
 97 Ἐκ τούτου οὖν πολλοὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω καὶ οὐκέτι μετ'
 98 αὐτοῦ περιεπάτουν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς δώδεκα· Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε ὑπάγειν;
 99 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· Κύριε, πρὸς τίνα ἀπελευσόμεθα; ῥήματα ζωῆς
 100 αἰωνίου ἔχεις· καὶ ἡμεῖς πεπιστεύκαμεν καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ ἄγιος τοῦ θεοῦ.
 101 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξάμην; καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν εἰς
 102 διάβολός ἐστιν. ἔλεγεν δὲ τὸν Ἰούδαν Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτου· οὗτος γὰρ ἐμελλεν
 αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, εἰς ὧν ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.

ST. JOHN VII.

1 Μετὰ ταῦτα περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ· οὐ γὰρ ᾔθελεν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ
 περιπατεῖν, ὅτι ἐξήτουν αὐτόν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι.

* Matt. xvi. 16; Mar. viii. 29; Lk. ix. 20.

§ 63. 63. λαλῶ G.++ 65. με G. L. T. add μου G.⁹⁰ 66. om. οὖν G. L. T.
 68. ἀπεκρ. οὖν 69. χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θ. τοῦ ζῶντος (Tisch. om. ὁ Ἰησοῦς by error.) 70.
 71. Ἰσκαριώτην G. ἤμελλεν G. vii. 1. καὶ περιεπ. ὁ Ἰησ. μετ. ταῦτ. G. καὶ μετ. ταῦτ.
 περιεπ. ὁ Ἰησ. L. T. (but δ [T.]).

§ 63. In Jno. vii. 1, a sufficient reason is given for our Saviour's non-attendance at the Passover mentioned in vi. 4. According to the chronological order here adopted he must have absented himself from Jerusalem for about a year and a half. It is not inconsistent with Jno. vii. 1, that after the lapse of so much time he should again have gone up to the Holy City.

It enables us the better to appreciate the significance of the Saviour's teaching concerning the Bread of Life to remember that it was uttered during the Paschal week, and certainly while the feast of the Passover was going on at Jerusalem, — perhaps, at the hour of the sacrifice of the Paschal Lamb itself (between three o'clock and sunset), but hardly, as Tischendorf (following Wieseler) supposes, at the very time of eating it, which was later in the evening.

PART V.

FROM OUR LORD'S THIRD PASSOVER TO HIS FINAL DEPARTURE
FROM GALILEE, JUST BEFORE THE FEAST OF TABERNACLES.

§ 64. The Pharisees, accusing the Disciples for eating with unwashen Hands, are confuted. — *Capernaum*.

ST. MATT. XV. 1-20.

ST. MARK VII. 1-23.

1 Τότε προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ
Ἱεροσολύμων Φαρισαῖοι καὶ γραμματεῖς

1 Καὶ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρι-
σαῖοι καὶ τινες τῶν γραμματέων ἑλθόντες
2 ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων. καὶ ἰδόντες τινὰς
τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ὅτι κοιναῖς χερσίν,
3 τοῦτ' ἐστὶν ἀνίπτοις, ἐσθίουσιν τοὺς ἄρ-
4 τους, — οἱ γὰρ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ
Ἰουδαῖοι ἐὰν μὴ πυκνὰ νύφωται τὰς
χεῖρας οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν, κρατοῦντες τὴν
5 παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, καὶ ἀπὸ
ἀγορᾶς ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσωνται οὐκ ἐσθίου-
σιν, καὶ ἄλλα πολλά ἐστὶν ἃ παρέλαβον
κρατεῖν, βαπτισμοὺς ποτηρίων καὶ ἑσθῶν
6 καὶ χαλκίων — καὶ ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ
Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς· Διατί οὐ
περιπατοῦσιν οἱ μαθηταί σου κατὰ τὴν
παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ
7 κοιναῖς χερσίν ἐσθίουσιν τὸν ἄρτον; ὁ
δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Καλῶς ἐπροφῆτευσεν
Ἡσαΐας περὶ ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν, ὡς
γέγραπται ὅτι· οὗτος ὁ λαὸς τοῖς χεῖλεσιν
με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει

Anacol.

2 λέγοντες· Διατί οἱ μαθηταί σου παρα-
βαίνουσιν τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέ-
ρων; οὐ γὰρ νίπτονται τὰς χεῖρας ὅταν
3 ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν
4 αὐτοῖς· Ὑποκριταί, καλῶς ἐπροφῆτευσεν
5 περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσαΐας λέγων·^a Ὁ λαὸς
οὗτος τοῖς χεῖλεσιν με τιμᾷ, ἡ δὲ καρδία

^a Isa. xxix. 13. Ἐγγίξει μοι ὁ λαὸς οὗτος ἐν τῷ στόματι αὐτοῦ, (NA om. ἐν αὐτοῦ) καὶ ἐν τοῖς χεῖλεσιν αὐτῶν τιμᾶσί (N timousi) με, ἡ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· μάτην δὲ σέβονται με διδάσκοντες ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων καὶ διδασκαλίας. Cf. Col. iii. 22.

§ 64. MATT. 1. οἱ ἀπ. Ἱερ. G. 2. χεῖρ. αὐτῶν G. L. [T.] 7. προεφῆτευσεν G. 8. ἐγγίξει μοι ὁ λα. οὐτ. τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν, καὶ τ. χεῖλ. MAR. 2. om. ὅτι G. L. ἐσθίουσιν G. L. om. τοὺς G. add ἐμέψαντο 3. πυγμῇ G. L. T. 4. add καὶ κλινῶν G. L. T. 5. ἔπειτα G. + ἀνίπτοις 6. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπ. G. L. ὅτι καλῶς G. [L. T.] προεφῆτευσεν G. om. ὅτι G. L. T.

§ 64. The time is probably after the close of the Paschal feast, and the ἑλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων (Mar. vii. 1), refers to those who had been in attendance upon it at Jerusalem.

ST. MATT. XV.

9 αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· μάτην δὲ σέβονται με διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων.

3^b Διατί καὶ ὑμεῖς παραβαίνετε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν; ὁ γὰρ θεὸς ἐνετείλατο λέγων· Ὁ τίμα τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καί· Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω· ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε· Ὁς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ· Δῶρον ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελῇθῃς, οὐ μὴ τιμῇσιν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἡκυρώσατε τὸν νόμον τοῦ θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν.

10 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε· οὐ τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, ἀλλὰ τὸ ἐκπορευόμενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. 12 τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Οἶδας ὅτι οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον ἐσκανδαλίσθησαν; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Πᾶσα φυτεία, ἣν οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος, ἐκκριθήσεται. ἄφετε αὐτούς· ὁδηγοὶ εἰσιν τυφλοὶ τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς δὲ τυφλὸν ἐὰν ὀδηγῇ, ἀμφοτέροις εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται. 15 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἀκμὴν καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; 17 οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ καὶ εἰς

ST. MARK VII.

7 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· μάτην δὲ σέβονται με διδάσκοντες διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. ἀφέντες τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ κρατεῖτε τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώπων. 9 καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Καλῶς ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν τηρήσῃτε. Μωϋσῆς γὰρ εἶπεν· Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου, καί· Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα θανάτῳ τελευτάτω. ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε· Ἐὰν εἴπῃ ἄνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ· Κορβᾶν, ὃ ἐστὶν δῶρον, ὃ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφελῇθῃς, οὐκέτι ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, 13 ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ τῇ παράδοσει ὑμῶν ἢ παρεδώκατε. καὶ παρόμοια 14 τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος πάλιν τὸν ὄχλον ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· 15 Ἀκουσατέ μου πάντες καὶ σύνετε, οὐδὲν ἐστὶν ἔξωθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτὸν ὃ δύναται κοινῶσαι αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενά 17 ἐστὶν τὰ κοινούντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον. καὶ

ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὴν παραβολήν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί ἐστε; οὐ νοεῖτε ὅτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς τὸν

^a Exod. xx. 12. τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου. Cf. Deut. v. 16. xxi. 16 ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ μητέρα αὐτοῦ τελευτήσει θανάτῳ.

^b Exod.

§ 64. MATT. 4. πατέρ. σου 5. καὶ οὐ μ. G.^o 6. τὴν ἐντολὴν G. (τὸν λόγον L. T.) 12. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. T. εἶπον G. 15. add ταύτην G. 16. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπ. G. 17. οὕτως G. MAR. 8. ἀφέντ. γὰρ G. add βαπτισμοὺς ἔσχατων καὶ ποτηρίων, καὶ ἄλλα παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε G. L. [T.] 12. p. ref. καὶ G. πατρ. αὐτοῦ ἢ τ. μητρ. αὐτοῦ G. 14. πάντα τ. ὄχλ. G. ++ ἀκούετε G. συνίετε G. 15. τὰ ἐκπορ. ἀπ' αὐτοῦ G. ἐκεῖνά ἐστ. τ. κοιν. G. L. [T.] 16. εἴ τις ἔχει ἄτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω G. L. [T.] 17. om. τὸν G. L. T. περὶ τῆς παραβολῆς G. ++

ST. MATT. XV.

ST. MARK VII.

18 ἀφεδρώνα ἐκβάλλεται; τὰ δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος ἐκ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχεται, κάκεια κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
19 ἐκ γὰρ τῆς καρδίας ἐξέρχονται διαλογισμοὶ πονηροί, φόνοι, μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, ψευδομαρτυρίαι, βλασφημίαι.
20 ταῦτά ἐστιν τὰ κοινούντα τὸν ἄνθρωπον, τὸ δὲ ἀνέπτοις χερσὶν φαγεῖν οὐ κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

19 ἄνθρωπον οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινῶσαι, οὐκ εἰσπορεύεται αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν, καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρώνα ἐκπορεύεται, καθαρίζων πάντα τὰ βρώματα; ἔλεγεν δὲ ὅτι τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκπορευόμενον, ἐκείνο κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.
21 πον. ἔσωθεν γὰρ ἐκ τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἀνθρώπων οἱ διαλογισμοὶ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπορεύονται, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαί, φόνοι, μοιχεῖαι, πλεονεξίαι, πονηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσέλγεια, ὀφθαλμὸς πονηρὸς, βλασφημία, ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη· πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν ἐκπορεύεται καὶ κοινοὶ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

cf. Mt. 20, 15.

§ 65. The Daughter of a Syrophenician Woman is healed. — *Land of Tyre.*

ST. MATT. XV. 21-28.

ST. MARK VII. 24-30.

21 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέχωρησεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος.
22 καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ Χανααία ἀπὸ τῶν ὀρίων ἐκείνων ἐξελθοῦσα ἔκραξεν λέγουσα· Ἐλέησόν με, κύριε υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου κακῶς δαιμονίζεται. ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῇ λόγον. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤρᾶτον αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Ἀπόλυσον αὐτήν, ὅτι κράζει ὅπισθεν ἡμῶν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἀπεστάλην εἰ μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλῶτα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. ἡ δὲ ἐλθοῦσα προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγουσα· Κύριε, βοήθει μοι. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἔστιν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ βαλεῖν τοῖς κυναρίοις.
27 ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· Ναί, κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ἐσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τῶν κυρίων

24 Ἐκεῖθεν δὲ ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια Τύρου. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς οἰκίαν οὐδένα ἠθέλησεν γνῶναι, καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνάσθη λαβεῖν· ἀλλὰ εὐθὺς ἀκούσασα γυνὴ περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἧς εἶχεν τὸ θυγάτριον αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον, εἰσελθοῦσα προσέπεσεν πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ γυνὴ ἦν Ἑλληνίς, Συροφονικίσσα τῷ γένει· καὶ ἠρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐβάλῃ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτῇ· Ἄφες πρῶτον χορτασθῆναι τὰ τέκνα·

Hebraism

οὐ γὰρ ἔστιν καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων καὶ τοῖς κυναρίοις βαλεῖν. ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναί, κύριε· καὶ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς τραπέζης ἐσθίσουσιν ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν παιδίων.

Only in N. T. Here & Luke 16, 21.

§ 64. MAR. 19. καθαρίζον G.

§ 65. MATT. 22. ἐκραύγασεν G. (ἔκραξεν L. T.) αὐτῷ λέγουσ. G. υἱέ G. 23. ἠρώτων G. 26. ἔστι καλόν G. T. MAR. 24. καὶ ἐκεῖθ. G. L. T. μεθόρια G. Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος G. ° L. T. εἰς τὴν οἰκ. G. ° ἤθελε G. L. T. ἠδυνήθη G. L. T. 25. ἀκούσ. γὰρ (om. ἀλλὰ εὐθὺς) G. L. ἐλθοῦσα G. L. T. 26. Συροφονίσσα (Σύρα Φοινικίσσα G. T.) ἐκβάλλω 27. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτ. G. 28. καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυν. G. [L.] ἐσθίει G.

ST. MATT. XV.

28 αὐτῶν. τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Ὡ γύναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γενηθῇτω σοι ὡς θέλεις. καὶ ἰάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.

ST. MARK VII.

29 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Διὰ τοῦτον τὸν λόγον ἵπαγε, ἐξελήλυθεν ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς σου τὸ δαιμόνιον. καὶ ἀπελθοῦσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς εὗρεν τὸ παιδίον βεβλημένον ἐπὶ τὴν κλίνην καὶ τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός.

§ 66. A Deaf and Dumb Man is healed, and many others; the Four Thousand fed. — *The Decapolis.*

ST. MATT. XV. 29—38.

29 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἦλθεν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἀναβὰς εἰς τὸ ὄρος ἐκάθητο ἐκεῖ.

ST. MARK VII. 31—VIII. 9.

31 Καὶ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν ὁρίων Τύρου ἦλθεν διὰ Σιδῶνος εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν ὁρίων Δεκαπόλεως. καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν καὶ μογιάλον, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιθῇ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ ἀπολαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου κατ' ἰδίαν ἔβαλεν τοὺς δακτύλους εἰς τὰ ὦτα αὐτοῦ καὶ πτύσας ἤψατο τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐστενάξεν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐφφαθά, ὃ ἐστὶν 216γ ?
33 Διανοίχθητι. καὶ ἠνοίγησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαί, καὶ εὐθὺς ἐλύθη ὁ δεσμὸς τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς. καὶ διεστέλλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσιν· ὅσον δὲ αὐτοῖς διεστέλλετο, αὐτοὶ μᾶλλον 37 περισσώτερον ἐκήρυσσον. καὶ ὑπερπερυσῶς ἐξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες· Καλῶς

30 καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἔχοντες μεθ' ἑαυτῶν χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς, κωφοὺς, κυλλοὺς καὶ ἐτέρους πολλοὺς, καὶ ἔριψαν

§ 65. MAR. 30. τὸ δαιμ. ἐξελ. καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα βεβλημένην ἐπὶ τῆς κλίνης G.

§ 66. MAR. 31. Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶν. ἦλθ πρὸς τ. θάλασ. G.+ (but εἰς G.) ANXIII etc. Syt. etc. as in text, *ABDLA* 33. It. Vg. Cop. *Æth.* etc. 32. om. 2d καὶ G.+ 33. δακτύλ. αὐτοῦ G. L. T. 35. εὐθέως διανοίχθησαν G. (εὐθέως [L.]) om. εὐθὺς G. L. T. 36. εἰπωσιν G. L. 37. δὲ αὐτοῖς αὐτοῖς G. om. αὐτοὶ G.

§ 66. The name Decapolis, which in Scripture occurs elsewhere only in Matt. iv. 25 (§ 42) and Mar. v. 20 (§ 55), is frequently used by Josephus and other ancient writers. The names of the ten cities are very variously given by different authors, but they agree in placing them all, except Scythopolis, on the east of the Jordan. The tract of country included under the name was not clearly defined, but lay on the east and southeast of the sea of Galilee.

Accepting the reading in Mar. vii. 31, διὰ Σιδῶνος, it appears that after the miracle narrated in § 65, our Lord went on still to the northward, and from Sidon probably went along the Phœnician border to Dan, and thence turned to the southward on the eastern side of the river and lake and thus "came to the Sea of Galilee through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis."

ST. MATT. XV.

αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· καὶ
 31 ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς, ὥστε τὸν ὄχλον
 θαυμάσαι βλέποντας κωφούς λαλοῦντας,
 κυλλοὺς ἰγίειν καὶ χωλοὺς περιπατοῦντας
 καὶ τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξαζον
 τὸν θεὸν Ἰσραήλ.

32 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν· Σπλαγχνίζομαι
 ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, ὅτι ἡδὴ ἡμέραι τρεῖς
 προσμένουσίν μοι καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί
 φάγωσιν· καὶ ἀπολύσαι αὐτοὺς νήστεις
 οὐ θέλω, μήποτε ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

33 καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· Πόθεν
 ἡμῖν ἐν ἐρημίᾳ ἄρτοι τοσούτοι ὥστε
 34 χορτάσαι ὄχλον τοσούτον; καὶ λέγει
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε;

οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἑπτὰ, καὶ ὀλίγα ἰχθύδια.
 35 καὶ παραγγείλας τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ
 36 τὴν γῆν, ἔλαβεν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ
 τοὺς ἰχθύας καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν
 καὶ ἔδιδον τοῖς μαθηταῖς, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ
 37 τοῖς ὄχλοις. καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες καὶ
 ἐχορτάσθησαν, καὶ τὸ περισσεῖον τῶν

κλασμάτων ἦσαν ἑπτὰ σπυρίδας πλήρεις.
 38 οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν τετρακισχίλιοι
 ἄνδρες χωρὶς παιδίων καὶ γυναικῶν.

ST. MARK VII.

πάντα πεποιήκειν, καὶ τοὺς κωφούς ποιεῖ
 ἀκούειν καὶ ἀλάλους λαλεῖν.

ST. MARK VIII.

1 Ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις πάλιν πολλοὶ
 ὄχλου ὄντος καὶ μὴ ἐχόντων τί φάγωσιν,
 προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς λέγει
 2 αὐτοῖς· Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον,
 ὅτι ἡδὴ ἡμέραι τρεῖς προσμένουσίν μοι
 3 καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσιν τί φάγωσιν. καὶ ἔαν
 ἀπολύσω αὐτοὺς νήστις εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν,
 ἐκλυθήσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· καὶ τινες αὐτῶν
 4 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἤκασιν. καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν
 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι πόθεν τούτους
 5 δυνήσεται τις ὧδε χορτάσαι ἄρτων ἐπ'
 6 ἔχετε ἄρτους; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Ἑπτὰ. καὶ
 παραγγείλας τῷ ὄχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τῆς
 γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς ἑπτὰ ἄρτους εὐ-
 χαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἔδιδον τοῖς
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ἵνα παρατιθῶσιν· καὶ
 7 παρέθηκαν τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ εἶχαν ἰχθύδια
 ὀλίγα· καὶ εὐλογήσας αὐτὰ παρέθηκεν.
 8 καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν, καὶ ἦσαν
 περισσεύματα κλασμάτων ἑπτὰ σπυρί-
 9 δας. ἦσαν δὲ ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι· καὶ
 ἀπέλυσε αὐτούς.

§ 66. MATT. 30. τοῦ Ἰησοῦ G.++ 31. τοὺς ὄχλους G. L. T. om. καὶ G. ἐδόξασαν
 G. L. T. 32. ἡμέρας 33. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. [L. T.] 35. καὶ ἐκέλευσε τοῖς ὄχλοις ἀναπ. G.
 36. καὶ λαβόν. . . . om. καὶ G. ἔδωκε G. L. τῷ ὄχλῳ G. L. MAR. 37. τοὺς ἀλάλ.
 G. L. viii. 1. παμπόλλου G.++ προσκαλεσ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G.^o L. 2. ἡμέρας
 3. νήστεις G. L. T. τιν. γὰρ αὐτ. G. om. ἀπὸ G. L. ἡκουσι G. 4. om. ὅτι G. L.
 5. ἐπηρώτα G. L. εἶπον G. L. 6. παρήγγειλε G. παραθῶσι G. L. 7. εἶχον G.
 εὐλογ. εἶπε παραθεῖναι καὶ αὐτὰ G. (καὶ αὐτὰ G.^o) ταῦτα εὐλογ. εἶπ. παρατεθῆναι καὶ αὐτὰ L.
 εὐλογ. αὐτὰ εἶπ. καὶ ταῦτα παρατιθέναι T. 8. ἔφαγ. δέ G. 9. ἦσ. δὲ οἱ φαγόντες ἄς
 G.^{oo} L. [T.]

Only here
 y Ac. 8, 7.

Cf. Acts 9, 25.

§ 67. The Pharisees and Sadducees again demand a Sign.—

*West Coast of Sea of Galilee.*ST. MATT. XV. 39—XVI. 4^a.

ST. MARK VIII. 10—12.

90 Καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς ὄχλους ἐνέβη εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια Μαγαδάν.

ST. MATT. XVI.

1 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι πειράζοντες ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν σημεῖον^a ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδείξαι αὐτοῖς.

2 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· [Ὀψίας γενομένης λέγετε· Εὐδία, πυρράζει γὰρ

3 ὁ οὐρανός· καὶ πρωΐ· Σήμερον χειμῶν, πυρράζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός. τὸ μὲν πρόσωπον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν, τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν καιρῶν οὐ δύνασθε·] γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθήσεται αὐτῇ ἐμὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνά.

10 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά.

11 Καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ ἤρξαντο συνζητεῖν αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ' αὐτοῦ σημεῖον^a ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. καὶ ἀναστενάζας τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ λέγει·

Τί ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη ζητεῖ σημεῖον; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν εἰ δοθήσεται *cf. Act.*
τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ σημεῖον. 3, 11. 4, 3. 5.

Full phrase, 1 S. 3, 17. 2 K. 6, 31.

§ 68. Warnings against the Leaven of the Pharisees. — *North East Coast of Sea of Galilee.*ST. MATT. XVI. 4^b—12.

ST. MARK VIII. 13—21.

4^b Καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἀπῆλθεν.

5 Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἰς τὸ πέραν
6 ἐπελάθοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὁρᾶτε καὶ προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων. οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβομεν.
8 γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ὀλιγόπιστοι, ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβετε· οὐπω νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ μνημονεύετε^b

13 Καὶ ἀφείδς αὐτοὺς πάλιν ἐμβὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.

14 Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἓνα ἄρτον οὐκ εἶχον μετ' ἑαυτῶν
15 ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ. καὶ διεστέλλετο αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ὁρᾶτε, βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῆς ζύμης Ἡρώδου.
16 καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους ὅτι
17 ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν. καὶ γνοὺς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί διαλογίζεσθε ὅτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; οὐπω νοεῖτε οὐδὲ συνίετε; πεπωρωμένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν ὑμῶν; ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντες οὐ βλέπετε, καὶ ὦτα ἔχοντες οὐκ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε,^b ὅτε

^a Cf. Matt. xii. 38, 39; Lk. xi. 16.
Jno. vi. 5—13.

^b Matt. xiv. 16—21; Mar. vi. 37—44; Lk. ix. 13—17;

§ 67. MATT. 39. Μαγαδὰ G. xvi. 1. ἐπηρώτησαν G. L. T. [Ὀψίας to end of ver. 3 is omitted in NBVX etc.] 3. ὀποκρινταί, τὸ μὲν πρόσωπ. G.^{oo} (καὶ τὸ μ. πρ. L.) 4. Ἰων. τοῦ προφήτου G.^o MAR. 10. εὐθὺς G. 12. σημεῖ. ἐπιζητεῖ G.

§ 68. MATT. 5. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. 8. εἶπ. αὐτοῖς MAR. 13. ἐμβὰς πάλιν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον G.^{oo} πάλ. ἐμ. εἰς πλοῖον L. [T.] 16. πρ. ἀλλήλ. λέγοντες G. 17. ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει G. L. [T.] ἐτι πεπωρωμ. G.^o (so Tischendorf in his text, apparently by error.)

ST. MATT. XVI.

τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχιλίων
 10 καὶ πόσους κοφίνους ἐλάβετε; οὐδὲ τοὺς
 ἑπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων καὶ
 11 πόσας σπυρίδας ἐλάβετε*; πῶς οὐ νοεῖτε
 ὅτι οὐ περὶ ἄρτων εἶπον ὑμῖν; προσέχετε
 δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ
 12 Σαδδουκαίων. τότε συνήκαν ὅτι οὐκ
 εἶπεν προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν
 Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων, ἀλλὰ ἀπὸ
 τῆς διδαχῆς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδου-
 καίων.

ST. MARK VIII.

τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους ἔκλασα εἰς τοὺς
 πεντακισχιλίους, καὶ πόσους κοφίνους
 κλασμάτων πλήρεις ἤρατε; λέγουσιν
 20 αὐτῷ· Δώδεκα. ὅτε καὶ τοὺς ἑπτὰ εἰς
 τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους, πόσων σπυρίδων
 πληρώματα κλασμάτων ἤρατε*; καὶ
 21 λέγουσιν· Ἑπτὰ. καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς·
 Οὐκ οὐ συνίετε;

§ 69. A blind Man healed. — *Bethsaida.*

ST. MARK VIII. 22-26.

22 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν. καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλόν, καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν
 23 αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἄψηται. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ ἐξήνεγκεν αὐτὸν
 24 ἔξω τῆς κώμης, καὶ πτύσας εἰς τὰ ὄμματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιβίβησεν τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ, ἐπηρώτα
 25 αὐτόν, εἴ τι βλέπει. καὶ ἀναβλέψας ἔλεγεν· Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ὅτι ὡς δένδρα
 26 ὁρῶ περιπατοῦντας. εἶτα πάλιν ἐπέθηκεν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 27 διέβλεψεν καὶ ἀπεκατέστη, καὶ ἐνέβλεπεν δηλαυγῶς ἅπαντα. καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν εἰς
 οἶκον αὐτοῦ λέγων· Μὴ εἰς τὴν κώμην εἰσελθῆς.

§ 70. The Confession of Peter: Christ foretells His own Passion and the Sufferings of His Followers. — *Region of Caesarea Philippi.*

ST. MATT. XVI. 13-28.

13 Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας
 τῆς Φιλίππου ἠρώτα τοὺς
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων·
 Τίνα λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρω-
 ποι εἶναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ

ST. MARK VIII. 27-IX. 1.

27 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς
 τὰς κώμας Καισαρείας τῆς
 Φιλίππου· καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ
 ἐπηρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐ-
 τοῦ λέγων αὐτοῖς· Τίνα
 με λέγουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι

ST. LUKE IX. 18-27.

18 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι
 αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον
 κατὰ μόνας συνήσαν αὐ-
 τῷ οἱ μαθηταί, καὶ ἐπη-
 ρώτησεν αὐτοὺς λέγων·
 Τίνα με οἱ ὄχλοι λέγου-
 σιν εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀποκρι-

* Matt. xv. 32-38; Mar. viii. 1-9.

§ 68. MATT. 11. ἄρτου G.++ προσέχειν ἀπὸ G.++ 12. ζύμ. τοῦ ἄρτου ἀλλ' G. τῶν ἄρτων
 L. T. MAR. 19. om. καὶ G. L. T. 20. ὅτε δέ G. L. δέ [T.] οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἐπ. G. L. T.
 21. πῶς οὐ G. πῶς οὐκ L. T.

§ 69. 22. ἔρχεται G.++ 23. ἐξήγαγεν G. L. 24. om. ὅτι and ὁρῶ G. + 25. ἐποίησεν
 αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψαι· καὶ ἀπ. G.° L. ἀποκατεστάθη G. ἀπεκατεστάθη L. ἀπ. καὶ ἐνέβλεψε G.
 τηλαυγῶς G. L. T. ἅπαντας G.++ 26. τὸν οἶκ. μηδὲ G. L. T. add μηδὲ εἴπης τινὶ
 ἐν τῇ κώμῃ G. L. T.

§ 70. MATT. 13. τίν. με λέγ. G.° [L.]

§ 70. A somewhat similar confession of St. Peter is recorded in St. John vi. 66-71 (§ 63); but there is no sufficient reason for transferring that passage to this section, as has been done

ST. MATT. XVI.

14 ἀνθρώπου; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν·
Οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν
βαπτιστήν, ἄλλοι δὲ
Ἠλείαν, ἕτεροι δὲ Ἱερε-
μίαν ἢ ἕνα τῶν προφη-
15 τῶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς·
Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα με λέγετε
16 εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Σί-
μων Πέτρος εἶπεν· Σὺ
εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
17 θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος. Ἀπο-
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
αὐτῷ· Μακάριος εἶ, Σί-
μων Βαριωνᾶ, ὅτι σὰρξ
καὶ αἷμα οὐκ ἀπεκάλυψέν
σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ
18 ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. καὶ γὰρ
δὲ σοι λέγω ὅτι σὺ εἶ
Πέτρος,^a καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ
τῇ πέτρᾳ οἰκοδομήσω
μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν,^b καὶ
πύλαι ᾄδου οὐ κατισχύ-
19 σουσιν αὐτῆς. δώσω
σοι τὰς κλεῖδας τῆς βα-
σιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν,^c
καὶ ὃ ἐὰν δήσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς
γῆς ἔσται δεδεμένον ἐν
τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, καὶ ὃ ἐὰν
λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται
λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρα-
νοῖς.
20 Τότε διεστείλατο τοῖς
μαθηταῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴ-
πωσιν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ
Χριστός.

ST. MARK VIII.

28 εἶναι; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ
λέγοντες ὅτι Ἰωάννην τὸν
βαπτιστήν, καὶ ἄλλοι
Ἠλείαν, ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι εἰς
29 τῶν προφητῶν. καὶ αὐτὸς
ἐπηρώτα αὐτούς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ
τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀπο-
κριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐ-
τῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός.

ST. LUKE IX.

θάντες εἶπαν· Ἰωάννην
τὸν βαπτιστήν, ἄλλοι
δὲ Ἠλείαν, ἄλλοι δὲ ὅτι
προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρ-
30 χαίων ἀνέστη. εἶπεν δὲ
αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς δὲ τίνα
με λέγετε εἶναι; Πέτρος
δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Τὸν
Χριστὸν τοῦ θεοῦ.

^a Cf. Jno. i. 42.^b Acts ii. 14, 37, 41; viii. 14 ss; x.^c Matt. xviii. 18; Jno. xx. 23.

§ 70. ΜΑΤΤ. 14. εἶπον G. 17. καὶ ἀποκρ. G. 19. pref. καὶ G. L. T. κλεῖς G.
20. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. Ἰησοῦς ὁ Χρ. ΜΑΡ. 28. οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν G. L. T. om. αὐτῷ
λέγοντες G. om. ὅτι G. L. T. ἵνα (om. ὅτι) G. 29. αὐτ. λέγει αὐτοῖς G. + ἀποκρ. δὲ G.
Lk. 19. εἶπον G. 20. ἀποκρ. δὲ ὁ Πέτρ. G. L. 21. εἰπεῖν

by Thomson and Tischendorf. The confession is mentioned in each place in the closest connection with the accompanying circumstances, and those circumstances are quite different in the two cases. The confession must therefore have been made more than once.

ST. MATT. XVI.

- 21 Ἀπὸ τότε ἤρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς δεικνύνειν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσόλυμα ἀπελθεῖν καὶ πολλὰ παθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι. καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ λέγων· ὦ κύριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο. ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπεν τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ· σκάνδαλον εἶ ἐμοῦ, ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.
- 24 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Εἰ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἔλθειν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι*. ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ,
- 28 εὕρησκει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὠφελήσεται ἄνθρωπος, ἐὰν τὸν κόσμον ὅλον

ST. MARK VIII.

- 21 Καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ὑπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι. καὶ παρρησιᾶ τὸν λόγον ἐλάλει. καὶ προσλαβόμενος ὁ Πέτρος αὐτὸν ἤρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ. ὁ δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἰδὼν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐπετίμησεν Πέτρῳ καὶ λέγει· Ὑπαγε ὀπίσω μου, σατανᾶ, ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.
- 24 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅστις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἀκολουθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθήτω μοι*. ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσει τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, σώσει αὐτήν.

ST. LUKE IX.

- 22 εἰπὼν ὅτι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.
- 28 Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς πάντας· Εἰ τις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἔρχεσθαι, ἀρνησάσθω ἑαυτὸν καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ' ἡμέραν, καὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω μοι*. ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἂν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν.
- 25 τί γὰρ ὠφελεῖται ἄνθρωπος κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον

* Matt. x. 38 ; Lk. xiv. 27.

§ 70. MATT. 23. μου εἰ G. 25. ἂν G. 26. ὠφελεῖται G. MAR. 31. ἀπὸ G.++ om. sec. and third τῶν 33. τῷ Πέτρῳ. λέγων G. L. (but om. τῷ L) 34. ἐλθεῖν L. 35. ἂν G. L. ἀπολέσῃ G. L. (τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχ. ἕνεκ. G.° Tisch. in his text, apparently by error.) οὗτος σώσει 36. ὠφελήσει (τὸν L. T.) ἄνθρ. ἐὰν κερδήσῃ τ. κόσμ. δλ. καὶ ζημιωθῇ G. L. T. LK. 23. ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρνησάσθω 24. ἂν G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XVI.

κερδήσῃ, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν
αὐτοῦ ζημιωθῇ; ἢ τί
δώσει ἄνθρωπος ἀντά-
λαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ;

21 μέλλει γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν
τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐ-
τοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων
αὐτοῦ, καὶ τότε ἀποδώσει
ἐκύστω κατὰ τὴν πρᾶξιν
22 αὐτοῦ. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν
ὅτι εἰσὶν τινες τῶν ὧδε
ἐστῶτων οἵτινες οὐ μὴ
γεύσονται θανάτου ἕως
ἂν ἴδωσιν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν
τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ.

ST. MARK VIII.

καὶ ζημιωθῆναι τὴν ψυχὴν
21 αὐτοῦ; τί γὰρ δοίᾱ ἄνθρωπος
ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐ-
22 τοῦ; ὃς γὰρ ἐὰν ἐπαισχυθῇ
με καὶ τοὺς ἑμούς λόγους
ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ μοι-
χαλίδι καὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ, καὶ
ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαι-
σχυνθήσεται αὐτόν, ὅταν
ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς
αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων
τῶν ἁγίων.

(IX. I) καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐ-
τοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι
εἰσὶν τινες ὧδε τῶν ἐστη-
κότων οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύ-
σονται θανάτου ἕως ἂν
ἴδωσιν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
θεοῦ ἐληλυθυῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.

ST. LUKE IX.

ὅλον, ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἀπολείπας
ἢ ζημιωθείς;

23 ὃς γὰρ ἂν
ἐπαισχυθῇ με καὶ τοὺς
ἑμούς λόγους, τοῦτον ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαι-
σχυνθήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ
ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ
τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῶν
24 ἁγίων ἀγγέλων. λέγω
δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσὶν

τινες τῶν αὐτοῦ ἐστηκό-
των οἱ οὐ μὴ γεύσονται
θανάτου ἕως ἂν ἴδωσιν
τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.

§ 71. The Transfiguration and subsequent Discourse. — *Region of Caesarea Philippi.*

ST. MATT. XVII. 1-13.

1 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἕξ πα-
ραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν
Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ
Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐ-
τοῦ, καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς
εἰς ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν.
2 καὶ μετεμορφώθη ἔμπροσ-
θεν αὐτῶν,* καὶ ἔλαμψεν
τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ
ἥλιος, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ
ἐγένετο λευκὰ ὡς τὸ φῶς.

ST. MARK IX. 2-13.

2 Καὶ μετὰ ἡμέρας ἕξ
παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς
τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰά-
κωβον καὶ τὸν Ἰωάννην,
καὶ ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς
ὄρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἰδίαν
μόνους, καὶ μετεμορ-
φώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν,*
3 καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένε-
νοντο στίλβοντα λευκὰ
λίαν, οἷα γναφεὺς ἐπὶ
τῆς γῆς οὐ δύναται οὕτως

ST. LUKE IX. 28-36.

28 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς
λόγους τούτους, ὥσει
ἡμέραι ὀκτώ, καὶ πα-
ραλαβὼν Πέτρον καὶ
Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον
ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὄρος προσ-
29 εὔξασθαι. καὶ ἐγένετο
ἐν τῷ προσεῦχεσθαι αὐ-
τῶν τὸ εἶδος τοῦ προσώ-
που αὐτοῦ ἑτερον* καὶ ὁ
30 ἔξαστράπτων. καὶ ἰδοὺ
ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν

* Jno. i. 14; 2 Pet. i. 16-18.

§ 70. MATT. 28. om. ὅτι G.T. ἐστηκότων MAR. 37. ἢ τί δώσει ἄνθρ. G. L. 38. ἂν G.
Lk. 27. 38e G. L. (ἐστῶτων G. L. T.) γεύσονται.

§ 71. MAR. 2. μεθ' G. 3. ἐγένετο G. λευκ. λί. ὡς χιών G. 30 L. om. οὕτως G. + L.
Lk. 28. τὸν Πέτρον.

ST. MATT. XVII.

8 καὶ ἰδοὺ ὤφθη αὐτοῖς Μωϋ-
σῆς καὶ Ἡλείας συνλα-
4 λούντες μετ' αὐτοῦ. ἀπο-

κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν
τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Κύριε, καλὸν
ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὥδε εἶναι· εἰ
θέλεις, ποιήσω ὥδε τρεῖς

σκηνάς, σοὶ μίαν καὶ Μωϋ-
σεί μίαν καὶ Ἡλεία μίαν.
8 ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ
νεφέλη φωτεινὴ ἐπεσκίασεν
αὐτούς, καὶ ἰδοὺ φωνὴ ἐκ

τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα· Οὐ-
τός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ
ἀγαπητός, ἐν ᾧ εὐδόκησα·
8 ἀκούετε αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀκού-
σαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἔπεσαν
ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν καὶ
7 ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα. καὶ
προσῆλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ
ἀψάμενος αὐτῶν εἶπεν·
Ἐγέρθητε καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε.
8 ἐπάραντες δὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλ-

ST. MARK IX.

4 λευκᾶναι. καὶ ὤφθη αὐ-
τοῖς Ἡλείας σὺν Μωϋ-
σεῖ, καὶ ἦσαν συνλα-
8 λούντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ

ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος
λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Ῥαβ-
βέ, καλὸν ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς
ὥδε εἶναι, καὶ ποιήσωμεν
τρεῖς σκηνάς, σοὶ μίαν
καὶ Μωϋσεί μίαν καὶ
8 Ἡλεία μίαν. σὺ γὰρ
ᾔδει τί ἀποκριθῇ· ἔκφο-
7 βοι γὰρ ἐγένοντο. καὶ
ἐγένετο νεφέλη ἐπισκιά-
ζουσα αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἐγένετο

φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης·
Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου
ὁ ἀγαπητός· ἀκούετε αὐ-
8 τοῦ. καὶ ἐξάπινα περι-
βλεψάμενοι οὐκέτι οὐ-
δένα εἶδον ἀλλὰ τὸν

ST. LUKE IX.

αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν Μωϋ-
8 σῆς καὶ Ἡλείας, οἱ
ὀφθέντες ἐν δόξῃ· ἔλεγον
τὴν ἐξοδὸν αὐτοῦ, ἣν
ἤμελλεν πληροῦν ἐν Ἱε-
32 ρουσαλήμ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος
καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν
βεβαρημένοι ὑπνῷ· δια-
γρηγορήσαντες δὲ εἶδαν
τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς
δύο ἄνδρας τοὺς συνε-
38 στώτας αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐγένε-
το ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι
αὐτοὺς ἀπ' αὐτοῦ εἶπεν
ὁ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰη-
σοῦν· Ἐπιστάτα, καλὸν
ἐστὶν ἡμᾶς ὥδε εἶναι,
καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνάς
τρεῖς, μίαν σοὶ καὶ μίαν
Μωϋσεί καὶ μίαν Ἡλεία,
34 μὴ εἰδὼς ὃ λέγει. ταῦτα
δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος ἐγένε-
το νεφέλη καὶ ἐπεσκία-
38 ζεν αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν
δὲ ἐν τῷ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτοὺς
εἰς τὴν νεφέλην. καὶ
φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς
νεφέλης λέγουσα· Οὐ-
τός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ
ἐκλεκτός· αὐτοῦ ἀκού-
38 ετε. καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι

§ 71. ΜΑΤΤ. 3. ὤφθησαν G. 4. ποιήσωμεν G. T. 6. ἔπεσον G. 7. προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησ. G. ἤψατο (om. καὶ) G. καὶ ἤψ. T. καὶ εἶπ. G. T. ΜΑΡΚ. 6. λαλήσῃ G. ++ L. ἦσαν γὰρ ἔκφ. G. ++ 7. ἦλθεν G. L. T. νεφέλ. λέγουσα οὗτ. L. ΛΚ. 31. ἤμελλε G. L. T. 32. εἶδον G. L. T. 34. ἐπεσκίασεν G. L. ἐκείνους εἰσελθ. ἐν τ. νεφ. G. L. 35. ἀγαπητός G. + L.

ST. MATT. XVII.

μοὺς αὐτῶν οὐδένα εἶδον εἰ
μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.

- 9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν
ἐκ τοῦ ὄρους ἐνετείλατο
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων·
Μηδενὶ εἴπητε τὸ ὄραμα

ἕως οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
ἐκ νεκρῶν ἔγερθῇ.

*With συνζ. Cf. Mar. i, 27.
9, 14. 16. Luke 22, 23.*

- 10 καὶ ἐπη-
ρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ
λέγοντες· Τί οὖν οἱ γραμ-
ματεῖς λέγουσιν ὅτι Ἡλείαν
11 δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; ὁ δὲ

ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἡλείας
μὲν ἔρχεται καὶ ἀποκατα-
στήσει πάντα.

- 12 λεγω δὲ
ὑμῖν ὅτι Ἡλείας ἤδη ἦλθεν,
καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν,
ἀλλ' ἐποίησαν ἐν αὐτῷ ὅσα
ἠθέλησαν. οὕτως καὶ ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει
13 πάσχειν ὑπ' αὐτῶν. τότε
συνήκαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι
περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτισ-
τοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.

*Cf. Luke
23, 31.*

ST. MARK IX.

Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἐαυ-
τῶν.

- 9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων
αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους,
διεστείλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα
μηδενὶ ᾧ εἶδον διηγή-
σωνται, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ

- 10 νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. καὶ τὸν
λόγον ἐκράτησαν πρὸς
ἑαυτοὺς συνζητοῦντες τί
ἐστὶν τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀνα-
11 στήναι. καὶ ἐπηρώτων
αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Ὅτι
λέγουσιν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι
Ἡλείαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶ-
12 τον; ὁ δὲ εἶφη αὐτοῖς·

Ἡλείας ἐλθὼν πρῶτον
ἀποκαθιστάνει πάντα.
καὶ πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου;
ἵνα πολλὰ πάθῃ καὶ

- 13 ἐξουθενωθῇ. ἀλλὰ λέγω
ὑμῖν ὅτι καὶ Ἡλείας
ἐλήλυθεν, καὶ ἐποίησαν
αὐτῷ ὅσα ἠθελον, καθὼς
γέγραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.

ST. LUKE IX.

τὴν φωνὴν εὐρέθῃ Ἰη-
σοῦς μόνος.

Καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐσέγησαν
καὶ οἶδεν ἀπήγγειλαν
ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις
οὐδὲν ὧν ἑώρακαν.

*Why? Cf. Mar. 2, 17.
9, 28. Barn. 7, 9. 8, 4. 5.
(not 10, 1.) 1 Chr. 17, 6.
Moulton's Winer, p. 208.*

Cf. Heb. 7, 13.

57 6/

* Mal. iii. 23, 24 (iv. 4, 5). Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστελῶ (Α ἀποστέλλω) ὑμῖν Ἡλίαν τὸν Θεοβίτην πρὶν
ἐλθεῖν τὴν (Α om. τὴν) ἡμέραν κυρίου τὴν μεγάλην καὶ ἐπιφανῆ, ὃς ἀποκαταστήσει καρδίαν πατρὸς
πρὸς υἱὸν καὶ καρδίαν ἀνθρώπου πρὸς τὸν πλησίον αὐτοῦ. Heb. for Θεοβίτην reads מְבִרְתִּי.
Cf. Lk. i. 16, 17; Matt. xi. 14.

§ 71. MATT. 9. ἀπὸ τ. ὄρ. ἀναστῇ G. 10. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. 11. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκρ.
G.^{oo} εἶπ. αὐτοῖς G. ἔρχ. πρῶτον G.^{oo} MAR. 9. καταβ. δέ G. 11. om. οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
καὶ G. [L.] T. 12. ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν G.++ L. Ἡλ. μὲν ἐλθ. G. L. [T.] ἀποκαθιστῇ G.
ἐξουθενωθῇ G. ἐξουθενηθῇ L. T. 13. ἠθέλησαν G. L. Lk. 36. ὁ Ἰησ. G.^{oo}
ἑώρακασιν G. L.

§ 72. The Healing of the Demoniac whom the Disciples could not heal.

ST. MATT. XVII. 14-21.

ST. MARK IX. 14-29.

ST. LUKE IX. 37-48.*

14 Καὶ ἐλθόντων πρὸς
τὸν ὄχλον, προσήλθεν

αὐτῷ ἄνθρωπος γονυπε-
15 τῶν αὐτὸν ἰαλὼν· λέγων·
Κύριε, ἐλέησόν μου τὸν
υἱόν, ὅτι σεληνιάζεται
καὶ κακῶς πάσχει· πολ-
λάκις γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ
πῦρ καὶ πολλάκις εἰς τὸ
16 ὕδωρ. καὶ προσήνεγκα
αὐτὸν τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου,
καὶ οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν αὐ-
17 τὸν θεραπεύσαι. ἀπο-
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν· Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος
καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἕως
πότε μεθ' ὑμῶν ἔσομαι;
ἕως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν;
φέρετέ μοι αὐτὸν ὧδε.

14 Καὶ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τοὺς
μαθητὰς εἶδον ὄχλον πολὺν
περὶ αὐτοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς
συνζητοῦντας πρὸς αὐτούς.

15 καὶ εὐθὺς πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἰδόν-
τες αὐτὸν ἐξεθαμβήθησαν,
καὶ προστρέχοντες ἡσπά-
16 ζοντο αὐτόν. καὶ ἐπηρώτη-
σεν αὐτούς· Τί συνζητεῖτε

17 πρὸς αὐτούς; καὶ ἀπεκριθὴ
αὐτῷ εἰς ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου·
Διδάσκαλε, ἦνεγκα τὸν υἱόν

μου πρὸς σέ, ἔχοντα πνεῦ-
18 μα ἄλαλον, καὶ ὅπου ἔαν
αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ, ῥήσσει,
καὶ ἀφρίζει καὶ τρίζει τοὺς
ὀδόντας καὶ ξηραίνεται·

καὶ εἶπα τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου
ἵνα αὐτὸ ἐκβάλωσιν, καὶ
19 οὐκ ἴσχυσαν. ὁ δὲ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς αὐτοῖς λέγει· Ὡ
γενεὰ ἄπιστος, ἕως πότε

πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; ἕως
πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέ-
20 ρετε αὐτὸν πρὸς μέ. καὶ
ἦνεγκαν αὐτὸν πρὸς αὐτόν·

καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτόν, τὸ πνεῦμα
εὐθὺς συνεσπάραξεν αὐτόν,
καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς

21 ἐκυλίετο ἀφρίζων. καὶ
ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν πατέρα
αὐτοῦ· Πόσος χρόνος ἐστὶν
ὡς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ;

ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐκ παιδιόθεν·
22 καὶ πολλάκις καὶ εἰς πῦρ

37 Ἐγένετο δὲ τῇ ἑξῆς
ἡμέρᾳ κατελθόντων αὐ-
τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄρους
συνήντησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος
πολύς.

38 καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ
ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἐβόησεν
λέγων· Διδάσκαλε, δέο-
μαί σου, ἐπιβλεψαί ἐπὶ

τὸν υἱόν μου, ὅτι μονο-
39 γενής μοι ἐστίν, καὶ ἰδοὺ
πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτόν
καὶ ἐξαίφνης κράζει καὶ

σπαράσσει αὐτόν μετὰ
ἀφροῦ, καὶ μόγις ἀπο-
χωρεῖ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ συντρί-
40 βον αὐτόν. καὶ ἐδεή-
θην τῶν μαθητῶν σου

ἵνα ἐκβάλωσιν αὐτό, καὶ
41 οὐκ ἠδυνήθησαν. ἀπο-
κριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·
Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ

διεστραμμένη, ἕως πότε
ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς καὶ
ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; προσ-
άγαγε ὧδε τὸν υἱόν σου.

42 ἔτι δὲ προσερχομένου
αὐτοῦ ἔρρηξεν αὐτόν τὸ
δαιμόνιον καὶ συνεσπά-
ραξεν.

Anacol. cf. Acts 19, 34.

cf. Acts 19, 15.

§ 72. MATT. 14. ἐλθ. αὐτῶν G. αὐτῷ MAR. 14. ἐλθόν G. L. εἶδεν G. L. αὐτοῖς G. L.
15. εὐθέως G. L. ἰδὼν αὐτ. ἐξεθαμβήθη G.++ 16. τοῖς γραμματεῖς 17. ἀποκριθεὶς εἰς ἐκ
τ. ὄχ. εἶπε G. 18. ἂν G. ῥήσσει. αὐτόν G. L. T. ὀδόντ. αὐτοῦ G.° [L.] εἶπον G. L.
19. αὐτῷ 20. εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦ. G. ἐσπάραξεν G. T. 21. om. ἐκ G. 22. πολλ. αὐτόν
G. L. T. LK. 37. ἐν τῇ ἐξ. G. L. [T.] 38. ἀνεβόησε G. ἐπίβλεψον L. 40. ἐκβάλλωσιν.

ST. MATT. XVII.

ST. MARK IX.

ST. LUKE IX.

18 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ δαμόνιον, καὶ

ἑθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ὥρας ἐκείνης.

19 Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ κατ'

ἰδίαν εἶπον· Διὰ τί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἡδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Διὰ τὴν ὀλιγοπιστίαν ὑμῶν· ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως, ἐρεῖτε τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ· Μετάβα ἔνθεν ἐκεῖ, καὶ μεταβήσεται, καὶ οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσῃ ὑμῖν.

αὐτὸν ἔβαλεν καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ἵνα ἀπολέσῃ αὐτόν· ἀλλὰ εἴ τι δύνῃ, βοήθησον ἡμῖν σπλαγχνισθεὶς ἐφ' ἡμᾶς.

20 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·

Τὸ εἰ δύνῃ; πάντα δυνατὰ

21 τῷ πιστεύοντι. εὐθὺς κράξας

ὁ πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου ἔλεγεν·

Πιστεύω· βοήθει μου τῇ

22 ἀπιστίᾳ. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς

ὅτι ἐπισυντρέχει ὁ ὄχλος,

ἐπετίμησεν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ

ἀκαθάρτῳ λέγων αὐτῷ· Τὸ

ἄλαλον καὶ κωφὸν πνεῦμα,

ἐγὼ ἐπιτάσσω σοι, ἔξελθε ἐξ

αὐτοῦ καὶ μηκέτι εἰσέλθῃς

23 εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ κράξας καὶ

πολλὰ σπαράξας ἐξῆλθεν·

καὶ ἐγένετο ὥσει νεκρός,

ὥστε τοὺς πολλοὺς λέγειν

24 ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς

κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ

ἤγειρεν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀνέστη.

25 Καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ

εἰς οἶκον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ

κατ' ἰδίαν ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν·

Ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἡδυνήθημεν

26 ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτό; καὶ εἶπεν

αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν

οὐδενὶ δύναται ἐξελθεῖν, εἰ

μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ.

Idiom

Idem

ἐπετίμησεν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκα-

θάρτῳ, καὶ ἰάσατο τὸν παῖδα καὶ ἀπέδωκεν αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. 23 ἐξεπλήσσοντο δὲ πάντες ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ θεοῦ.

§ 72. MATT. 20. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν G. ἀπιστίαν G. μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν G. 21. τοῦτο δὲ τὸ γένος οὐκ ἐκπορεύεται εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ G. L. [T.] N^b C D E F G H K L M S U V X Γ Δ Π etc. It. Vulg. Syr. (Pesch. and Philox.) etc. . . . om. N^b B 33. e. Syr. (Curet. and Hieros.) etc. MAR. 22. δύνασαι G. 23. δύνασαι πιστεῦσαι G. L. (πιστ. G.^o) 24. καὶ εὐθέως G. L. (καὶ [L. T.]). μετὰ δακρύων ἔλεγ. G. πιστ. Κύριε 25. om. ὁ before ἔχλ. G. L. T. τὸ πν. τὸ ἄλαλ. κ. κωφ. G. 26. κράξαν κ. π. σπαράξαν σπαράξ. αὐτόν [L.] om. τοὺς G. 27. αὐτὸν τῆς χειρ. G. 28. εἰσελθόντα αὐτόν G. 29. add καὶ νηστείᾳ G. L. T.

§ 73. Our Lord again fortells His Death and Resurrection.

ST. MATT. XVII. 22, 23.

ST. MARK IX. 30-32.

ST. LUKE IX. 43^b-45.

22 Συστρεφόμενων δὲ αὐ-
τῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ εἶ-
πεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·

30 Κάκειθεν ἐξελθόντες
παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς
Γαλιλαίας, καὶ οὐκ ᾔθε-
31 λεν ἵνα τις γνοῖ· ἐδίδα-
σκεν γὰρ τοὺς μαθητὰς
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς

43 Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων
ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐποίησεν,
πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ·
44 Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὅσα
ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους·
ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
μέλλει παραδίδοσθαι εἰς
45 χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων· οἱ δὲ
ἡγνούν το ῥῆμα τοῦτο, καὶ
ἦν παρακαλυμμένον ἀπ'
αὐτῶν ἵνα μὴ αἰσθῶνται
αὐτό, καὶ ἐφοβούντο ἐρωτη-
σαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος
τούτου.

Μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου παραδίδοσθαι
εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων,*
23 καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν,
καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερ-
θήσεται. καὶ ἐλυπήθη-
σαν σφόδρα.

ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
παραδίδεται εἰς χεῖρας
ἀνθρώπων,* καὶ ἀποκτε-
νοῦσιν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπο-
κτανθεὶς μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέ-
32 ρας ἀναστήσεται. οἱ δὲ
ἡγνούν τὸ ῥῆμα, καὶ
ἐφοβούντο αὐτὸν ἐπε-
ρωτῆσαι.

§ 74. The Tribute-money miraculously provided. — *Capernaum*.

ST. MATT. XVII. 24-25.

ST. MARK IX. 33.^a

24 Ἐλθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καφαρναοὺμ προσήλθον οἱ τὰ
διδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ καὶ εἶπαν· Ὁ διδάσκαλος
25 ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ τὰ διδραχμα; λέγει· Ναί. καὶ εἰσελθόντα εἰς
τὴν οἰκίαν προέφθασεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Τί σοι δοκεῖ,
26 Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσιν τέλη ἢ
27 κῆνσον; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἄλλοτρίων; εἰπόντος
δέ· Ἀπὸ τῶν ἄλλοτρίων, ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄραγε
28 ἐλεύθεροί εἰσιν οἱ υἱοί. ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλισθῶμεν αὐτούς,
πορευθεὶς εἰς θάλασσαν βάλε ἄγκιστρον καὶ τὸν ἀναβάντα
πρῶτον ἰχθὺν ἄρον, καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ εὕρησιν
στατήρα· ἐκείνον λαβὼν δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.

33 Καὶ ἦλθον εἰς
Καφαρναοὺμ.

§ 75. Several Discourses with the Disciples. — *Capernaum*.

(A) Our Lord reproves their Ambition by the Example of a Child.

ST. MATT. XVIII. 1-5.

ST. MARK IX. 33^b-37.

ST. LUKE IX. 46-48.

1 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ
προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταί

Καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
γενόμενος ἐπηρώτα αὐ-

46 Εἰσῆλθεν δὲ διαλογισμὸς
ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς ἂν εἴη

* Cf. Matt. xvi. 21; Mar. viii. 31; Lk. ix. 22 (§ 70.)

§ 73. MATT. 22. ἀναστρεφόμενων G. MARK. 30. καὶ ἐκείθεν G. γνῶ G. 31. τῇ τρίτῃ
ἡμέρᾳ G.++ LK. 43. ἐποίησεν ἐποί. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G.°°L.

§ 74. MATT. 24. εἶπον G. 25. ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν G. ἐλθόντα T. 26. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος G.
(but ὁ Πέτρος G.°°) 27. σκανδαλισθῶμεν G. L. T. τὴν θάλασσαν. G. MARK. 33. ἦλθεν G.

ST. MATT. XVIII.

τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγοντες· Τίς
ἄρα μείζων ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ
βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν;

2 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος
παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ ἐν
3 μέσῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ εἶπεν·
Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν
μὴ στραφῇτε καὶ γένη-
σθε ὡς τὰ παιδιά, οὐ
μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς τὴν
βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.

4 ὅστις οὖν ταπεινώσει
ἑαυτὸν ὡς τὸ παιδίον
τοῦτο, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
μείζων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ
5 τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ὃς
ἐὰν δέξηται ἐν παιδίῳ
τοιούτῳ ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί
μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται.

ST. MARK IX.

τούς· Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ
24 διελογίζεσθε; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώ-
πων· πρὸς ἀλλήλους
γὰρ διελέχθησαν ἐν τῇ
25 ὁδῷ τίς μείζων. καὶ
καθίσας ἐφώνησεν τοὺς
δώδεκα, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς·
Εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι,
ἔσται πάντων ἔσχατος
καὶ πάντων διάκονος.
26 καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον ἔστη-
σεν αὐτὸ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν,
καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος
αὐτὸ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·

27 Ὃς ἂν ἐν τῶν παιδίων
τούτων δέξηται ἐπὶ τῷ
ὀνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται·
καὶ ὃς ἂν ἐμὲ δέχῃται,
οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται ἀλλὰ
τὸν ἀποστείλαντά με.

ST. LUKE IX.

μείζων αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
εἰδὼς τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς
καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβό-
μενος

παιδίον ἔστησεν αὐτὸ παρ'
48 ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·

Ὃς ἐὰν δέξηται τοῦτο τὸ
παιδίον ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί
μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς
ἂν ἐμὲ δέξηται, δέχεται τὸν
ἀποστείλαντά με· ὁ γὰρ
μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν
ὑπάρχων, οὗτός ἐστιν μέγας.

(B) He directs concerning another healing in his Name.

ST. MATT. X. 42.

ST. MARK IX. 38-41.

ST. LUKE IX. 49, 50.

38 Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης·
Διδάσκαλε, εἰδομέν τινα
ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ἐκβάλλ-
οντα δαιμόνια, ὃς οὐκ ἀκο-
λουθεῖ ἡμῖν, καὶ ἐκωλύομεν
αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἠκολούθει

49 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰω-
άννης εἶπεν· Ἐπιστάτα,
εἰδομέν τινα ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνό-
ματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα
δαιμόνια, καὶ ἐκωλύσα-
μεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκο-

§ 75. (A.) MATT. 2. προσκαλ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. L. 4. ταπεινώσει G. ++
ἐν G. ἐν παιδ. τοιοῦτον L. T. MAR. 33. πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς διελογίζ. G. °°
τῶν τοιοῦτων παιδ. G. L. T. δέχεται G. L. LK. 47. ἰδὼν G. L. T. 48. ἐάν G. L. T.
ἔσται G. ++

(B.) MAR. 38. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ G. L. (δὲ [L.])
LK. 49. τὰ δαιμόν. G. °°

Ἰωάν. λέγων G. L. T. ἐκωλύσαμεν G. L.

ST. MATT. X.

ST. MARK IX.

ST. LUKE IX.

- 30 ἡμῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·
Μὴ κωλύετε αὐτόν· οὐδεὶς
γάρ ἐστιν ὃς ποιήσει δύνα-
μιν ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου καὶ
δυνήσεται ταχὺ κακολογῆ-
40 σαί με· ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστιν
καθ' ἡμῶν, ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν
ἐστίν.
- 42 Καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ποτίσῃ
ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων
ποτήριον ψυχροῦ μόνον
εἰς ὄνομα μαθητοῦ, ἅμην
λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπο-
λέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.
- 41 *Ὅς γὰρ ἂν ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς
ποτήριον ὕδατος ἐν ὀνόματί
μου, ὅτι Χριστοῦ ἐστέ,
ἅμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ
ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐ-
τοῦ.
- 30 λουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν. εἶπεν
δὲ πρὸς αὐτόν Ἰησοῦς·
Μὴ κωλύετε· ὃς γὰρ
οὐκ ἔστιν καθ' ἡμῶν,
ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἐστίν.

(C) He teaches to avoid Offences.

ST. MATT. XXVIII. 6-9.

ST. MARK IX. 42-50.

ST. LUKE XVII. 1, 2.

- 6 *Ὅς δ' ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ
ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων
τῶν πιστευόντων εἰς ἐμέ,
συμφέρι αὐτῷ ἵνα κρε-
μασθῇ μύλος ὀνικὸς περὶ
τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ
καταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ πε-
λάγει τῆς θαλάσσης.
- 7 Οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ
τῶν σκανδάλων· ἀνάγκη
γάρ ἐστιν ἐλθεῖν τὰ
σκάνδαλα, πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ
ἀνθρώπῳ δι' οὗ τὸ σκάν-
8 δαλον ἔρχεται. εἰ δὲ ἡ
χείρ σου ἢ ὁ πούς σου
σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον
αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ·
καλὸν σοί ἐστιν εἰσελ-
θεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν κυλλὸν
ἢ χωλόν, ἢ δύο χεῖρας
ἢ δύο πόδας ἔχοντα
- 42 Καὶ ὃς ἂν σκανδαλίσῃ
ἓνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων τῶν
πιστευόντων, καλὸν ἐστιν
αὐτῷ μᾶλλον εἰ περικείται
μύλος ὀνικὸς περὶ τὸν τρά-
χηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ βέβληται
εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν.
- 43 καὶ ἐὰν σκανδαλίσῃ σε ἡ
χείρ σου, ἀπόκοψον αὐτήν·
καλὸν ἐστίν σε κυλλὸν
εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, ἢ
τὰς δύο χεῖρας ἔχοντα
ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν,
εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον.
- 45 καὶ ἐὰν ὁ πούς σου σκαν-
- 1 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· Ἀνέν-
δεκτόν ἐστιν τοῦ τὰ
σκάνδαλα μὴ ἐλθεῖν,
οὐαὶ δὲ δι' οὗ ἔρχεται·
2 λυσιτελεῖ αὐτῷ εἰ λίθος
μυλικὸς περικείται περὶ
τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ
ἔρριπται εἰς τὴν θάλασ-
σαν, ἢ ἵνα σκανδαλίσῃ
τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ἓνα.

§ 75. (B.) MATT. 41. ἐν τῷ ὄν.
G. L. T. ἡμῶν bis.

om. sec. ὅτι G. [L.]

LK. 50. καὶ εἶπε G.

δ' Ἰησ.

(C.) MATT. 6. ἐπὶ (eis G.++)

7. ἀνθρ. ἐκείνῃ G.

8. αὐτὰ G.++

MATT. 42. om.

τούτων G. πιστ. eis ἐμέ G. L. T.

λίθος μυλικός G.+

43. σκανδαλίζῃ G. L. T.

οὗ ἐστί G. LK. 1. om. αὐτοῦ G.

om. τοῦ.

2. μύλος ὀνικός G.++

ST. MATT. XVIII.

ST. MARK IX.

ST. LUKE XVII.

βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ
 9 αἰώνιον. καὶ εἰ ὁ ὀφθαλ-
 μός σου σκανδαλίζει σε,
 ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε
 ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλὸν σοί
 ἔστιν μονόφθαλμον εἰς
 τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἢ
 δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα
 βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν
 τοῦ πυρός.

δαλίζει σε, ἀπόκοψον αὐ-
 τόν· καλὸν ἔστιν σε εἰσελ-
 θεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλόν,
 ἢ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα
 βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν.
 48 καὶ ἔαν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου
 σκανδαλίζῃ σε, ἔκβαλε αὐ-
 τόν· καλὸν σέ ἐστιν μον-
 ὀφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν
 βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, ἢ δύο
 ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βλη-
 48 θῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν, ὅπου
 ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ
 καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται.
 49 πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἄλισθήσεται.
 50 καλὸν τὸ ἅλα· ἔαν δὲ τὸ
 ἅλα ἀναλον γένηται, ἐν τίνι
 αὐτὸ ἀρτύσετε; ἔχετε ἐν
 ἑαυτοῖς ἅλα καὶ εἰρηνεύετε
 ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

(D) Parable of the Sheep gone astray; Forgiveness taught; Parable of the King reckoning with his Servants.

ST. MATT. XVIII. 10-35.

ST. LUKE XVII. 3, 4.

10 Ὅρατε μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἑνὸς τῶν μικρῶν τούτων·
 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διὰ παντός
 βλέπουσιν τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς.
 12 Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ;^b ἔαν γένηται τινὶ ἀνθρώπῳ ἑκατὸν πρόβατα
 καὶ πλανηθῇ ἓν ἐξ αὐτῶν, οὐχὶ ἀφείς τὰ ἐνεήκοντα ἐννέα
 13 ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον; καὶ ἔαν γένηται
 εὑρεῖν αὐτό, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι χαίρει ἐπ' αὐτῷ μᾶλλον ἢ

^a Isa. lxvi. 24. ὁ γὰρ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτήσει (Α τελευτᾷ), καὶ τὸ πῦρ αὐτῶν οὐ σβεσθήσεται.

^b Cf. Lk. xv. 3-7.

§ 75 (C) MAR. 44 and 46. ὅπου ὁ σκώληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται G.^o L. [T.]
 45. σοι G. add εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἄσβεστον G.^o [L.] 47. σοι G. L. add τοῦ πυρός G.^o
 49. add καὶ πᾶσα θυσία ἂν ἄλισθήσεται G. L. [T.] 50. ἅλας ter G. 1st and sec. L. T.

§ 75. (D.) MATT. 11. ἦλθε γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός G.^o DEFGHIKMS-UVXΓΔΠ etc. Vg. Syr. Curet. etc. om. NBL, 1, 33, etc.

§ 75. (D.) The parables in Matt. xviii. 12, 13 and Lk. xv. 3-7 have a close resemblance, but yet, on examination, show marks of distinction. Each is so closely bound in with its context that it cannot well be separated, and there is thus a considerable interval of time between them. They were uttered on different occasions, and for different purposes: the parable in St. Matthew has for its subject a sheep that has wandered — τὸ πλανώμενον — from

ST. MATT. XVIII.

ST. LUKE XVII.

14 ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐνεήκοντα ἐννέα τοῖς μὴ πεπλανημένοις. οὕτως οὐκ ἔστιν θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν τῶν μικρῶν τούτων.

15 Ἐὰν δὲ ἁμαρτήσῃ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ὑπάγε ἔλεξον αὐτὸν μεταξὺ σοὶ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου· εἰάν σου ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδησας τὸν ἀδελφόν σου· εἰάν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ, παράλαβε μετὰ σεαυτοῦ ἑπὶ ἓνα ἢ δύο, ἵνα^a ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων ἢ τριῶν σταθῇ πᾶν ῥῆμα. εἰάν δὲ παρακούσῃ αὐτῶν, εἰπὼν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ· εἰάν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἐκκλησίας παρακούσῃ, ἔστω σοι ὥσπερ ὁ ἐθνικὸς καὶ ὁ τελώνης.

18 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅσα ἐὰν δήσῃτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται δεδεμένα ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ὅσα ἐὰν λύσῃτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἔσται λελυμένα ἐν οὐρανῷ. Πάλιν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰάν δύο συμφωνήσουσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγματος οὐ ἐὰν αἰτήσωνται, γενήσεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. οὐ γάρ εἰσιν δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι εἰς τὸ ἕμὸν ὄνομα, ἐκεῖ ἐμὶ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.

21 Τότε προσελθὼν ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ποσάκις ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς ἐμὲ ὁ ἀδελφός μου καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ; ἕως ἐπτάκις; Ἰλέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐ λέγω σοι ἕως ἐπτάκις, ἀλλὰ ἕως ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἑπτά. διὰ τοῦτο ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὃς ἠθέλησεν συνᾶραι λόγον μετὰ τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ. ἀρξαμένου δὲ αὐτοῦ συναίρειν, προσηνέχθη εἰς αὐτῷ ὀφειλέτης μυρίων ταλάντων. μὴ ἔχοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι, ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος πραθῆναι καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν, καὶ ἀποδοθῆναι. πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δοῦλος ἐκείνος προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων· Μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ πάντα ἀποδώσω σοι. σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἀπέλυσεν αὐτόν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφήκεν αὐτῷ. ἐξελθὼν δὲ ὁ δοῦλος ἐκείνος εὔρεν ἓνα τῶν συνδού-

3 Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς. εἰάν ἁμάρτη ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ, καὶ εἰάν μετανοήσῃ, ἀφες αὐτῷ.

4 Καὶ εἰάν ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἁμαρτήσῃ εἰς σέ καὶ ἐπτάκις ἐπιστρέψῃ πρὸς σέ λέγων· Μετανοῶ, ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.

^a Deut. xix. 15. ἐπὶ στόματος δύο μαρτύρων καὶ ἐπὶ στόματος τριῶν μαρτύρων στήσεται πᾶν ῥῆμα.

§ 75. MATT. 14. εἰς G.+ 15. ἁμαρτ. εἰς σέ G. T. ὑπάγε. καὶ ἐλεξέ. 16. σοῦ G. L. T. 17. εἰπέ G. L. T. 18. ἐν τῷ οὐρ. δις G. [T.] 19. δύο ὑμ. συμφωνήσωσιν ἐπ. τ. γ. G. δύο συμφωνήσωσιν ἐξ ὑμ. ἐπ. τ. γ. L. 25. κύρ. αὐτοῦ G. L. γυναῖκα. αὐτοῦ G. L. T. 26. om. ἐκείνος G. L. T. Κύριε, μακροθ. G. Lk. 3. εἰάν δὲ ἁμαρτ. εἰς σέ G. (δέ G. 20 εἰς σέ G. 2) 4. ἁμάρτη G.+ ἐπτ. τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπιστρ. ἐπὶ σέ G. (but om. ἐπὶ σέ G.)

the fold, and is diligently sought, tenderly restored, and rejoiced over as the brother should be who has strayed into the paths of sin; the parable in St. Luke is concerned with a *lost* sheep — τὸ ἀπολωλός — as the Publicans and sinners were considered to be, and whose recovery ought to be a cause of joy to all. Between the two there are necessarily strong resemblances, but they seem intended to illustrate somewhat different points.

ST. MATT. XVIII.

ST. LUKE XVII.

λων αὐτοῦ ὃς ὤφειλεν αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια, καὶ κρατήσας
 29 αὐτὸν ἐπνιγεν λέγων· Ἀπόδος εἰ τι ὀφείλεις. πεσὼν οὖν
 ὁ σύνδουλος αὐτοῦ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν λέγων· Μακροθύμη-
 30 σον ἐπ' ἐμοί, καὶ ἀποδώσω σοι. ὁ δὲ οὐκ ἤθελεν, ἀλλὰ
 ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς φυλακὴν ἕως ἀποδῆ τὸ ὀφεί-
 31 λόμενον. ἰδόντες οὖν οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ τὰ γινόμενα
 ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα, καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσάφησαν τῷ κυρίῳ
 32 ταῦτά πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. τότε προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὸν
 ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ· Δούλε πονηρέ, πᾶσαν τὴν
 33 ὀφειλὴν ἐκείνην ἀφήκᾳ σοι, ἐπεὶ παρεκάλεσάς με· οὐκ ἔδει
 καὶ σὲ ἐλεῆσαι τὸν σύνδουλόν σου, ὡς ἐγὼ σὲ ἤλεσα;
 34 καὶ ὀργισθεὶς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βασι-
 35 νισταῖς ἕως οὗ ἀποδῆ πᾶν τὸ ὀφειλόμενον αὐτῷ. οὕτως
 καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ οὐράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ἀφήτε
 ἕκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν.

§ 76. Our Lord's final Departure from Galilee, going up to the Feast of
 Tabernacles.

MATT. XIX. 1.* MAR. X. 1.* LK. IX. 51-56.

JOHN VII. 2-10.

2 Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων
 3 ἡ σκηνοπηγία. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν
 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ· Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν
 καὶ ὕπαγε εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ἵνα καὶ
 οἱ μαθηταί σου θεωρήσουσιν τὰ ἔργα
 4 σου ἃ ποιεῖς· οὐδεὶς γάρ τι ἐν κρυπτῷ
 ποιεῖ καὶ ζητεῖ αὐτὸς ἐν παρησίᾳ
 εἶναι. εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, φανέρωσον
 5 σεαυτὸν τῷ κόσμῳ. οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ
 ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν.
 6 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὁ καιρὸς ὁ
 ἐμὸς οὐπω πάρεστιν, ὁ δὲ καιρὸς ὁ

§ 75. (D.) MATT. 28. ἀπόδ. μοι (G.^{oo}) δ τι 29. σύνδ. αὐτ. εἰς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ παρεκάλ. πάντα ἀποδόσ. G.^o [L.] 30. ἕως οὗ G. 31. δέ G. γενόμενα G. L. T. αὐτῶν G.
 33. καὶ ἐγὼ G. 35. ἐπουράνιος G.++ add τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν.
 § 76. JNO. 3. θεωρήσωσι G. L. 6. λέγ. οὖν G.^{oo} L. T.

§ 76. The difficulties presented at this point in the chronological arrangement of the material furnished by the several Evangelists, are usually thought the most considerable in the whole work of a Harmony. There is not space here to enter into the multitude of schemes which have been proposed. A very clear and succinct account of the more important of them may be found in Andrews' "Life of our Lord," pp. 345-362. Suffice it briefly to state the arrangement here adopted, with the chief reasons therefor. Lk. ix. 51 bears upon the face of it that this was our Lord's final departure from Galilee, and his entrance upon a series of journeyings which terminated at last in his death at Jerusalem and his ascension. Any other

ST. MATT. XIX.

ST. MARK X.

ST. LUKE IX.

ST. JOHN VII.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο
ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς
λόγους τού-
τους, μετῆρ-
νεν ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλι-
λαίας —

1 Καὶ ἐκείθεν
ἀναστὰς —

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῇ
συνπληροῦσθαι τὰς
ἡμέρας τῆς ἀναλήμ-
ψεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς
τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ
ἐστῆρισεν τοῦ πορεύε-
σθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ,

ὑμέτερος πάντοτε ἐσ-
τιν ἑτοίμος. οὐ δύνα-
ται ὁ κόσμος μισεῖν
ὑμᾶς, ἐμὲ δὲ μισεῖ,
ὅτι ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ
αὐτοῦ ὅτι τὰ ἔργα
αὐτοῦ πονηρά ἐστιν.
ὑμεῖς ἀνάβητε εἰς τὴν
ἐορτὴν· ἐγὼ οὐκ ἀνα-
βαίνω εἰς τὴν ἐορτὴν
ταύτην, ὅτι ὁ ἐμός
καιρὸς οὐπω πεπλή-
ρωται. ταῦτα εἰπὼν
αὐτὸς ἔμεινεν ἐν τῇ
Γαλιλαίᾳ. Ὡς δὲ
ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ
αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἐορτὴν,
τότε καὶ αὐτὸς ἀνέβη
οὐ φανερώς, ἀλλὰ ἐν
κρυπτῷ.

§ 76. MATT. 1. κἀκείθεν G. LK. 51. ἐστήριξε G. L. JNO. 8. ἐορτ. ταύτην· ἐγὼ G.^{oo}
οὐπω L. ὁ καιρὸς ὁ ἐμός G. 9. ταῦτ. δέ L. αὐτοῖς G.+ L. T. 10. ἀδελφ. αὐτ., τότε
καὶ αὐτ. ἀνέβη εἰς τ. ἐορτ. G. ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν κρ. G. L. T.

interpretation of ἀναλήμψεως is forced; and the expression συμπληροῦσθαι τὰς ἡμέρας implies that this was now so near at hand that there was no longer any intervening object of magnitude, but rather that all things were rapidly converging to this consummation. The first point in this journey was the attendance upon the Feast of Tabernacles in Jerusalem, and so far, the journey appears, from Jno. vii. 9, 10, to have been made somewhat privately and rapidly. Matt. xix. 1 and Mar. x. 1 are necessarily placed in parallelism, as both mention a departure from Galilee, and this was the final one. Soon after entering upon this journey our Lord appears to have sent forth the seventy (probably wholly or chiefly into Perea); allowing them the time required for his attendance at the feast in which to prepare the people for his own journeyings in Perea. This should be particularly noted, as it forms the turning point of the arrangement. The difficulties usually found in this part of the narrative arise chiefly from supposing that our Lord followed immediately after the seventy, in the same road. If, however, as the nature of their mission seems to require, a little time be allowed for their labors by themselves before our Saviour goes over the same ground, these difficulties in great part disappear.

Having attended the Feast of Tabernacles (of which, however, the Synoptical Evangelists make no mention), our Lord retires to Perea, whence he again resumes his slow and public progress toward Jerusalem, teaching as he went in those numerous villages of Perea, hitherto little visited by him, but where the seventy had now prepared the people for his coming (Lk. xiii. 10). On this journey he was attended by great multitudes (Matt. xix. 2; Lk. xii. 1); and that it lay through Perea appears from Matt. xix. 1; Mar. x. 1, yet always

ST. MATT. XIX.

ST. MARK X.

ST. LUKE IX.

ST. JOHN VII.

καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ. καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσῆλθον εἰς πόλιν Σαμαριτῶν, ὥστε ἐτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ· καὶ οὐκ ἐδέξαντο αὐτόν, ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευόμενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης εἶπαν· Κύριε, θέλεις εἰπώμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀναλῶσαι αὐτούς; στραφεῖς δὲ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἐτέραν κώμην.

cf. 2 Sam. 17, 11.

§ 77. On the Way, the Devotion of new Disciples put to the Test.

ST. MATT. VIII. 19-22.

ST. LUKE IX. 57-62.

19 Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς γραμματεὺς εἶπεν ¶ Καὶ πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι τις πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου 20 ὅπου ἂν ἀπέρχῃ. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ 22 ἂν ἀπέρχῃ. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·

§ 76. Lk. 52. κώμην G. L. T. 54. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. L. [T.] εἶπον G. L. add ὥς καὶ Ἥλιος ἐποίησε G.^o L. (Cf. 2 Kings i. 10, 12.) 55. add καὶ εἶπεν· οὐκ οἴδατε οἶον πνεύματος ἔστε ὑμεῖς G.^{oo} DFKMUTAN etc. om. NABCEGHL SVXΔΞ etc. 56. pref. ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔλθε ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι. om. same and also D.
§ 77. Lk. 57. Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομ. G.⁺⁺⁺ L. add Κύριε G.^o

tending, however circuitously, toward Jerusalem (Lk. xiii. 22). This journey appears to have been again interrupted, or perhaps it was brought to a close, by our Lord's attendance upon the Feast of the Dedication in Jerusalem. After the Dedication he "went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptised, and there he abode" (Jno. x. 39). The question whether this sojourn is to be included in St. Luke's general account of the journey, or was subsequent thereto, is merely a formal one, and only involves the unimportant question at what point exactly Jno. x. 22-42 should be inserted.

From this retirement he is summoned to Bethany (Jno. xi. 3) and raises Lazarus from the dead. Thence he retires to Ephraim, near the wilderness, and "there continued with his disciples" (Jno. xi. 54) until the pilgrims began to gather for the Passover. He joins them, probably near the Jordan, and enters Jericho attended by the multitude, and thence goes to Jerusalem. The several narratives have now again coalesced, Lk. xvii. 11 being considered parallel with Jno. xi. 55.

ST. MATT. VIII.

Ἰησοῦς· Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσιν
καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώ-
σεις, ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει
21 τοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ. Ἐτερος δὲ
τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἐπί-
τρεψόν μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι
22 τὸν πατέρα μου. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτῷ·
Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι καὶ ἄφες τοὺς νεκροὺς
θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς.

ST. LUKE IX.

Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς ἔχουσιν καὶ τὰ
πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις, ὁ
δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει τοῦ τὴν
30 κεφαλὴν κλίνῃ. Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς ἕτερον·
Ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐπίτρεψόν
μοι πρῶτον ἀπελθόντι θάψαι τὸν πατέρα
μου. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· Ἀφες τοὺς νεκροὺς
θάψαι τοὺς ἑαυτῶν νεκρούς, σὺ δὲ ἀπελθὼν
31 διάγγελλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ. Εἶπεν
δὲ καὶ ἕτερος· Ἀκολουθήσω σοι, κύριε·
πρῶτον δὲ ἐπίτρεψόν μοι ἀποτάξασθαι
32 τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἶκόν μου. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς
αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν
χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπ' ἄροτρον καὶ βλέπων εἰς
τὰ ὀπίσω εὐθετός ἐστιν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
θεοῦ.

§ 78. The Seventy sent forth.

ST. LUKE X. 1-11.

1 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ κύριος καὶ ἑτέρους ἑβδομήκοντα, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν* αὐτοὺς
ἀνὰ δύο πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὗ ἤμελλεν αὐτοὺς ἔρχεσθαι.
2 Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ ἐργάται ὀλίγοι· δεήθητε
3 οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ ὅπως ἐργάτας ἐκβάλῃ εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ.^b ὑπάγετε·
4 ἰδοὺ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. μὴ βαστάζετε βαλλάντιον, μὴ
5 πῆραν, μὴ ὑποδήματα· μηδὲνα κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσασθε. εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν εἰσέλθῃτε
6 οἰκίαν, πρῶτον λέγετε· Εἰρήνῃ τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. καὶ ἐὰν ἦ ἐκεῖ υἱὸς εἰρήνης, ἐπανα-
7 παύσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ
οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἔσθοντες καὶ πίνοντες τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν· ἄξιος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ
8 αὐτοῦ.^c μὴ μεταβαίνετε ἐξ οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν. ἢ καὶ εἰς ἣν ἂν πόλιν εἰσέρχησθε καὶ
9 δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῖν, ἢ καὶ θεραπεύετε τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς,
10 καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς· Ἠγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. εἰς ἣν δ' ἂν πόλιν
11 εἰσέλθῃτε καὶ μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς πλατείας αὐτῆς εἶπατε· Καὶ τὸν
κοινορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν εἰς τοὺς πόδας ἀπομασσόμεθα
ὑμῖν· πλὴν τοῦτο γινώσκετε ὅτι ἡγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ.

* Cf. Matt. x. 5 ss.; Mar. vi. 7 ss.

^b Matt. ix. 37, 38; Jno. iv. 35.^c Cf. 1 Tim. v. 18; 1 Cor. ix. 14.

§ 77. MATT. 21. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. 22. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν G. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει L. T.
LK. 29. κύριε, ἐπίτρ. G. L. T. 60. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄφ. G^{oo} [L.] 62. εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν G.
§ 78. 1. ἐμελλεν G. 2. οὖν G.+ ἐκβάλλῃ ἐργάτ. 3. ἰδ. ἐγὼ ἀποστ. G.
4. μηδέ G. L. καὶ μηδὲνα G. L. T. 5. οἰκίαν εἰσέρχησθε G.++ 6. ἐὰν μὲν ᾗ ἐκεῖ ὁ υἱ.
ἐπαναπαύσεται G. L. T. 7. ἐσθιόντες G. μισθ. αὐτ. ἐστιν G. 8. δ' ἂν πόλ. G.^{oo}
10. εἰσέρχησθε G.++ 11. om. εἰς τοὺς πόδας G. ἡγγικ. ἐφ' ὑμᾶς.

§ 79. The Doom of the Impenitent Cities.

ST. MATT. XI. 20-24.

ST. LUKE X. 12-16.

20 Τότε ἤρξατο ὀνειδίζειν τὰς πόλεις ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλείσται δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ,
 21 ὅτι οὐ μετενόησαν.* Οὐαὶ σοὶ Χοραζαῖν, οὐαὶ σοὶ Βηθσαϊδάν, ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ
 22 μετενόησαν. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ ὑμῖν. καὶ σὺ Καφαρναούμ, μὴ
 23 ἔως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθήσῃ; ἔως ᾧδου καταβιβασθήσῃ, ὅτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγενήθησαν αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν σοί, ἔμεινεν
 24 ἂν μέχρι τῆς σήμερον. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι γῇ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως ἢ σοί.

Reading

13 *Οὐαὶ σοὶ Χοραζαῖν, οὐαὶ σοὶ Βηθσαϊδά, ὅτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγενήθησαν αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι ἂν ἐν σάκκῳ καὶ σποδῷ
 14 καθήμενοι μετενόησαν. πλὴν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει ἢ ὑμῖν. καὶ σὺ Καφαρναοὺμ, μὴ ἔως οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθήσῃ; ἔως ᾧδου καταβιβασθήσῃ.
 15 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ὅτι Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ.
 16 Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν ἐμοῦ ἀκούει,^b καὶ ὁ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν ἀθετεῖ τὸν ἀποστειλαντά με.

§ 80. The Ten Lepers healed.

ST. LUKE XVII. 11-19.

on the confines of

11 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ αὐτοὺς διήρχετο διὰ μέσων Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας.
 12 Καὶ εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τίνα κώμην ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἱ
 13 ἔστησαν πόρρωθεν, καὶ αὐτοὶ ᾗραν φωνὴν λέγοντες· Ἰησοῦ ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς.
 14 καὶ ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς ἱερεῦσιν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν
 15 τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτοὺς ἐκαθαρίσθησαν. εἰς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἰδὼν ὅτι ἰάθη, ὑπέστρεψεν μετὰ

* Matt. x. 15; Mar. vi. 11.

^b Matt. x. 40; Lk. ix. 48; Jno. xiii. 20.

§ 79. MATT. 23. ἡ ἔως τοῦ οὐραν. ὑψωθείσα, ἔως G. (ὑψώθης ἔως G.++) ἐγένοντο G. ἔμειναν G. LK. 13. ἐγένοντο G. καθήμεναι G. 15. ἡ ἔως τοῦ οὐραν. ὑψωθείσα G.

§ 80. 11. μέσου G. 12. ἀπήντησαν G. L. T.

§ 79. The order of narration in St. Luke is here also the most natural order, and is therefore retained rather than that of St. Matthew. To suppose a repetition on a different occasion of a passage so closely parallel is quite unnecessary. Our Lord had just instructed the Seventy in regard to cities which should reject them; the cities which had already rejected himself, and which he had now just left for the last time, would naturally have been present to their thoughts, and Jesus points out the fearful consequences of their folly.

§ 80. The record of this miracle in St. Luke, who alone mentions it, has no other note of time than that it was performed while our Lord was passing through the midst of Galilee and Samaria on his way to Jerusalem. As this was his final departure from Galilee (see note

ST. LUKE XVII.

16 φωνῆς μεγάλης δοξάζων τὸν θεόν, 'καὶ ἔπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσωπον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ
 17 εὐχαριστῶν αὐτῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρίτης. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Οὐχὶ
 18 οἱ δέκα ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ ἑννέα ποῦ; 'οὐχ εὗρέθησαν ὑποστρέψαντες δοῦναι δόξαν
 19 τῷ θεῷ εἰ μὴ ὁ ἄλλογενὴς οὗτος; 'καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀναστὰς πορεύου· ἡ πίστις σου
 σέσωκέν σε.

§ 80. 17. οἱ δὲ ἑννέα G. [T.]

on § 76), it should be placed here (as has been done by Robinson), being narrated by St. Luke out of its chronological order. It stands in his Gospel entirely isolated from the context, a short narrative by itself with no indication of time.

PART VI.

THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES, AND THENCEFORWARD UNTIL OUR LORD'S FINAL ARRIVAL AT BETHANY.

§ 81. Our Lord at the Feast of Tabernacles. — *Jerusalem.*

ST. JOHN VII. 11–52.

¹¹ Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν* ἐν τῇ ἐορτῇ καὶ ἔλεγον· Ποῦ ἔστιν ἐκεῖνος; 'καὶ
¹² γογγυσμὸς ἦν περὶ αὐτοῦ πολλὸς ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ· οἱ μὲν ἔλεγον ὅτι ἀγαθὸς ἔστιν· ἄλλοι
¹³ ἔλεγον· Οὐ, ἀλλὰ πλανᾷ τὸν ὄχλον. οὐδεὶς μὲντοι παρρησίᾳ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ διὰ
τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων.

¹⁴ *Ἦδη δὲ τῆς ἐορτῆς μεσουσσης ἀνέβη, Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ ἐδίδασκεν. ἐθαύμαζον
¹⁵ οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες· Πῶς οὗτος γράμματα οἶδεν μὴ μεμαθηκώς; 'ἀπεκρίθη οὖν
¹⁶ αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· Ἡ ἐμὴ διδασχὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμή, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με·
¹⁷ ἐάν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδασχῆς, πότερον ἐκ θεοῦ
¹⁸ ἔστιν ἢ ἐγὼ ἀπ' ἐμαντοῦ λαλῶ. ὁ ἀφ' ἐαυτοῦ λαλῶν τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἰδίαν ζητεῖ· ὁ
¹⁹ δὲ ζητῶν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαντος αὐτόν, οὗτος ἀληθὴς ἔστιν καὶ ἀδικία ἐν αὐτῷ
²⁰ οὐκ ἔστιν. οὐ Μωϋσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον;^b καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον.
²¹ τί με ζητεῖτε ἀποκτείναι; 'ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ὄχλος· Δαυιδόνιον ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖ
²² ἀποκτείνει; 'ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· *Ἐν ἔργον ἐποίησα καὶ πάντες
²³ θαυμάζετε. ὁ Μωϋσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὴν περιτομήν,^c οὐχ ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Μωϋσέως ἔστιν,
²⁴ ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν πατέρων,^d καὶ ἐν σαββάτῳ περιτέμνετε ἄνθρωπον. εἰ περιτομὴν λαμβάνει
ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββάτῳ ἵνα μὴ λυθῇ ὁ νόμος ὁ Μωϋσέως, ἐμοὶ χολᾶτε ὅτι ὅλον
²⁵ ἄνθρωπον ὑγιῇ ἐποίησα ἐν σαββάτῳ; μὴ κρίνετε κατ' ὄψιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν δικαίαν κρίσιν
κρίνατε.

²⁶ *Ἐλεγον οὖν τινὲς ἐκ τῶν Ἱεροσολυμειτῶν· Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὃν ζητοῦσιν ἀποκτείναι;
²⁷ καὶ ἶδε παρρησίᾳ λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσιν. μήποτε ἀληθῶς ἔγνωσαν οἱ
²⁸ ἄρχοντες ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός; 'ἀλλὰ τοῦτον οἶδαμεν πόθεν ἔστιν·^e ὁ δὲ Χριστὸς
ὅταν ἔρχηται, οὐδεὶς γινώσκει πόθεν ἔστιν.

²⁹ *Ἐκραξεν οὖν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ λέγων· Κἀμὲ οἴδατε καὶ οἴδατε πόθεν
εἰμὶ· καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαντοῦ οὐκ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἔστιν ἀληθινὸς ὁ πέμψας με, ὃν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε·

* Cf. Jno. xi. 56.

^b Exod. xxiv. 3; Deut. xxvii. 1, 9, 11, etc.

^c Lev. xii. 3.

^d Gen. xvii. 10–14.

^e Cf. Matt. xiii. 55; Mar. vi. 3; Lk. iv. 23, etc.

§ 81. 12. τοῖς ὄχλοις G. L. T. ἀλλ. δὲ ἔλεγ. L. T. 14. ὁ Ἰησ. G. 15. καὶ ἐθαύμα. G.
16. om. οὖν G.+ ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 17. ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ G. L. T. 20. ἀπεκρ. ὁ ὄχλ. καὶ εἶπε G.
21. ὁ Ἰησ. G. ° L. 22. pref. διὰ τοῦτο. G. L. T. om. ὁ before Μω. G. L. T. 23. om.
δ after νόμος G. L. T. 26. ἔστ. ἀληθῶς ὁ χρ.

ST. JOHN VII.

³⁰ ἐγὼ οἶδα αὐτόν, ὅτι παρ' αὐτοῦ εἰμι κακέϊνός με ἀπέσταλκεν. Ἐξήτουν οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὴν χεῖρα, ὅτι οὐπω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.
³¹ πολλοὶ δὲ ἐπίστευσαν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου εἰς αὐτόν, καὶ ἔλεγον· Ὁ Χριστὸς ὅταν ἔλθῃ, μὴ πλείονα σημεῖα ποιήσει ὢν οὗτος ποιεῖ;
³² Ἦκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν ὑπηρέτας οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἵνα πιάσωσιν αὐτόν. Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
³⁴ Ἔτι χρόνον μικρὸν μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι καὶ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με. Ἰζητήσετέ με καὶ οὐχ εὕρηστέ, καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθεῖν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἑαυτούς· Ποῦ μέλλει οὗτος πορεύεσθαι, ὅτι οὐχ εὕρησμεν αὐτόν; μὴ εἰς τὴν διασπορὰν τῶν Ἑλλήνων μέλλει πορεύεσθαι καὶ διδάσκειν τοὺς Ἕλληνας; τίς ἐστὶν ὁ λόγος οὗτος ὃν εἶπεν· Ζητήσετέ με καὶ οὐχ εὕρηστέ, καὶ ὅπου εἰμι ἐγὼ ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθεῖν;
³⁷ Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς ἐορτῆς^a εἰστήκει ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔκραζεν λέγων· Ἐάν τις διψᾷ, ἐρχέσθω καὶ πινέτω.^b ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, καθὼς εἶπεν ἡ γραφή,^c ποταμοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας αὐτοῦ βρέουσιν ὕδατος ζῶντος. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπεν περὶ τοῦ πνεύματος^d οὗ ἡμελλον λαμβάνειν οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς αὐτόν· οὐπω γὰρ ἦν πνεῦμα, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς οὐδέπω ἐδοξάσθη. Ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου οὖν ἀκούσαντες τῶν λόγων τούτων ἔλεγον· Οὗτός ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χριστός· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Μὴ γὰρ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; οὐχὶ ἡ γραφή εἶπεν ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ σπέρματος Δαυεὶδ^e καὶ ἀπὸ Βηθλεέμ^f τῆς κώμης, ὅπου ἦν Δαυεὶδ,^g ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; σχίσμα οὖν ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὄχλῳ δι' αὐτόν· ἱτινὲς δὲ ᾔθελον ἐξ αὐτῶν πιάσαι αὐτόν, ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτόν τὰς χεῖρας.
⁴⁵ Ἦλθον οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ Φαρισαίους, καὶ εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖνοι· Διατί οὐκ ἠγάγετε αὐτόν; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται· Οὐδέποτε ἐλάλησεν οὕτως ἄνθρωπος, ὥς οὗτος λαλεῖ ὁ ἄνθρωπος. ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· Μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλάνησθε; μὴ τις ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων ἐπίστευσεν εἰς αὐτόν ἢ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων; ἀλλὰ ὁ ὄχλος οὗτος ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον ἐπάρατοί εἰσιν. λέγει Νικοδήμους πρὸς αὐτούς, εἰς ὧν ἐξ αὐτῶν· Μὴ ὁ νόμος ἡμῶν κρίνει τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἕαν μὴ ἀκούσῃ πρῶτον παρ' αὐτοῦ καὶ γνῶ τί ποιεῖ; ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; ἐραύνησον καὶ ἴδε ὅτι προφήτης^h ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίαςⁱ οὐκ ἐγέρεται.

^a Lev. xxiii. 36. ^b Isa. lv. 1. ^c Cf. Deut. xviii. 15; Isa. xii. 3; xlv. 3; Zech. xiv. 8, etc. ^d Cf. Joel ii. 28 (iii. 1). ^e Ps. lxxxviii. (lxxxix.) 3, 4; cxxxij. 11; Jer. xxiii. 5, etc. ^f Mic. v. 1, 2. ^g 1 Sam. xvi. 1, 4, etc. ^h Deut. xviii. 18 ss. ⁱ Cf. (in Heb.) Isa. ix. 1, 2.

§ 81. 29. ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδ. ἀπέστειλεν G. L. T. 31. ἔλεγ. ὅτι ὁ Χρ. G. μήτι G.+ σημεῖα τούτων ποιήσ. G.^o ἐποίησεν G. L. T. 32. οἱ Φαρ. καὶ οἱ ἀρχ. ὑπηρ. G. 33. εἶπ. οὖν αὐτοῖς 35. ὅτι ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὕρησ. G. L. T. 37. ἔκραξε G. L. T. ἐρχέσθ. πρὸς με G. L. T. 39. ἔμελλον G. L. T. πνεῦμ. ἔχον G.^o [T.] πνεῦμ. δεδομένον L. δ Ἰησ. G.^{oo} 40. πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τ. ὄχλ. G. ἀκούσ. τὸν λόγον ἔλεγ. G. 41. sec. ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγ. G.^{oo} (οἱ δὲ [L.] T.) 46. om. λαλεῖ G. L. T. (ὡς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρ. G.^o om. L. [T.]) 47. ἀπεκρ. οὖν αὐτ. G. L. T. 49. ἐπικατάρατοι G. 50. Νικ. πρ. αὐτ., ὁ ἐλθὼν νυκτός (om. νυκτός L. T.) πρὸς αὐτόν, (add πρότερον L. T.) G. L. T. 51. παρ' αὐτοῦ πρότερον G.+ 52. εἶπον G. ἐρεύνησον G. L. ἐγήγερται G.

§ 82. The Woman taken in Adultery. — *Jerusalem.*

ST. JOHN VII. 53—VIII. 11.

¹ [Καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἕκαστος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. VIII. Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ ὄρος
² τῶν ἐλαιῶν. ὄρθρου δὲ πάλιν παρεγένετο εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἤρχετο πρὸς
³ αὐτόν, καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. ἄγουσι δὲ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
⁴ πρὸς αὐτὸν γυναῖκα ἐν μοιχείᾳ κατελημμένην, καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν ἐν μέσῳ
⁵ λέγουσιν αὐτῇ· Διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ κατελήφθη ἑπαντοφώρῳ μοιχευομένη.
⁶ ἐν δὲ τῷ νόμῳ^a Μωσῆς ἡμῖν ἐνετείλατο τὰς τοιαύτας λιθοβολεῖσθαι· σὺ οὖν τί
⁷ λέγεις; τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγον πειράζοντες αὐτόν, ἵνα ἔχῃσι κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
⁸ κάτω κύψας τῷ δακτύλῳ ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. ὡς δὲ ἐπέμενον ἐρωτῶντες αὐτόν,
⁹ ἀνακύψας εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὁ ἀναμάρτητος ὑμῶν πρῶτος^b τὸν λίθον ἐπ' αὐτῇ
¹⁰ βαλέτω. καὶ πάλιν κάτω κύψας ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες καὶ ὑπὸ
¹¹ τῆς συνειδήσεως ἐλεγχόμενοι ἐξήρχοντο εἰς καθ' εἷς, ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων
¹² ἕως τῶν ἐσχάτων, καὶ κατελείφθη μόνος ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἐν μέσῳ ἑστῶσα.
¹³ ἀνακύψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ μηδὲνα θεασάμενος πλὴν τῆς γυναίκος, εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Ἡ
¹⁴ γυνή, ποῦ εἰσιν ἐκεῖνοι οἱ κατηγοροὶ σου; οὐδεὶς σε κατέκρινεν; ἡ δὲ εἶπεν· Οὐδεὶς,
¹⁵ κύριε. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ σε κατακρίνω· πορεύου καὶ μηκέτι
¹⁶ ἀμάρτανε.]

§ 83. Further Teaching in the Temple; the Jews attempt to stone Jesus,
and He escapes. — *Jerusalem.*

ST. JOHN VIII. 12—59.

¹² Πάλιν οὖν αὐτοῖς ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων· Ἐγὼ εἰμι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· ὁ
¹³ ἀκολουθῶν ἐμοὶ οὐ μὴ περιπατήσῃ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἐξεῖ τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς. εἶπον
¹⁴ οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· Σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ μαρτυρεῖς· ἡ μαρτυρία σου οὐκ ἔστιν
¹⁵ ἀληθής. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Κἂν ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ,
¹⁶ ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία μου, ὅτι οἶδα πόθεν ἦλθον καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω· ὑμεῖς οὐκ
¹⁷ οἴδατε πόθεν ἔρχομαι ἢ ποῦ ὑπάγω. ὑμεῖς κατὰ τὴν σάρκα κρίνετε, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω
¹⁸ οὐδένα. καὶ ἐὰν κρίνω δὲ ἐγὼ, ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ ἀληθινή ἐστιν, ὅτι μόνος οὐκ εἰμὶ,
¹⁹ ἀλλ' ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πέμψας με. καὶ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ γεγραμμένον ἐστίν ὅτι
²⁰ δύο ἀνθρώπων ἡ μαρτυρία ἀληθής ἐστιν.^c ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἑμαυτοῦ, καὶ
²¹ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· Ποῦ ἔστιν ὁ πατήρ σου;
²² ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Οὔτε ἐμεῖ οἴδατε οὔτε τὸν πατέρα μου· εἰ ἐμεῖ ᾔδειτε, καὶ τὸν
²³ πατέρα μου ἂν ᾔδειτε.

^a Lev. xx. 10; Deut. xxii. 22.^b Cf. Deut. xvii. 7.^c Deut. xvii. 6; xix. 15.

§ 82. vii. 53—viii. 11. G.^{ooo} om. L. T. NABCLTXA and sixty or more cursive MSS., thirty evang. most Syr. MSS. Orig. Apollin. Chrys. Cyr. Bas. Tertul. Cypr. etc. . . . EMSAΠ etc. contain it marked with asterisks or obeli DFGHKUR and the mass of cursive MSS. Vulg. Æth. Syr. hier. etc. Hier. Ambr. Aug. etc. contain it without marks. Tischendorf does not receive it as part of his text; but, like Griesbach, gives both the text of D and that of the text. rec., which differ considerably. The latter is given above in brackets; but the variations, which are exceedingly numerous, are omitted.

§ 83. 12. περιπατήσει G. 14. ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ οἶδ. G. L. T. καὶ L. 16. ἀληθής G.
 add πατήρ G. L. T. 17. γέγραπται G. L. T. 19. ὁ Ἰησ.

ST. JOHN VIII.

- 20 Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα ἐλάλησεν ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακίῳ διδάσκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίστανεν αὐτόν, ὅτι οὕτω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.
- 21 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ ὑπάγω καὶ ζητήσετέ με, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἁμαρτίᾳ ὑμῶν ἀποθανεῖσθε· ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν. Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι·
- 22 Μήτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτόν, ὅτι λέγει· Ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἔλθειν; καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς ἐκ τῶν κάτω ἐστέ, ἐγὼ ἐκ τῶν ἄνω εἰμὶ· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐστέ, ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. εἶπον οὖν ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν· ἔαν γὰρ μὴ πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἁμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. Ἐλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ· Σὺ τίς εἶ; εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τὴν ἀρχὴν
- 23 ὅ τι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν· πολλὰ ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίνειν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με ἀληθὴς ἐστιν, καὶ γὰρ ἡ ἤκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα λαλῶ εἰς τὸν κόσμον. οὐκ ἔγνωσαν ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγον.
- 24 Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ὅταν ὑψώσῃτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνώσεσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ἅπ' ἐμαντοῦ ποιῶ σὺν αὐτῷ, ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐδίδαξέν με ὁ πατήρ, ταῦτα λαλῶ.
- 25 καὶ ὁ πέμψας με μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν· οὐκ ἀφήκεν με μόνον, ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ ἀρεστὰ αὐτῷ ποιῶ πάντοτε.
- 26 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν. Ἐλεγον οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ Ἰουδαίους· Ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μένητε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἐμῷ, ἀληθῶς
- 27 μαθηταὶ μου ἐστέ, καὶ γνώσεσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια ἐλευθερώσει ὑμᾶς.
- 28 ἀπεκρίθησαν πρὸς αὐτόν· Σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐδενὶ δεδουλεύκαμεν πώποτε· πῶς σὺ λέγεις ὅτι ἐλεύθεροι γενήσεσθε;
- 29 Ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ποιῶν τὴν ἁμαρτίαν
- 30 δοῦλός ἐστιν τῆς ἁμαρτίας. ὁ δὲ δοῦλος οὐ μένει ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· ὁ υἱὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἔαν οὖν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ, ὄντως ἐλεύθεροι ἔσεσθε.
- 31 οἶδα ὅτι σπέρμα Ἀβραάμ ἐστε· ἀλλὰ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτείνειν, ὅτι ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐμὸς οὐ χωρεῖ ἐν ὑμῖν. ἀ ἐγὼ ἐώρακα παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ λαλῶ· καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν ἀ ἠκούσατε παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ποιεῖτε. ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ὁ πατήρ ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ ἐστιν.
- 32 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ τέκνα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ ἐστέ, τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Ἀβραάμ ἐποιεῖτε· νῦν δὲ ζητεῖτέ με ἀποκτείνειν, ἀνθρώπων ὅς τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὑμῖν λελάληκα, ἣν ἠκουσα
- 33 παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ· τοῦτο Ἀβραάμ οὐκ ἐποίησεν. ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν. εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἡμεῖς ἐκ πορνείας οὐ γεγενήμεθα, ἕνα πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν θεόν.
- 34 Εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ ὁ θεὸς πατήρ ὑμῶν ἦν, ἡγαπᾶτε ἂν ἐμέ· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἦκω· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἅπ' ἐμαντοῦ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλεν.
- 35 διατί τὴν λαλιὰν τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ γινώσκετε; ὅτι οὐ δύνασθε ἀκοῦειν τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμόν.
- 36 ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς τοῦ διαβόλου ἐστέ καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν θέλετε ποιεῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἀνθρωποκτόνος ἦν ἅπ' ἀρχῆς καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὐκ ἔστηκεν, ὅτι οὐκ ἐστὶν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. ὅταν λαλήτῃ τὸ ψεῦδος, ἐκ τῶν ἰδίων λαλεῖ, ὅτι ψεύστης ἐστίν

* Cf. Lev. xxv. 39-42.

§ 83. 20. ἐλάλ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς 21. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐγ. ὑπ. G.^{oo} 23. εἶπεν G. 25. καὶ εἶπ. αὐτ. G.^{oo} 26. λέγω G.⁺⁺ 28. εἶπ. οὖν αὐτοῖς G. πατήρ μου G. 29. ἀφῆκ. μ. μόν. ὁ πατήρ G.^{oo} 33. αὐτῷ G. 38. ὁ bis. G. ἐώρακατε G.⁺⁺ πατρί μου G.^{oo} τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν G. (ὑμῶν G.^{oo}) 39. εἶπον G. ἥτε add ἂν L. 41. εἶπον G. L. T. εἶπ. οὖν αὐτ. G.^o 42. εἶπ. οὖν αὐτ. 44. om. τοῦ before πατρός

ST. JOHN VIII.

⁴⁵ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ δὲ ὅτι τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω, οὐ πιστεύετε μοι. τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν
⁴⁷ ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἁμαρτίας; εἰ ἀλήθειαν λέγω, διατί ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε μοι; ὁ ὢν ἐκ
 τοῦ θεοῦ τὰ ῥήματα τοῦ θεοῦ ἀκούει· διὰ τοῦτο ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀκούετε, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ
⁴⁸ οὐκ ἐστέ. ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Οὐ καλῶς λέγομεν ἡμεῖς ὅτι
 Σαμαρείτης εἶ σὺ καὶ δαιμόνιον ἔχεις;

⁴⁹ Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ δαιμόνιον οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλὰ τιμῶ τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς
⁵⁰ ἀτιμάζετε με. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐ ζητῶ τὴν δόξαν μου· ἔστιν ὁ ζητῶν καὶ κρίνων. ἀμὴν
⁵¹ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐάν τις τὸν ἐμὸν λόγον τηρήσῃ, θάνατον οὐ μὴ θεωρήσῃ εἰς τὸν
 αἰῶνα. εἶπαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Νῦν ἐγνώκαμεν ὅτι δαιμόνιον ἔχεις. Ἀβραὰμ
 ἀπέθανεν καὶ οἱ προφῆται, καὶ σὺ λέγεις· Ἐάν τις τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσῃ, οὐ μὴ
⁵² γεύσῃται θανάτου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· μὴ σὺ μέλζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβραάμ, ὅστις
 ἀπέθανεν; καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἀπέθανον· τίνα σεαυτὸν ποιεῖς;

⁵⁴ Ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Ἐάν ἐγὼ δοξάσω ἐμαυτόν, ἡ δόξα μου οὐδὲν ἔστιν· ἔστιν ὁ
⁵⁵ πατήρ μου ὁ δοξάζων με, ὃν ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι θεὸς ἡμῶν ἐστίν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγνώκατε
 αὐτόν, ἐγὼ δὲ οἶδα αὐτόν. κἂν εἶπω ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν, ἔσομαι ὅμοιος ὑμῶν ψεύστης·
⁵⁶ ἀλλὰ οἶδα αὐτόν καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ τηρῶ. Ἀβραὰμ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἡγαλλιάσατο
⁵⁷ ἵνα εἶδῃ τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἐμήν, καὶ εἶδεν καὶ ἐχάρη. εἶπαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς
 αὐτόν· Πεντήκοντα ἔτη οὕτω ἔχεις καὶ Ἀβραὰμ εὐράκας;

⁵⁸ Εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, πρὶν Ἀβραὰμ γενέσθαι ἐγὼ εἰμὶ.^a
⁵⁹ ἦραν οὖν λίθους ἵνα βάλωσιν ἐπ' αὐτόν· Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἐκρύβη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ.

§ 84. Our Lord heals one born blind; the Good Shepherd. — *Jerusalem.*

ST. JOHN IX. 1-X. 21.

¹ Καὶ παράγων εἶδεν ἄνθρωπον τυφλὸν ἐκ γενετῆς. καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ
 αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Ῥαββί, τίς ἡμαρτεν, οὗτος ἢ οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα τυφλὸς γεννηθῇ;
³ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Οὔτε οὗτος ἡμαρτεν οὔτε οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τὰ
⁴ ἔργα τοῦ θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ. ἡμᾶς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πέμψαντος ἡμᾶς ἕως ἡμέρα
⁵ ἐστίν· ἔρχεται νῦν ὅτε οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργάζεσθαι. ὅταν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ᾧ, φῶς εἰμὶ
⁶ τοῦ κόσμου. ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἔπτυσεν χαμαὶ καὶ ἐποίησεν πηλὸν ἐκ τοῦ πτύσματος, καὶ
⁷ ἐπέχρισεν αὐτοῦ τὸν πηλὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὑπαγε νύφαι εἰς
 τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ,^b ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται ἀπεσταλμένος. ἀπῆλθεν οὖν καὶ
 ἐνέψατο, καὶ ἦλθεν βλέπων.

^a Ex. iii. 14.^b Cf. Neh. iii. 15.

§ 83. 46. εἰ δὲ ἀλθθ. 48. ἀπεκρ. οὖν εἶπον G. 51. τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμ. G. 52. and
 57. εἶπον G. L. T. 52. εἶπ. οὖν αὐτ. G. γεύσεται 53. σεαυτ. σὺ ποι. 54. δοξάσω G.
 ὑμῶν G. ++ L. 55. καὶ ἐάν G. 56. ἦν G. L. T. 58. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 59. add διελθὼν διὰ
 μέσου αὐτῶν, καὶ παρήγεν οὕτως.

§ 84. 3. ὁ Ἰησ. 4. ἐμέ G. L. με G. L. T. 6. om. αὐτοῦ G. add τοῦ τυφλοῦ G.^o [L.]

§ 84. This section may be placed either before or after the journey in Perea, of which St. Luke gives so full a record. Its connection is perhaps rather more close with what precedes than with what follows, and it is accordingly here placed before the Perean journey. The allusion in x. 26 to the discourse in x. 1-18 would be perfectly appropriate on the next occasion of addressing the people at Jerusalem after an interval of only two or three months.

ST. JOHN IX.

8 Οἱ οὖν γείτονες καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτὸν τὸ πρότερον, ὅτι προσαιτῆς ἦν, ἔλεγον·
 9 Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ καθημένος καὶ προσαιτῶν; ἄλλοι ἔλεγον ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν· ἄλλοι
 10 ἔλεγον· Οὐχί, ἀλλὰ ὁμοιος αὐτῷ ἐστίν. ἐκεῖνος ἔλεγεν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. Ἐλεγον οὖν
 11 αὐτῷ· Πῶς οὖν ἠνεψύχθησάν σου οἱ ὀφθαλμοί; Ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος· Ὁ ἄνθρωπος ὁ
 12 λεγόμενος Ἰησοὺς πηλὸν ἐποίησεν καὶ ἐπέχρισέν μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς καὶ εἶπέν μοι
 13 ὅτι ὕπαγε εἰς τὸν Σιλωὰμ καὶ νύσαι. ἀπελθὼν οὖν καὶ νυψάμενος ἀνέβλεψα. εἶπαν
 αὐτῷ· Ποῦ ἔστιν ἐκεῖνος; λέγει· Οὐκ οἶδα.

14 Ἀγούσιν αὐτὸν πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους τὸν ποτε τυφλόν. ἦν δὲ σάββατον ἐν ἡ
 15 ἡμέρᾳ τὸν πηλὸν ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοὺς καὶ ἀνέψεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. πάλιν οὖν
 16 ἠρώτων αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πῶς ἀνέβλεψεν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πηλὸν ἐπέθηκέν
 17 μου ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς, καὶ ἐνιψάμην καὶ βλέπω. ἔλεγον οὖν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων
 18 τινές· Οὐκ ἔστιν οὗτος παρὰ θεοῦ ὁ ἄνθρωπος, ὅτι τὸ σάββατον οὐ τηρεῖ. ἄλλοι
 19 ἔλεγον· Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος ἁμαρτωλὸς τοιαῦτα σημεῖα ποιεῖν; καὶ σχίσμα ἦν
 20 ἐν αὐτοῖς. λέγουσιν οὖν τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν· Σὺ τί λέγεις περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἡνοῖξέν σου
 21 τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν ὅτι προφήτης ἐστίν. οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
 22 περὶ αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἦν τυφλὸς καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν, ὥς ὅτου ἐφώνησαν τοὺς γονεῖς αὐτοῦ τοῦ
 23 ἀναβλέψαντος, καὶ ἠρώτησαν αὐτοὺς λέγοντες· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ὑμῶν, ὃν ὑμεῖς
 24 λέγετε ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη; πῶς οὖν βλέπει ἄρτι; ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ
 25 καὶ εἶπαν· Οἶδαμεν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς ἡμῶν καὶ ὅτι τυφλὸς ἐγεννήθη· πῶς δὲ
 26 νῦν βλέπει οὐκ οἶδαμεν, ἢ τίς ἡνοῖξεν αὐτοῦ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἶδαμεν·
 27 αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε, ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸς περὶ ἑαυτοῦ λαλήσει. ταῦτα εἰπον οἱ γονεῖς
 28 αὐτοῦ ὅτι ἐφοβοῦντο τοὺς Ἰουδαίους· ἥδη γὰρ συνετέθειτο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἵνα ἐάν τις
 29 αὐτὸν ὁμολογήσῃ Χριστόν, ἀποσυνάγωγος γένηται. διὰ τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπαν
 30 ὅτι ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐπερωτήσατε.

31 Ἐφώνησαν οὖν τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἐκ δευτέρου, ὃς ἦν τυφλός, καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Δὸς
 32 δόξαν τῷ θεῷ· ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη οὖν
 33 ἐκεῖνος· Εἰ ἁμαρτωλὸς ἐστιν οὐκ οἶδα· ἐν οἷδᾳ, ὅτι τυφλὸς ὢν ἄρτι βλέπω.
 34 εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ· Τί ἐποίησέν σοι; πῶς ἡνοῖξέν σου τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς; ἀπεκρίθη
 35 αὐτοῖς· Εἶπον ὑμῖν ἥδη καὶ οὐκ ἠκούσατε· τί πάλιν θέλετε ἀκοῦειν; μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς
 36 θέλετε αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γενέσθαι; Ἐλοιδόρησαν αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπαν· Σὺ μαθητὴς εἰ
 37 ἐκείνου, ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦ Μωϋσέως ἐσμὲν μαθηταί· ἡμεῖς οἶδαμεν ὅτι Μωϋσεὶ λελάληκεν
 38 ὁ θεός, τοῦτον δὲ οὐκ οἶδαμεν πόθεν ἐστίν. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 39 Ἐν τούτῳ γὰρ τὸ θαυμαστόν ἐστιν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε πόθεν ἐστίν, καὶ ἡνοῖξέν μου
 40 τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς. οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἁμαρτωλῶν ὁ θεὸς οὐκ ἀκούει, ἀλλ' ἐάν τις θεοσεβῆς
 41 ἦ καὶ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῇ, τοῦτον ἀκούει. ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος οὐκ ἠκούσθη ὅτι ἡνοῖξέν

§ 84. 8. ὅτι τυφλὸς ἦν 9. ἄλλ. δὲ· ὅτι ὁμοι. G. ἄλλ. [δὲ] ἔλεγον [Οὐχί, ἀλλ'] ὁμοι. L. 10. om. sec. οὖν G. [L.] T. ἀνεψύχθησαν G. σοι 11. ἀπεκ. ἐκ. καὶ εἶπεν G. [L.] om. ὁ δὲ G. L. om. ὅτι G. L. τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλ. δέ G. 12. εἶπον οὖν αὐτ. G. [καὶ] εἶπαν αὐτ. T. 14. σάββ. ὅτε τ. πηλ. G. 16. οὐτ. ὁ ἄνθρ. οὐκ ἔστ. παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ G. 17. om. οὖν G. 20. ἀπεκρ. αὐτοῖς (om. οὖν) G. [L.] εἶπον G. L. 21. αὐτὸς ἡλικ. ἔχ. αὐτ. ἐρωτ. G. αὐτ. ἐρωτ. αὐτὸς ἡλικ. ἔχ. L. αὐτοῦ L. αὐτ. G. 23. and 24. εἶπον G. 23. ἐρωτήσατε G. L. T. 25. ἀπεκρ. οὖν ἐκ. καὶ εἶπεν G. 26. εἶπ. δὲ αὐτ. πάλιν G. (εἶπ. οὖν L. T.) 28. ἐλοιδ. οὖν (οἱ δὲ ἐλοιδ. T.) εἶπον G. L. T. 30. ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ θαυμασ. (om. τὸ) G. L. ἀνέψεν G. 31. οἶδ. δέ G. °°

ST. JOHN IX., X.

23 τις ὀφθαλμοὺς τυφλοῦ γεγεννημένον· εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος παρὰ θεοῦ, οὐκ ἦδύνατο ποιεῖν
24 οὐδέν. ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἐν ἁμαρτίαις σὺ ἐγενήθης ὁλος, καὶ σὺ
διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω.

25 Ἦκουσεν Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω, καὶ εὐρὼν αὐτὸν εἶπεν· Σὺ πιστεύεις
26 εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; ἁπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν· Καὶ τίς ἐστιν, κύριε, ἵνα
27 πιστεῦσω εἰς αὐτόν; εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Καὶ εὔρακας αὐτόν, καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετὰ
28 σοῦ ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν. ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Πιστεύω, κύριε· καὶ προσεκίνησεν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπεν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰς κρίμα ἐγὼ εἰς τὸν κόσμον τοῦτον ἦλθον, ἵνα οἱ μὴ βλέποντες
βλέπωσιν καὶ οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γένωνται.

40 Ἦκουσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες, καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς
41 τυφλοὶ ἐσμεν; εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἂν εἴχετε ἁμαρτίαν· νῦν
1 δὲ λέγετε ὅτι βλέπομεν· ἡ ἁμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει. X. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ μὴ
εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας εἰς τὴν αἶλὴν τῶν προβάτων, ἀλλὰ ἀναβαίνων ἄλλαχόθεν,
2 ἐκεῖνος κλέπτῃς ἐστὶν καὶ ληστῆς· ὁ δὲ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας ποιμὴν ἐστὶν
3 τῶν προβάτων. τούτῳ ὁ θυρωρὸς ἀνοίγει, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ ἀκούει,
4 καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα φωνεῖ κατ' ὄνομα καὶ ἐξάγει αὐτά. ὅταν τὰ ἴδια πάντα ἐκβάλῃ,
ἐμπροσθεν αὐτῶν πορεύεται, καὶ τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ, ὅτι οἶδασιν τὴν φωνὴν
5 αὐτοῦ· ἄλλοτρίῳ δὲ οὐ μὴ ἀκολουθήσουσιν, ἀλλὰ φεύκονται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασιν
6 τῶν ἄλλοτρίων τὴν φωνήν. Ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· ἐκεῖνοι
δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν ἃ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς.

7 Εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα τῶν προβάτων.
8 πάντες ὅσοι ἦλθον κλέπται εἰσὶν καὶ λησταί· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἤκουσαν αὐτῶν τὰ πρόβατα.
9 ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ θύρα· δι' ἐμοῦ ἐάν τις εἰσέλθῃ, σωθήσεται, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται καὶ ἐξελεύσεται
10 καὶ νομὴν εὐρήσει. ὁ κλέπτῃς οὐκ ἔρχεται εἰ μὴ ἵνα κλέψῃ καὶ θύσῃ καὶ ἀπολέσῃ·
11 ἐγὼ ἦλθον ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχωσιν καὶ περισσὸν ἔχωσιν. Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός. ὁ
12 ποιμὴν ὁ καλὸς τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ τίθησιν ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων· ὁ μισθωτὸς καὶ οὐκ
ὢν ποιμὴν, οὗ οὐκ ἔστιν τὰ πρόβατα ἴδια, θεωρεῖ τὸν λύκον ἐρχόμενον καὶ ἀφίησιν
13 τὰ πρόβατα καὶ φεύγει, καὶ ὁ λύκος ἀρπάζει αὐτὰ καὶ σκορπίζει· ὅτι μισθωτὸς ἐστὶν,
14 καὶ οὐ μέλει αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν προβάτων. ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός, καὶ γινώσκω τὰ
15 ἐμά, καὶ γινώσκουσίν με τὰ ἐμά, καθὼς γινώσκει με ὁ πατὴρ καγὼ γινώσκω τὸν πατέρα,
16 καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν μου τίθημι ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. καὶ ἅλλα πρόβατα ἔχω, ἃ οὐκ ἔστιν
ἐκ τῆς αἰλῆς ταύτης· κακεῖνα δεῖ με ἀγαγεῖν, καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούσουσιν, καὶ
17 γενήσεται μία ποιμὴν, εἰς ποιμὴν. διὰ τοῦτό με ὁ πατὴρ ἀγαπᾷ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τίθημι τὴν
18 ψυχὴν μου, ἵνα πάλιν λάβω αὐτήν. οὐδεὶς αἶρει αὐτήν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τίθημι
αὐτήν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ. ἐξουσίαν ἔχω θείναι αὐτήν, καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω πάλιν λαβεῖν
αὐτήν· ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.

§ 84. 34. εἶπον G. 35. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. [T.] εἰπ' αὐτῷ G. L. [T.] Θεοῦ G.+ L. T.
ALXΓΔΔ etc. as text NBD etc. 36. om. καὶ L. 37. εἰπ. δὲ αὐτ. G.^{oo} 40. pref.
καὶ G.^{oo} L. Φαρισ. ταῦτα G. L. T. εἶπον G. L. T. 41. ἡ οὖν ἁμαρτ. G.^{oo} [L.]
x. 3. καλεῖ G.++ 4. pref. καὶ G.^{oo} L. 18. πρόβατα ἐκβάλ. G. 5. ἀκολουθήσωσιν G.
7. εἰπ. οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς G. L. T. (αὐτ. πάλ. L.) 8. ὅς. πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἦλθ., ἦλθ. πρὸ ἐμοῦ G. L. T.
12. ὁ μισθ. δέ, καὶ G. L. [T.] εἰσὶ G. add τὰ πρόβατα G. [L.] 13. pref. ὁ δὲ μισθωτὸς
φεύγει G.^{oo} [L.] 14. γινώσκομαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἐμῶν G.

ST. JOHN X.

¹⁹ Σχίσμα πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις διὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους. ἄλεγον οὖν
²¹ πολλοὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν· Δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ μαίνεται· τί αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε; ἄλλοι ἄλεγον·
 Ταῦτα τὰ ῥήματα οὐκ ἔστιν δαιμονιζομένου· μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται τυφλῶν ὀφθαλμοὺς
 ἀνοῖξαι;

§ 85. The Return of the Seventy. — *In or near Jerusalem.*

ST. MATT. XI. 25–30, XIII. 16, 17.

ST. LUKE X. 17–24.

- ¹⁷ Ὑπέστρεψαν δὲ οἱ ἐβδομήκοντα μετὰ
 χαρᾶς λέγοντες· Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια
 ὑποτάσσεται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου.
¹⁸ εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἐθεώρουν τὸν σατανᾶν
 ὡς ἀστραπὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα.
¹⁹ ἰδοὺ δέδωκα ὑμῖν τὴν ἐξουσίαν τοῦ
 πατεῖν ἐπάνω ὄψεων καὶ σκορπίων,
 καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἐχθροῦ,
²⁰ καὶ οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ ἀδικήσει. πλὴν
 ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε ὅτι τὰ πνεύματα
 ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται, χαίρετε δὲ ὅτι τὰ
 ὀνόματα ὑμῶν ἐνγέγραπται ἐν τοῖς
 οὐρανοῖς.
²⁵ Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 εἶπεν· Ἐξομολογούμαι σοι πάτερ, κύριε
 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἐκρύψας
 ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπε-
²⁶ κάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναὶ ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι
 οὕτως εὐδοκία ἐγένετο ἔμπροσθέν σου.
²⁷ Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου,
 καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιγινώσκει τὸν υἱὸν εἰ μὴ ὁ
 πατήρ, οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τις ἐπιγινώσκει
 εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς καὶ ὃ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς
²⁸ ἀποκαλύψαι. Δεῦτε πρὸς με πάντες οἱ
 κοπιῶντες καὶ πεφορτισμένοι, κἀγὼ ἀνα-
- ²¹ Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἡγαλιάσατο ἐν
 τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἁγίῳ καὶ εἶπεν· Ἐξ-
 ομολογούμαι σοι πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ
 οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, ὅτι ἀπέκρυψας
 ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ
 ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ νηπίοις· ναὶ ὁ πα-
 τήρ, ὅτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία ἔμ-
²² προσθέν σου. καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τοὺς
 μαθητὰς εἶπεν· Πάντα μοι παρεδόθη
 ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου, καὶ οὐδεὶς γινώ-
 σκει τίς ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ,
 καὶ τίς ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς καὶ
 ὃ ἐὰν βούληται ὁ υἱὸς ἀποκαλύψαι.

§ 84. 19. σχίσμ. οὖν G.^o 20. δέ G. L. T. 21. ἀνοίγειν G. L.

§ 85. MATT. 25. ἀπέκρυψας G. LK. 19. δίδωμι G. L. 20. χαίρετ. δὲ μᾶλλον ἐγράφη
 G. L. 21. om. ἐν G. L. T. πνεύμ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἶπ. (om. τῷ ἁγίῳ) G.

§ 85. The return of the Seventy is shown to have occurred in or near Jerusalem by the narrative of the following sections, evidently relating to that neighborhood. Very likely our Lord waited at Jerusalem after the feast of Tabernacles until joined by them, and then set out for Perea, where they had been preparing his way.

There is no reason for disturbing the order of St. Luke, although the visit to Jerusalem at the feast (of which he makes no mention) comes between the sending forth and the return of the Seventy.

ST. MATT. XI.

ST. LUKE X.

29 παύσω ὑμᾶς. ἄρατε τὸν ζυγὸν μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς καὶ μάθετε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ὅτι πραῖς εἰμι καὶ ταπεινὸς τῇ καρδίᾳ, καὶ εὐρήσετε
30 ἀνάπαυσιν ταῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν. ὁ γὰρ ζυγὸς μου χρηστός καὶ τὸ φορτίον μου ἐλαφρόν ἐστιν.

ST. MATT. XIII.

16 Ὑμῶν δὲ μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ὅτι βλέπουσιν, καὶ τὰ ὅρα ὑμῶν ὅτι ἀκούουσιν.
17 ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ ἔβαν, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ᾔκουσαν.

28 Καὶ στραφεῖς πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς κατ' ἰδίαν εἶπεν· Μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἃ βλέπετε. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἠθέλησαν ἰδεῖν ἃ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ ἔβαν, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ἃ ἀκούετε, καὶ οὐκ ᾔκουσαν.

§ 86. Parable of the Good Samaritan. — *Near Jerusalem.*

ST. LUKE X. 25–37.

25 Καὶ ἰδοὺ νομικός τις ἀνέστη ἐκπειράζων αὐτὸν λέγων· Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας
26 ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγραπται;
27 πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν·^a Ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ἰσχύϊ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου, καὶ^b τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· Ὅρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ποιεῖ, καὶ ζήσῃ. ὁ δὲ θέλων δικαιοῦσαι ἑαυτὸν εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν· Καὶ τίς ἐστὶν μου πλησίον;
30 Ὑπολαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ἀνθρωπὸς τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλὴμ εἰς Ἱερειχῶν, καὶ ληστοῖς περιέπεσεν, οἱ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες
31 ἀπῆλθον, ἀφέντες ἡμιθανή. κατὰ συγκυρίαν δὲ ἱερεύς τις κατέβαινεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ
32 ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ἀντιπαρήλθεν. ὁμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευεΐτης γενόμενος κατὰ τὸν τόπον, ἔλθων καὶ ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρήλθεν. Σαμαρίτης δὲ τις ὁδεύων ἦλθεν κατ' αὐτὸν
34 καὶ ἰδὼν ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδρασε τὰ τραύματα αὐτοῦ ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον, ἐπιβιβάσας δὲ αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτήνος ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς πανδοχεῖον καὶ ἐπεμελήθη αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὐρίον ἐκβαλὼν δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκεν τῷ πανδοχεῖ καὶ εἶπεν· Ἐπιμελήθητι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὃ τι ἂν προσδαπάνησῃς ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ ἐπανέρχεσθαί με ἀποδώσω σοι. τίς τούτων τῶν τριῶν πλησίον δοκεῖ σοι γεγόνέναι τοῦ ἐμπεσόντος
37 εἰς τοὺς ληστάς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλαος μετ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πορεύου καὶ σὺ ποιεῖς ὁμοίως.

^a Deut. vi. 5.^b Lev. xix. 18.

§ 85. MATT. 29. πρὸς G. xiii. 16. ἀκούει G. 17. ἄμην γὰρ λέγ. G. L. T. εἶδον G. εἶδαν G. T. LK. 24. εἶδον G. L. εἶδαν T.

§ 86. 25. ἐκπαρ. αὐτ. καὶ λέγ. G. L. [T.] 27. ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σ., κ. ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σ., κ. ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας G. 29. δικαιοῦν G. 30. ὑπολαβ. δέ G. L. T. add τυγχάνοντα G. 33. ἰδ. αὐτόν, ἐσπλ. G. [L. T.] 35. ἐπ. τ. αὐρ. ἐξελθὼν G.^{oo} εἶπεν αὐτῷ G. [L.] 36. τίς ὄν τούτ. G. [L. T.] 37. ὄν.

§ 87. The visit to Martha and Mary. — *Bethany*.

ST. LUKE X. 38—42.

28 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ αὐτὸς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά· γυνὴ δέ
 29 τις ὀνόματι Μάρθα ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν. καὶ τῇδε ἦν ἀδελφὴ καλουμένη
 Μαρίας, ἣ καὶ παρακαθεσθεῖσα πρὸς τοὺς πόδας τοῦ κυρίου ἤκουεν τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ·
 40 ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περισπᾶτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν· ἐπιστάσα δὲ εἶπεν· Κύριε, οὐ μέλει
 σοι ὅτι ἡ ἀδελφὴ μου μόνην με κατέλιπεν διακονεῖν; εἰπὼν οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συνα-
 41 τιλάβηται. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ κύριος· Μάρθα, Μάρθα, μεριμνᾷς καὶ
 42 θορυβάζῃ περὶ πολλά, ἑνὸς δὲ ἐστὶν χρεία· Μαρία γὰρ τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο,
 ἥτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται αὐτῆς.

§ 88. The Disciples again taught how to pray.

ST. MATT. VII. 7—11.

ST. LUKE XI. 1—13.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ
 τινὶ προσευχόμενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἶπέν
 τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς αὐτόν·
 Κύριε, διδάξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς
 καὶ Ἰωάννης ἐδίδασκεν τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ.
 2 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ὅταν προσεύχησθε,
 λέγετε· Πάτερ, ἁγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου·
 3 ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· τὸν ἄρτον ἡμῶν
 τὸν ἐπιούσιον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν·
 4 καὶ ἄφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἁμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ
 γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἄφιομεν παντὶ ὀφείλοντι ἡμῖν·
 καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμόν.
 5 Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν
 ἔξει φίλον, καὶ πορεύσεται πρὸς αὐτὸν
 μεσονυκτίου καὶ εἴπῃ αὐτῷ· Φίλε, χρησόν
 6 μοι τρεῖς ἄρτους, ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου πα-
 ρεγένετο ἐξ ὁδοῦ πρὸς με καὶ οὐκ ἔχω ὃ

§ 87. 38. τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς G. L. T. (but [αὐτῆς] T.) 39. παρακαθίσασα παρὰ G. L. Ἰησοῦ G.
 40. εἰπέ G. L. T. 41. Ἰησοῦς G. L. T. τυρβάζῃ G. 42. δέ G. L. T. ἀπ' αὐτῆς
 G. [L. T.]

§ 88. LK. 2. Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὃ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἁγιασθ. L. ἐλθέτω G. L. add γεννηθήτω τὸ
 θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς L. (but ὡς γῆς [L.]) 4. ἀφίεμεν G.++ add
 ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ L.

§ 87. St. Luke here mentions our Lord's acquaintance with Martha and Mary, which St. John (xi.) assumes, but does not mention, while St. Luke makes no allusion to the miracle recorded by St. John.

§ 88. The much abridged form of the Lord's prayer as given (according to the text) by St. Luke is perhaps to be considered as our Lord's recalling to the recollection of the disciples, in answer to their request, the prayer he had already long since taught them in the Sermon on the Mount (Matt. vi. 9 ss.); in the text. rec. it appears almost as a full repetition of the prayer itself.

ST. MATT. VII.

ST. LUKE XI.

- 7 Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὕρησεται· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὕρισκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιγήσεται. ἢ τίς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἀνθρώπος, ὃν αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσῃ αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ ἰχθὺν αἰτήσῃ, μὴ ὄφιν ἐπιδώσῃ αὐτῷ;
- 11 εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὄντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ δίδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῃ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν.
- 7 παραθήσω αὐτῷ. καὶ κείνος ἔσωθεν ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπη· Μὴ μοι κόπους παρέχε· ἤδη ἡ θύρα κέκλεισται, καὶ τὰ παιδία μου μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην εἰσίν· οὐ δύναμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι. λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς διὰ τὸ εἶναι φίλον αὐτοῦ, διὰ γε τὴν ἀναδίαν* αὐτοῦ ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ ὅσων χρήζει. Καγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὕρησεται· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιχθήσεται ὑμῖν· πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αἰτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν εὕρισκει, καὶ τῷ κρούοντι ἀνοιχθήσεται.
- 11 Τίνα δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτήσῃ ὁ υἱὸς ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσῃ αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ ἰχθύν, μὴ ἀντὶ ἰχθύος ὄφιν αὐτῷ ἐπιδώσῃ; ἢ καὶ αἰτήσῃ ψόν, μὴ ἐπιδώσῃ.
- 18 αὐτῷ σκορπίον; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες οἴδατε δόματα ἀγαθὰ δίδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῃ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὁ ἐξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει πνεῦμα ἁγίον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν.

cf. 18, 5.

§ 89. At meat in the House of a Pharisee, Jesus reproves the Pharisees.

ST. MATT. XXIII. 4-39.

ST. LUKE XI. 37-54, XIII. 34, 35.

- 37 Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι ἑρωτᾷ αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖος ὅπως ἀριστήσῃ παρ' αὐτῷ·
- 38 εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. ὁ δὲ Φαρισαῖος

* Cf. Lk. xviii. 1-5.

- § 88. MATT. 9. ὃν ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ G. 10. καὶ ἐὰν ἰχθ. αἰτήσῃ G. LK. 9. ἀνοιγήσεται G. L. T.
10. ἀνοιγήσεται G. T. 11. om. ἐξ G. ++ εἰ καὶ 12. ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ G. L.
§ 89. LK. 37. ἡρώτα G. ἐρώτα T. Φαρισ. τις G. L.

§ 89. This discourse, as given by the two Evangelists, is too plainly the same to allow of the separation of the two records. It is more fully recorded by St. Matthew, as is his custom in regard to the discourses of our Lord; but as he gives no account of the journey in Perea, it is placed by him in connection with the warning against the Scribes and Pharisees in xxiii. 1-3 (§ 122). The closing verses of lament over Jerusalem are commonly considered as having been twice uttered: once in the connection given by St. Matthew, and once in that mentioned by St. Luke. This is indeed probable; for if they were uttered only once, it is not easy to see why St. Luke should have omitted them here, and have inserted them there; while in St. Matthew they cannot well be separated from the context. Nevertheless, the agreement of the two passages is so close, almost verbal throughout, that for the purposes of a harmony they must be exhibited together.

ST. MATT. XXIII.

23 καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς
 ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαι-
 4 οι, ἔσωθεν δὲ ἐστε μεστοὶ ὑποκρίσεως καὶ
 ἀνομίας. δεσμεύουσιν δὲ φορτία βαρέα
 καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους τῶν ἀν-
 29 θρώπων, αὐτοὶ δὲ τῷ δακτύλῳ αὐτῶν οὐ
 θέλουσιν κινήσαι αὐτά. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, γραμ-
 ματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι οἰκο-
 δομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προφητῶν καὶ
 30 κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων, καὶ
 λέγετε· Εἰ ἡμεῖς ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν
 πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἂν ἡμεῖς κοινωνοὶ
 31 αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἵματι τῶν προφητῶν. ὥστε
 μαρτυρεῖτε ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι υἱοὶ ἐστε τῶν
 32 φονευσάντων τοὺς προφῆτας. καὶ ὑμεῖς
 πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν.
 33 ὅφεις, γεννήματα ἐχιδνῶν, πῶς φύγητε
 ἀπὸ τῆς κρίσεως τῆς γεέννης;
 13 Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι
 ὑποκριταί, ὅτι κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν
 οὐρανῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ὑμεῖς
 γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ τοὺς εἰσερχο-
 15 μένους ἀφίετε εἰσελθεῖν. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν,
 γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταί, ὅτι
 περιάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ξηρὰν
 ποιῆσαι ἓνα προσήλυτον, καὶ ὅταν γένηται,
 ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν υἱὸν γεέννης διπλοτέρου
 16 ὑμῶν. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὀδηγοὶ τυφλοὶ οἱ λέ-
 γοντες· Ὃς ἂν ὁμώσῃ ἐν τῷ ναφί, οὐδὲν
 17 ἐστιν· ὃς δ' ἂν ὁμώσῃ ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ
 ναοῦ, ὀφείλει. μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοί, τίς
 γὰρ μείζων ἐστίν, ὁ χρυσὸς ἢ ὁ ναὸς ὁ
 18 ἀγιάσας τὸν χρυσόν; * καὶ· Ὃς ἂν ὁμώσῃ
 ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ, οὐδὲν ἐστιν· ὃς δ'
 19 ἂν ὁμώσῃ ἐν τῷ δώρῳ τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ,
 ὀφείλει. τυφλοί, τί γὰρ μείζων, τὸ δῶρον
 ἢ τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἀγιάζον τὸ δῶρον; *

ST. LUKE XI.

αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ
 46 ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Καὶ ὑμῖν
 τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαὶ, ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς
 ἀνθρώπους φορτία δυσβάστακτα, καὶ
 αὐτοὶ ἐν τῶν δακτύλων ὑμῶν οὐ προσ-
 ψάετε τοῖς φορτίοις.

47 οὐαὶ ὑμῖν,

ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα
 τῶν προφητῶν, καὶ οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν
 ἀπέκτειναν αὐτούς.

48 ἄρα μάρτυρές ἐστε
 καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις τῶν πατέ-
 ρων ὑμῶν, ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν
 αὐτούς, ὑμεῖς δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε.

53 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, ὅτι ἤρατε
 τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς γνώσεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ
 εἰσῆλθατε καὶ τοὺς εἰσερχομένους ἐκ-
 λύσατε.

one freshman Sir John Cheke

* Exod. xxix. 37; xxx. 29.

§ 89. MATT. 4. γὰρ G.+ βαρ. καὶ δυσβάστακτα, καὶ ἐπιτιθ. G.^oL.[T.] τῷ δὲ δακτύλ.
 (om. αὐτοὶ) G. 30. ἡμεν dis. 13. om. δέ G. 14. Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν, γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι,
 ὑποκριταί, (G.) ὅτι κατεστῆκατε τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χρηρῶν, καὶ προφάσεις μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο
 λήψεσθε περισσότερον κρίμα G.^{oo} (G. places 14 before 13.) om. L.T. & BDLZ etc. 17. ἀγιάζων
 G. 18. ἐάν G. 19. pref. μωροὶ καὶ G.^o[L.] LK. 47. οἱ δέ G.L.T. 48. μαρτυρεῖτε G.L.
 add αὐτῶν τὰ μνημεῖα G.^{oo} [L.] 52. εἰσῆλθετε

ST. MATT. XXIII.

20 ὁ οὖν ὁμόσας ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ ὁμνύει
ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ·
21 καὶ ὁ ὁμόσας ἐν τῷ ναῷ ὁμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ
22 καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικοῦντι αὐτόν· καὶ ὁ ὁμόσας
ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ὁμνύει ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ θεοῦ
καὶ ἐν τῷ καθημένῳ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ.

24 Διὰ τοῦτο ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστελλῶ πρὸς
ὑμᾶς προφῆτας καὶ σοφοὺς καὶ γραμ-
ματεῖς· ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενεῖτε καὶ σταυ-
ρώσετε, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν μαστιγώσετε ἐν
ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ
25 πόλεως εἰς πόλιν· ὅπως ἔλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς
πάν αἷμα δίκαιον ἐκχυννόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς
γῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ^b τοῦ δικαίου
ἕως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου υἱοῦ Βαραχίου,^c
ὃν ἐφονεύσατε μεταξὺ τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ
26 θυσιαστηρίου. ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ἥξει
ταῦτα πάντα ἐπὶ τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην.

27 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἡ ἀποκτεί-
νουσα τοὺς προφῆτας καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα
τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτήν, ποσάκις
ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ τέκνα σου, ὃν
τρόπον ὄρνις ἐπισυνάγει τὰ νοσσία αὐτῆς
ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἠθελήσατε.
28 ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος.^d
29 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ με ἴδῃτε ἀπ' ἄρτι
ἕως ἂν εἴπητε· Εὐλόγημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος
ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.^e

ST. LUKE XI, XIII.

49 Διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία τοῦ θεοῦ
εἶπεν·^a Ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτοὺς προφῆ-
τας καὶ ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν
30 ἀποκτενοῦσιν καὶ ἐκδιώξουσιν, ἵνα
ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν προφη-
τῶν τὸ ἐκχυννόμενον ἀπὸ καταβολῆς
51 κόσμου ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, ἀπὸ
αἵματος Ἀβελ^b ἕως αἵματος Ζαχαρίου^c
τοῦ ἀπολομένου μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστη-
ρίου καὶ τοῦ οἴκου· ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν,
ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης.

ST. LUKE XIII.

24 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἡ ἀπο-
κτείνουσα τοὺς προφῆτας καὶ λιθο-
βολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς
αὐτήν, ποσάκις ἠθέλησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ
τέκνα σου ὃν τρόπον ὄρνις τὴν ἐαυτῆς
νοσσίαν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ
35 ἠθελήσατε. ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος
ὑμῶν.^d λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἴδῃτέ με
ἕως ἥξει ὁ εἴπητε· Εὐλόγημένος
ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου.^e

ST. LUKE XI.

28 Κάκεθεν ἐξελθόντος αὐτοῦ ἤρξαντο
οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς
ἐνέχειν καὶ ἀποστοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ
34 πλειόνων, ἐνεδρεύοντες, θηρεύσαι τι
ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ.

cf. Mc. 6, 19. Gen. 49, 23

^a Cf. 2 Chron. xxiv. 18-22. ^b Gen. iv. 8. ^c 2 Chron. xxiv. 20, 21; cf. also Zech. i. 1.
^d Cf. Ps. lxxviii. 25. (lxix. 26); Jer. xii. 7; xxii. 5. ^e Ps. cxvii. (cxviii.) 26, εὐλογημένος ὁ
ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

§ 89. MATT. 34. γραμματ.· καὶ ἐξ αὐτ. G. 37. ἐαυτῆς G. [αὐτῆς] L. T. LK. 51. bis. τοῦ
αἵματ. G. xiii. 34. ὄρνις G. L. T. 35. οἶκ. ὑμ. ἔρημος· ἄμην δὲ λέγω, (λέγ. δὲ om. ἔρημος·
ἄμην G. L. T.) ἕως ἂν ἥξ. G. xi. 53. λέγοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἤρξαν. G. L.
(Καὶ ἤρξ. G.++) 54. ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν καὶ ζητοῦντες θηρεῦσ., G.^{oo} L. (om. καὶ G. L.), ἐνεδρ.
αὐτὸν [ζητοῦντες] θηρ. T. add ἵνα καταγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ G.^{oo} L. [T.]

§ 90. Christ teaches to avoid Hypocrisy and Timidity.

ST. MATT. x. 26-33, 40, 41, 17-20.

ST. LUKE xii. 1-9, 11, 12.

26 Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς· οὐδὲν γάρ
ἐστὶν κεκαλυμμένον ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφ-
θήσεται, καὶ κρυπτόν ὃ οὐ γνωσθήσεται.
27 ὃ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, εἵπατε ἐν
τῷ φωτί· καὶ ὃ εἰς τὸ οὐς ἀκούετε,
κηρύξατε ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων.

28 Καὶ μὴ
φοβείσθε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτενόντων τὸ
σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυνάμενων
ἀποκτείνει· φοβείσθε δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν

δυνάμενον καὶ ψυχὴν καὶ σῶμα ἀπο-
29 λέσαι ἐν γεέννῃ. οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία
ἀσσαρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐ
πεσεῖται ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν ἀνευ τοῦ πατρὸς
30 ὑμῶν. ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς
31 κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ἡριθμημέναι εἰσὶν. μὴ
οὖν φοβείσθε· πολλῶν στρουθίων δια-
32 φέρετε ὑμεῖς. Πᾶς οὖν ὅστις ὁμολογή-
σῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
ὁμολογήσω καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν
33 τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς· ὅστις
δ' ἂν ἀρνήσῃται με ἔμπροσθεν τῶν
ἀνθρώπων, ἀρνήσομαι καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸν
ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρὸς μου τοῦ ἐν οὐ-
ρανοῖς.^b

40 Ὁ δεχόμενος ὑμᾶς ἐμὲ δέχεται, καὶ
ὁ ἐμὲ δεχόμενος δέχεται τὸν ἀποστεί-

1 Ἐν οἷς ἐπισυναχθεῖσιν τῶν μυριάδων
τοῦ ὄχλου, ὥστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους,
ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ
πρῶτον· Προσέχετε ἑαυτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς
ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων,^a ἥτις ἐστὶν ὑπό-
2 κρισις. Οὐδὲν δὲ συγκεκαλυμμένον ἐστὶν
ὃ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται, καὶ κρυπτόν ὃ
3 οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ἀνθ' ὧν ὅσα ἐν τῇ
σκοτίᾳ εἵπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτί ἀκουσθήσεται,
καὶ ὃ πρὸς τὸ οὐς ἐλάλησατε ἐν τοῖς
ταμείοις, κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δωματίων.

4 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου, μὴ
φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτενόντων τὸ
σῶμα καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ ἐχόντων περισ-
5 σότερόν τι ποιῆσαι. ὑποδείξω δὲ ὑμῖν
τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε τὸν μετὰ τὸ
ἀποκτείνει ἔχοντα ἐξουσίαν ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς
τὴν γεένναν. ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, τοῦτον φο-
6 βήθητε. οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλοῦνται
ἀσσαρίων δύο; καὶ ἐν ἑξ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἐστὶν
7 ἐπιλελησμένον ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ
καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι
ἡριθμῶνται. μὴ φοβείσθε· πολλῶν
στρουθίων διαφέρετε.

8 Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, πᾶς ὃς ἂν ὁμολογήσῃ
ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὁμολογήσῃ ἐν αὐτῷ
9 ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ· ὁ δὲ
ἀρνησάμενός με ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων
ἀπαρνηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ
θεοῦ.^b

^a Matt. xvi. 6-12.^b Cf. 2 Tim. ii. 12.§ 90. MATT. 28. *bis.* and 31. φοβηθῆτε sec. G. L. T. 3d G.

28. ἀποκτενόντων

LK. 4. ἀποκτείνοντων 6. πωλεῖται G. L. 7. μὴ οὖν φοβ. G. [L.]

§ 90. It has been already said (note to § 59) that this discourse can hardly have been originally spoken in connection with its context in St. Matthew; the order of St. Luke (except v. 10) is therefore preserved. The remainder of the discourse as given by St. Matthew will appear still later (§§ 92, 97, 126).

ST. MATT. X.

ST. LUKE XII.

41 λαντά με. ὁ δεχόμενος προφήτην εἰς
ὄνομα προφήτου μισθὸν προφήτου
λήμψεται, καὶ ὁ δεχόμενος δίκαιον εἰς
ὄνομα δικαίου μισθὸν δικαίου λήμψεται.

17 Προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων·
παραδώσουσιν γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια,
καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν μαστι-
18 γώσουσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ
καὶ βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ,
εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν.

19 ὅταν δὲ παραδῶσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνή-
σητε πῶς ἢ τί λαλήσητε· δοθήσεται
γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ᾠρᾷ τί λαλήσητε·
20 οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἐστέ οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ
τὸ πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τὸ λαλοῦν
ἐν ὑμῖν.

11 ὅταν δὲ εἰσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐπὶ τὰς συνα-
γωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἐξουσίας,
μὴ μεριμνήσητε πῶς ἢ τί ἀπολογήσησθε
12 ἢ τί εἴπητε· τὸ γὰρ ἅγιον πνεῦμα διδάξει
ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ᾠρᾷ ἃ δεῖ εἰπεῖν.

§ 91. He refuses to divide an Inheritance. The Parable of the Rich Man.

ST. LUKE XII. 13-21.

13 Εἶπεν δέ τις ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, εἰπὲ τῷ ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι
14 μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησεν κριτὴν
15 ἢ μεριστὴν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Ὁρᾶτε καὶ φυλάσσεσθε ἀπὸ πάσης
πλεονεξίας, ὅτι οὐκ ἐν τῷ περισσεύειν τινὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων
αὐτῷ.

16 Εἶπεν δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγων· Ἄνθρώπου τινὸς πλουσίου εὐφόρησεν ἡ
17 χώρα. καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ λέγων· Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι οὐκ ἔχω ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς
18 καρπούς μου; καὶ εἶπεν· Τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελῶ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας καὶ μείζονας
19 οἰκοδομήσω, καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὰ γενήματά μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθὰ μου, καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ
ψυχῇ μου· Ψυχῇ, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλά· ἀναπαύου, φάγε, πίε,
20 εὐφραίνου. εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ θεός· Ἄφρων, ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ τὴν ψυχὴν σου ἀπαιτοῦσιν 13. / 29. 14.
21 ἀπὸ σοῦ· ἃ δὲ ἡγοίμασας, τί νῦν ἔσται; οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων αὐτῷ καὶ μὴ εἰς θεὸν
πλουτῶν.

§ 92. Further Instructions and Parables.

ST. MATT. VI. 25-34, XXIV. 43-51, x. 34-36, v. 25, 26. ST. LUKE XII. 22-59.

25 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε 22 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ·
τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν τί φάγητε, μηδὲ τῷ Διὰ τοῦτο ὑμῖν λέγω, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ

§ 90. MATT. 19. παραδίδωσιν G. λαλήσετε G. (δοθήσεται λαλήσετε G.^o [L.])

LK. 11. προσφέρωσιν G. L. μεριμνᾶτε G. L.

§ 91. 14. δικαστὴν G. 15. ἀπὸ τῆς πλεονεξ. G. ++ ὑπαρχ. αὐτοῦ G. 20. Ἄφρων G.

21. ἐαυτῷ G. L. T.

§ 92. MATT. 25. τί φάγ. καὶ τί πίητε G.^{oo} ἢ τί πίητε L. T.

ST. MATT. VI.

ST. LUKE XII.

X σάματι ὑμῶν τί ἐνδύσηθε. οὐχὶ ἡ
 ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστιν τῆς τροφῆς καὶ τὸ
 28 σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος; ἔμβλέψατε εἰς
 τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι οὐ σπεί-
 ρουσιν οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν οὐδὲ συνάγουσιν
 εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐ-
 ράνιος τρέφει αὐτά· οὐχ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον
 29 διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν με-
 ριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν
 30 ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἓνα; καὶ περὶ
 ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε
 τὰ κρίνα τοῦ ἀγροῦ πῶς αὐξάνουσιν·
 31 οὐ κοπιῶσιν οὐδὲ νήθουσιν. λέγω δὲ
 ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ
 αὐτοῦ περιβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων. εἰ
 δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ ἀγροῦ σήμερον ὄντα
 καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον ὁ
 θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιένυσιν, οὐ πολλῶ
 32 μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, ὀλιγόπιστοι; μὴ οὖν
 μεριμνήσητε λέγοντες· Τί φάγωμεν ἢ
 33 τί πίνωμεν ἢ τί περιβαλόμεθα; πάντα
 γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητοῦσιν· οἶδεν
 γὰρ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ οὐράνιος ὅτι
 34 χρῆζετε τούτων ἀπάντων. ζητεῖτε δὲ
 πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν καὶ τὴν δικαι-
 οσύνην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προσ-
 35 τεθήσεται ὑμῖν. μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε
 εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἡ γὰρ αὔριον μεριμνήσει
 ἑαυτῆς. ἀρκετὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία
 αὐτῆς.

ψυχῇ τί φάγητε, μηδὲ τῷ σάματι τί
 28 ἐνδύσηθε. ἡ ψυχὴ πλείον ἐστιν τῆς
 τροφῆς καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος.
 29 κατανοήσατε τοὺς κόρακας, ὅτι οὐτε σπεί-
 ρουσιν οὐτε θερίζουσιν, οἷς οὐκ ἔστιν
 ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ ὁ θεὸς τρέφει
 αὐτούς· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε
 30 τῶν πετεινῶν. τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν
 δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ
 31 πῆχυν; εἰ οὖν οὐδὲ ἐλάχιστον δύνασθε,
 32 τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; κατανοή-
 σατε τὰ κρίνα, πῶς οὐτε νῆθαι οὐτε ὑφαίνα·

λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ
 δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων.
 32 εἰ δὲ ἐν ἀγρῷ τὸν χόρτον ὄντα σήμερον
 καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον ὁ
 θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέξει, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς,
 33 ὀλιγόπιστοι. καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί
 φάγητε καὶ τί πίνητε, καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε.
 34 ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ κόσμου
 ἐπιζητοῦσιν· ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν ὅτι
 35 χρῆζετε τούτων. πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βα-

σιλείαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα προστεθήσεται
 ὑμῖν.

32 Μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν ποίμνιον· ὅτι
 εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν

§ 92. MATT. 28. αὐξάνει G. κοπιᾷ G. κοπιοῦσιν T. νῆθαι G. 32. ἐπιζητεῖ G.
 33. βασιλ. τοῦ Θεοῦ G. T. 34. μεριμ. τὰ ἑαυτ. G.^{oo} LK. 22. ψυχ. ὑμῶν G.^{oo} 24. οὐ
 σπείρ. οὐδὲ θερ. G. L. T. 25. add ἓνα G. L. [T.] 26. οὐτε G. 27. πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ
 κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νῆθαι· G. L. T. 28. ἐν τῷ ἀγρ. G. ἀμφιένυσσι G., ἀμφιάζει L. 29. ἡ G. L.
 30. ἐπιζητεῖ G. L. 31. βασιλ. τοῦ Θεοῦ G.⁺⁺ ταῦτ. πάντα G.^{oo} [L.]

§ 92. As St. Matthew gives no account of this journey through Perea, he cannot, of course, record the discourses spoken there in their connection. Such portions of them as he has preserved at all, he has placed in connection with such other teachings of our Lord, given at various times, as they most resembled. It thus happens that in order to exhibit really parallel passages in their parallelism, it is necessary to bring together matter distributed in the Gospel of St. Matthew almost from one end to the other. The present section is the most striking instance of this, and it is noticeable in several others.

ST. MATT. XXIV.

ST. LUKE XII.

- 33 βασιλείαν. Πωλήσατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς βαλλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν ἀνέκλειπτον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς,^a ὅπου κλέπτῃς οὐκ ἐγγίζει οὐδὲ σὴς διαφθείρει. ὅπου γάρ ἐστιν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν ἔσται.
- 34 Ἐστῶσαν ὑμῶν αἱ ὀσφύες περιεζωσμέναι καὶ^b οἱ λῖχνοι καιόμενοι· καὶ ὑμεῖς ὅμοιοι ἀνθρώποις προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύριον ἑαυτῶν, πότε ἀναλύσῃ ἐκ τῶν γάμων, ἵνα ἔλθόντος καὶ κρούσαντος εὐθέως ἀνοίξωσιν αὐτῷ. μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι, οὓς ἔλθων ὁ κύριος εὐρήσει γρηγοροῦντας· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι περιζώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτοὺς καὶ παρελθὼν διακονήσει αὐτοῖς. κὰν ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ κὰν ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἔλθῃ καὶ εὐρὴ οὕτως, μακάριοί εἰσιν. τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ἦδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποῖα ὥρα ὁ κλέπτῃς ἔρχεται, οὐκ ἂν ἀφήκεν διορυχθῆναι τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὑμεῖς γίνεσθε ἔτοιμοι,^c ὅτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.
- 41 Εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος· Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμῶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην λέγεις ἡ καὶ πρὸς πάντας; καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος· Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς οἰκονόμος ὁ φρόνιμος, ὃν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ σιτομέτριον; μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, ὃν ἔλθων ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως. ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς δοῦλος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· Χρονίζει μου ὁ κύριος, καὶ ἀρξῇται
- 42 Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν ὁ πιστὸς δοῦλος καὶ φρόνιμος, ὃν κατέστησεν ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς οἰκετείας αὐτοῦ τοῦ δοῦναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφήν ἐν καιρῷ; μακάριος ὁ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἔλθων ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εὐρήσει οὕτως ποιοῦντα. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν. ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ ὁ κακὸς δοῦλος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· Χρονίζει μου ὁ κύριος, καὶ ἀρξῇται

^a Matt. vi. 20, 21. ^b Matt. xxv. 1-13. Cf. 1 Pet. i. 13. ^c Matt. xxv. 13; Mar. xiii. 33; Lk. xxi. 34-36.

§ 92. ΜΑΤΤ. xxiv. 43. διορυγῆναι G. L. 45. κύρ. αὐτοῦ ἐπ. τ. θεραπείας G. δίδοναι
48. δουλ. ἐκεῖνος G. L. T. add ἐλθεῖν G. LK. 36. ἀναλῶσει G. 38. καὶ ἐὰν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ
δευτ. φυλακῇ, καὶ ἐν τῇ G. L. add οἱ δοῦλοι G.^o [T.] (add also ἐκεῖνος L.) 39. ἔρχετ.
ἐγρηγόρησεν ἔν, καὶ οὐκ G. L. T. διορυγῆναι G. L. T. 40. ὁμ. οὖν γίν. G. 42. εἴπ. δέ G. L.
καὶ φρόν. G. ++

ST. MATT. XXIV, X, V.

τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους αὐτοῦ, ἐσθίει
 40 δὲ καὶ πίνη μετὰ τῶν μεθύοντων· ἤξει
 ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ
 ἣ οὐ προσδοκᾷ καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἣ οὐ γινώ-
 41 σκει, καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτὸν καὶ τὸ
 μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θήσει·
 ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς
 τῶν ὀδόντων.

ST. MATT. X.

34 Μὴ νομίσῃτε ὅτι ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην
 ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἦλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην,
 35 ἀλλὰ μάχαιραν. ἦλθον γὰρ διχάσαι
 ἄνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ καὶ
 θυγατέρα κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς καὶ
 36 νύμφην κατὰ τῆς πενθερᾶς αὐτῆς, ἵνα
 ἐχθροὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οἱ οἰκιακοὶ αὐτοῦ.

ST. MATT. V.

25 Ἴσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχὺ

ST. LUKE XII.

καὶ ἄρξῃται τύπτειν τοὺς παῖδας καὶ τὰς
 παιδίσκας, ἐσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ
 46 μεθύσκεσθαι· ἤξει ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου
 ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ ἣ οὐ προσδοκᾷ καὶ ἐν
 ὥρᾳ ἣ οὐ γινώσκει, καὶ διχοτομήσει αὐτὸν
 καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀπίστων
 47 θήσει. ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ δούλος ὁ γνούς^a τὸ
 θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ καὶ μὴ ἐτοιμίας
 ἢ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ δαρή-
 48 σεται πολλάς· ὁ δὲ μὴ γνούς, ποιήσας
 δὲ ἄξια πληγῶν, δαρήσεται ὀλίγας. παντὶ
 δὲ ᾧ ἐδόθη πολὺ, πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ'
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ᾧ παρέθεντο πολὺ, περισσότε-
 ρον αἰτήσουσιν αὐτόν.

49 Πῦρ ἦλθον βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ τί
 50 θέλω εἰ ἤδη ἀνήφθη. βάπτισμα δὲ ἔχω
 βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι ἕως ἔτου
 51 τελεσθῆ. δοκεῖτε ὅτι εἰρήνην παρεγενό-
 μην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχὶ λέγω ὑμῖν
 52 ἀλλ' ἡ διαμερισμὸν. ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ
 τοῦ νῦν πέντε ἐν ἐνὶ οἴκῳ διαμεμερισμέ-
 νοι, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶν καὶ δύο ἐπὶ τρισὶν
 53 διαμερισθήσονται, πατὴρ ἐπὶ υἱῷ καὶ υἱὸς
 ἐπὶ πατρί, μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατέρα καὶ θυγάτηρ
 ἐπὶ μητέρᾳ, πενθερὰ ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην καὶ
 νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πενθεράν.

54 Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὄχλοις·^b Ὅταν ἴδῃτε
 νεφέλην ἀνατέλλουσαν ἐπὶ δυσμῶν, εὐθέως
 λέγετε ὅτι ὄμβρος ἔρχεται, καὶ γίνεται
 55 οὕτως· καὶ ὅταν νότον πνέοντα, λέγετε
 56 ὅτι καύσων ἔσται, καὶ γίνεται. ὑποκριταί,
 τὸ πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ
 οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν, τὸν δὲ καιρὸν τούτου
 πῶς οὐ δοκιμάζετε;

57 Τί δὲ καὶ ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε τὸ
 58 δίκαιον; ὡς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ τοῦ ἀντι-
 δίκου σου ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ δὸς

^a Cf. Num. xv. 27-31; Jno. ix. 41; xv. 22, etc.^b Cf. Matt. xvi. 2, 3.

§ 92. MATT. 49. συνδούλ. ἐσθίειν δὲ καὶ πίνειν, (om. αὐτοῦ G.+) LK. 47. ἐαυτοῦ G. μὴδὲ
 ποιῆσ. G. L. T. 49. eis G.++ 50. οὐ G.++ 53. διαμερισθήσεται G. ἐφ' G. L.
 θυγατρί and μητρί G. (τὴν μητέρα L. T.) νύμφ. αὐτῆς G. L. T. add αὐτῆς G. L.
 54. τὴν νεφέλ. G. ἀπὸ G. L. T. om. ὅτι G. [L.]

ST. MATT. V.

ἕως ὅτου εἰ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ·
μήποτε σε παραδῶ ὁ ἀντιδικὸς τῷ
κριτῇ καὶ ὁ κριτὴς τῷ ὑπηρετῇ, καὶ εἰς
28 φυλακὴν βληθῇσθαι. ἀμὴν λέγω σοι,
οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν ἕως ἂν ἀποδῷς
τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην.

ST. LUKE XII.

ἐργασίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μήποτε
κατασύρῃ σε πρὸς τὸν κριτὴν καὶ ὁ κριτὴς
σε παραδώσει τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ ὁ πράκτωρ
σε βαλεῖ εἰς φυλακὴν. λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ
ἐξέλθῃς ἐκεῖθεν ἕως καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον λεπτὸν
ἀποδῷς.

§ 93. Of the Slaughter of the Galileans ; the Parable of the Fig-tree ; a Woman
healed on the Sabbath.

ST. LUKE XIII. 1-17.

- 1 Παρήσαν δέ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγγέλλοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων ὧν
2 τὸ αἷμα Πιλάτος ἔμιξεν μετὰ τῶν θυσίων αὐτῶν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
Δοκεῖτε ὅτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἁμαρτωλοὶ παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο,
3 ὅτι ταῦτα πεπόνθασιν; οὐχὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε, πάντες ὁμοίως
4 ἀπολείσθε· ἡ ἐκείνοι οἱ δεκαοκτώ, ἐφ' οὓς ἔπεισεν ὁ πύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωὰμ καὶ
ἀπέκτεινεν αὐτούς, δοκεῖτε ὅτι αὐτοὶ ὀφειλέται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας τοὺς ἀνθρώπους
5 τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴμ; οὐχὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήσῃτε, πάντες
ὡσαύτως ἀπολείσθε.
- 6 Ἐλεγεν δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολὴν· * Συκὴν εἶχέν τις πεφυτευμένην ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι
7 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἦλθεν ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν αὐτῇ καὶ οὐχ εὑρεν. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργόν·
Ἰδοὺ τρία ἔτη ἀφ' οὗ ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ καὶ οὐχ εὕρισκω·
8 ἔκκοψον αὐτήν· ἵνατί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε,
9 ἄφες αὐτήν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ ἔτος, ἕως ὅτου σκάψω περὶ αὐτήν καὶ βάλλω κόπρια, ἵνα μὲν
ποιήσῃ καρπὸν εἰς τὸ μέλλον· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐκκόψεις αὐτήν.
- 10 Ἦν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μιᾷ τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν. καὶ ἰδοὺ γυνὴ πνεῦμα
ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη δεκαοκτώ, καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνακίβηαι εἰς
12 τὸ παντελές. ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτήν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσεφώνησεν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Γύναι,
13 ἀπολέλυσαι ἀπὸ τῆς ἀσθενείας σου, καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας· καὶ παραχρῆμα
ἀνορθώθη, καὶ ἐδόξαζεν τὸν θεόν.
- 14 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυναγωγός, ἀγανακτῶν ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγεν τῷ ὄχλῳ ὅτι ἕξ ἡμέραι εἰσὶν ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι· ^b ἐν αὐταῖς οὖν
15 ἐρχόμενοι θεραπεύεσθε, καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος
καὶ εἶπεν· Ὑποκριταί, ἕκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ ^c οὐ λύει τὸν βόυν αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν
16 ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει; ταύτην δὲ θυγατέρα Ἀβραάμ οὖσαν,
ἣν ᾤθησεν ὁ σατανᾶς ἰδοὺ δέκα καὶ ὀκτὼ ἔτη, οὐκ εἶδε λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ τούτου

* Cf. Isa. v. 1-7.

^b Εἰ. xx. 9.^c Cf. Lk. xiv. 5.

§ 92. MATT. V. 25. κριτὴς σε παραδῶ G. [T.] LK. 58. παραδῶ G. βάλλῃ (βάλλῃ G.)
59. ἕως οὗ G. L.

§ 93. 2. ἀποκρ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. [L.] τοιαῦτα G. L. 3. ὡσαύτως G. 4. δέκα καὶ ὀκτ. G. [L. T.]
οὗτοι G. om. 1st. τοὺς G. 5. μετανοήτε G. ὁμοίως G. L. 7. om. ἀφ' οὗ G. L.
8. κοπρίαν 9. καρπὸν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, εἰς τὸ μέλλ. ἐκκ. G. L. 11. γυν. ἣν πνεῦ. G. δέκα καὶ ὀκτ.
G. [L. T.] 12. om. ἀπὸ G. T. 13. ἀνορθώθη G. 14. om. sec. ὅτι G. L. T. ταύταις G.
15. οὖν G. ὑποκριταὶ G. ++

ST. LUKE XIII.

17 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐτοῦ κατασχύνοντο πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἔχαιρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ὑπ' αὐτοῦ.

§ 94. The Festival of Dedication; Jesus retires beyond the Jordan.

ST. JOHN X. 22-42.

22 Ἐγένετο δὲ τὰ ἐγκαίνια^a ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις· χειμὼν ἦν· ἰκαὶ περιεπάτει ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐν τῇ στοᾷ Σολομῶνος.^b
 24 Ἐκύκλωσαν οὖν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· Ἔως πότε τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν αἴρεις; εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστός, εἰπὼν ἡμῖν παρρησίᾳ. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε· τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς μου, ταῦτα μαρτυρεῖ
 26 περὶ ἐμοῦ· ἀλλὰ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε, ὅτι οὐκ ἔστὲ ἐκ τῶν προβάτων τῶν ἐμῶν. τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἐμὰ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούουσιν, ἀγῶν γινώσκω αὐτά, καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσίν μοι, ἵνα ἐγὼ δίδωμι αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλυνται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, καὶ οὐχ ἄρπάσει τις αὐτὰ ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς μου. ὁ πατὴρ δὲ δέδωκέν μοι πάντων μείζον ἔστιν, 28 καὶ οὐδεὶς δύναται ἄρπάξαι ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ πατρὸς. ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἓν ἐσμεν.
 30 Ἐβάστασαν πάλιν λίθους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἵνα λιθάσωσιν αὐτόν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Πολλὰ ἔργα καλὰ ἔδειξα ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς· διὰ ποῖον αὐτῶν ἔργον ἐμεῖ 32 λιθάσετε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ λιθάζομέν σε, ἀλλὰ 34 περὶ βλασφημίας, καὶ ὅτι σὺ ἄνθρωπος ὢν ποιεῖς σεαυτὸν θεόν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ ἔστιν γεγραμμένον ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὑμῶν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπα· Θεοὶ ἔστε^c; εἰ ἐκείνους εἶπεν θεοὺς, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος ἐγένετο τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ οὐ δύναται λυθῆναι ἡ 36 γραφή, ἵνα ὁ πατὴρ ἡγίασεν καὶ ἀπέστειλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ὑμεῖς λέγετε ὅτι βλασφημεῖς, ὅτι εἶπον· Υἱὸς θεοῦ εἰμὶ; εἰ οὐ ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς μου, μὴ πιστεύετε 38 μοι· εἰ δὲ ποιῶ, κἂν ἐμοὶ μὴ πιστεύετε, τοῖς ἔργοις πιστεύετε, ἵνα γνῶτε καὶ γινώσκητε ὅτι ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ πατὴρ καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ.
 39 Ἐζήτουν οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πάλιν 40 πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου εἰς τὸν τόπον ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης τὸ πρῶτον βαπτίζων,^d καὶ ἔμεινε ἐκεῖ. καὶ πολλοὶ ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν καὶ ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν σημεῖον ἐποίησεν 42 οὐδέν, πάντα δὲ ὅσα εἶπεν Ἰωάννης περὶ τούτου ἀληθὴ ἦν. καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ.

^a See 1 Macc. iv. 59.^b Cf. Acts iii. 11; v. 12.^c Ps. lxxxi. (lxxxi.) 6. Ἐγὼ εἶπα θεοὶ ἔστε καὶ υἱοὶ ὑψίστου πάντες.^d Jno. i. 28.

§ 94. 22. ἐν τοῖς Ἱερ. G.^{oo} L. T. (Tisch. also in text by error.) καὶ χειμ. G.^o L. 23. τοῦ (T.) Σολομῶντος 24. εἶπέ G. L. T. 25. ἀπεκρ. αὐτοῖς G. L. T. 26. οὐ γὰρ ἐστ. G. L. add καθὼς εἶπον ὑμῖν G.^o [L.] 27. ἀκούει G. L. 29. ὁ πατ. μου, ὃς δέδωκε. G. L. πατ. μου ὁ T. μείζων πάντων G. L. add μου G. L. [T.] 31. ἐβάστ. οὖν πάλ. G. L. [T.] 32. πατρ. μου G. [L. T.] λιθάζετέ με G. L. 33. οἱ Ἰουδ. λέγοντες G.^{oo} 34. om. ὅτι G. 36. τοῦ Θεοῦ G. L. T. 38. πιστεύητε G. L. T. πιστεύσατε G. γν. καὶ πιστεύσητε G. ἐν αὐτῷ G.⁺ 39. οὖν πάλιν αὐτ. G. L. T. (οὖν [T.])

§ 94. St. John's narrative of our Lord's visit to Jerusalem and his discourse at the festival of Dedication is inserted in this place, not without doubt. No mention being made of

§ 95 (A) Our Lord journeys towards Jerusalem. — *Perea*.ST. MATT. XIX. 1^b, 2.

— Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ ὄρια
τῆς Ἰουδαίας πέραν τοῦ
Ἰορδάνου. καὶ ἠκολού-
θησαν αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολ-
λοί, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν
αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ.

ST. MARK X. 1^b.

— Ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ ὄρια τῆς
Ἰουδαίας καὶ πέραν τοῦ
Ἰορδάνου, καὶ συνπορεύ-
ονται πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς
αὐτόν, καὶ ὡς εἰώθει πάλιν
ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς.

ST. LUKE XIII. 22.

Καὶ διεπορεύετο κατὰ
πόλεις καὶ κώμας διδά-
σκων καὶ πορείαν ποιού-
μενος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

(B) He teaches on the way, and is warned against Herod. — *Perea*.

ST. LUKE XIII. 23–33.

Εἶπεν δέ τις αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ ὀλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς;
Ἀγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς θύρας,^a ὅτι πολλοί, λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν
εἰσελθεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύουσιν. ἀφ' οὗ ἂν ἐγερθῇ ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν
θύραν, καὶ ἄρξῃσθε ἔξω ἐστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν λέγοντες· Κύριε, ἄνοιξον
ἡμῖν, καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρεῖ ὑμῖν· Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ.^b τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν·

^a Cf. Matt. vii. 13.^b Cf. Matt. vii. 22, 23.

§ 95. (A). MAR. δια τοῦ πέραν G. AX. (om. both καὶ and δια τοῦ C**DGA etc.) as
in text. NBC*L etc. § 95. (B). 24. πύλης 25. Κύρ. Κύριε G. [L.]

these things by the other Evangelists, and the Perea journey being recorded by St. Luke alone, there are no points of comparison by which to determine with certainty the chronological order. This visit and discourse, however, must have taken place not far from this time; and as St. Luke, in the next section (xiii. 22), mentions our Lord's "journeying towards Jerusalem," he may intend to designate thereby another going up to the city, besides the one of which he has already given so full an account. This cannot, however, be considered as quite decisive. As attendance at the festival of Dedication was not obligatory, it is generally considered that our Lord must have been already in the neighborhood, — as he would very probably have been at the close of his journey through Perea.

§ 95. (A) According to the arrangement given above, as on the whole more probable than any other, some time must have elapsed since the events of the previous section. During this time our Lord abode where John had baptised; and there many, prepared by his forerunner, believed on him. He now began again to move towards Jerusalem, stopping as he went, to teach in the villages along the way. Here the latter part of Matt. xix. 1 and Mar. x. 1 is introduced, although these verses must cover the whole time from our Lord's final departure from Galilee until his near approach to Jerusalem for the last Passover.

If Jno. x. 22–42 be placed elsewhere than in the previous section, then Lk. xiii. 22 will refer only to the leisurely continuance of the journey begun so long before.

§ 95. (B) Several of our Lord's sayings in this passage closely resemble parts of the Sermon on the Mount. These appear to have been a partial repetition in Perea of the instruction long before given in Galilee. Although particular expressions are even verbally the same, their context is quite different.

Verses 34 and 35 of Lk. xiii. are so closely parallel to Matt. xxiii. 37–39, that they may be better studied in connection with them, and they have been therefore placed in § 89. As a matter of fact, however, it is likely that they were uttered twice, first under the circumstances mentioned by St. Matthew, and afterwards repeated as they are recorded by St. Luke. They are most closely attached to the context in St. Matthew.

ST. LUKE XIII.

- 27 Ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας· καὶ ἐρεῖ·
 Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντες ἐργάται ἀδικίας. / *Matt. 23, 6.*
 28 ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν ὀδόντων,* ὅταν ὀφθεῖτε Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ
 καὶ Ἰακώβ καὶ πάντας τοὺς προφῆτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ ἐκβαλλομένους
 29 ἔξω. καὶ ἤξουσιν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν καὶ βορρᾶ καὶ νότου καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται
 30 ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι οἱ ἔσονται πρῶτοι, καὶ εἰσὶν πρῶτοι
 οἱ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.^b
 31 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσήλθον τινες Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες αὐτῷ· Ἐξέλθε καὶ πορεύου
 32 ἐντεῦθεν, ὅτι Ἡρώδης θέλει σε ἀποκτείνειν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες εἵπατε
 τῇ ἀλώπεκι ταύτῃ· Ἰδοὺ ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἰάσεις ἀποτελῶ σήμερον καὶ αὔριον,
 33 καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμαι. πλὴν δεῖ με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἐχομένῃ πορεύεσθαι,
 ὅτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἔξω Ἱερουσαλὴμ.

§ 96. At Table with a chief Pharisee on the Sabbath ; He heals the Dropsy, and teaches. — *Perea.*

ST. LUKE XIV. 1-24.

- 1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἔλθειν αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκόν τινος τῶν ἀρχόντων τῶν Φαρισαίων
 2 σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτόν. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνθρωπὸς
 3 τις ἦν ὑδρωπικὸς ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς
 νομικοὺς καὶ Φαρισαίους λέγων· Ἐξεστὶν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύσαι ἢ οὐ; οἱ δὲ
 4 ἡσύχασαν. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος ἴασατο αὐτόν καὶ ἀπέλυσεν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς
 αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· Τίνος ὑμῶν υἱὸς ἢ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ πεσέται, καὶ οὐκ εὐθέως ἀναισπάσει
 6 αὐτόν ἐν ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου;^c καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἀνταποκριθῆναι πρὸς ταῦτα.
 7 Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς κεκλημένους παραβολήν, ἐπέχων πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας
 8 ἐξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Ὅταν κληθῇς ὑπὸ τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ κατακλιθῇς
 9 εἰς τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν, μήποτε ἐντιμότερός σου ᾗ κεκλημένος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλθων ὁ
 10 σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι· Δὸς τούτῳ τόπον· καὶ τότε ἄρξῃ μετὰ αἰσχύνῃς τὸν
 11 ἔσχατον τόπον κατέχειν. ἀλλ' ὅταν κληθῇς, πορευθεὶς ἀνάπεσε εἰς τὸν ἔσχατον
 τόπον, ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ κεκληκὼς σε ἐρεῖ σοι· Φίλε, προσανάβηθι ἀνώτερον· τότε
 12 ἔσται σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον πάντων τῶν συνακακειμένων σοι. ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψὼν ἑαυτὸν
 ταπεινωθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.^d
 13 Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκώτι αὐτόν· Ὅταν ποιῇς ἄριστον ἢ δεῖπνον, μὴ φώνει
 τοὺς φίλους σου μηδὲ τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου μηδὲ τοὺς συγγενεῖς σου μηδὲ γείτονas
 15 πλουσίους, μήποτε καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀντικαλέσωσίν σε καὶ γένηται ἀνταπόδομά σοι. ἀλλ'
 14 ὅταν ποιῇς δοχὴν, κάλει πτωχοὺς, ἀναπήρους, χωλοὺς, τυφλοὺς. καὶ μακάριος ἔσθι,^e
 ὅτι οὐκ ἔχουσιν ἀνταποδοῦναί σοι· ἀνταποδοθήσεται, δέ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τῶν
 δικαίων.

^a Matt. viii. 11, 12.^b Matt. xix. 30; xx. 16; Mar. x. 31.^c Cf. Lk. xiii. 15.^d Matt. xxiii. 12; Lk. xviii. 14.^e Cf. Acts xx. 35.§ 95. (B) 27. οἱ ἐργάται. G.^o L. τῆς ἀδικ. G. 28. ὀφθεῖτε G. L. 29. ἀπὸ βορ. G.^{oo} [L. T.]

31. ἡμέρα G.+ L. T. προσήλθον G. L. 32. ἐπιτελῶ G.

§ 96. 3. Εἰ ἐξεστ. G. L. θεραπεύειν G. om. ἢ οὐ G. [L.] 5. ὅνος ἢ β. G.++
 ἐμπεσείται G. 6. ἀνταποκ. αὐτῷ G. L. 10. ἀνάπεσον (ἀνάπεσαι G.) εἴπῃ G. L.
 om. πάντων G. 14. ἀνταποδ. γὰρ G. L. T.

ST. LUKE XIV.

- 15 Ἀκούσας δέ τις τῶν συνακακισμένων ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Μακάριος ὅστις φάγεται
 16 ἄρτον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·^a Ἄνθρωπός τις ἐποίησεν δεῖπνον
 17 μέγα καὶ ἐκάλεσεν πολλούς, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ δείπνου
 18 εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις· Ἔρχεσθε, ὅτι ἤδη ἑτοιμὰ εἰσιν. καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μίας
 πάντες παραιτεῖσθαι. ὁ πρῶτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἀγρὸν ἡγόρασα καὶ ἔχω ἀνάγκην
 19 ἐξελθὼν ἰδεῖν αὐτόν· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον. καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν· Ζεύγη βοῶν
 ἡγόρασα πέντε καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά· ἐρωτῶ σε, ἔχε με παρητημένον.
 20 καὶ ἕτερος εἶπεν· Γυναικα ἔγγραμμα καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὐ δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν. καὶ παραγενό-
 21 μενος ὁ δούλος ἀπήγγειλεν τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα. τότε ὀργισθεὶς ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης
 εἶπεν τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ· Ἐξέλθε ταχέως εἰς τὰς πλατείας καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ
 22 τοὺς πτωχοὺς καὶ ἀναπήρους καὶ τυφλοὺς καὶ χωλοὺς εἰσάγαγε ὧδε. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ
 23 δούλος· Κύριε, γέγονεν ὃ ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι τόπος ἐστίν. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς
 24 τὸν δούλον· Ἐξέλθε εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς καὶ φραγμαίους καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελθεῖν, ἵνα
 γεμισθῇ μου ὁ οἶκος· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐδεὶς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων
 γεύσεται μου τοῦ δείπνου.^b

§ 97. What is required of Disciples. — Perea.

ST. MATT. x. 37—39.

ST. LUKE xiv. 25—35.

- 37 Ὁ φιλῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα
 ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος,
 καὶ ὁ φιλῶν υἱὸν ἢ θυγατέρα
 ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος,
 38 καὶ ὃς οὐ λαμβάνει τὸν σταυ-
 ρὸν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ ὀπίσω
 μου, οὐκ ἔστιν μου ἄξιος.^c
 39 Ὁ εὐρὼν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ
 ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ ἀπολέ-
 σας τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἕνεκεν
 ἐμοῦ εὕρῃσει αὐτήν.^d
- 25 Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοί, καὶ στρα-
 26 φεῖς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Εἴ τις ἔρχεται πρὸς με
 καὶ οὐ μισεῖ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα καὶ
 τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφούς καὶ
 τὰς ἀδελφάς, ἔτι δὲ καὶ τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν, οὐ
 27 δύναται εἶναί μου μαθητής. ὅστις οὐ βαστάζει
 τὸν σταυρὸν ἑαυτοῦ καὶ ἔρχεται ὀπίσω μου, οὐ
 28 δύναται εἶναί μου μαθητής.^e Τίς γὰρ ἐξ ὑμῶν
 θέλων πύργον οἰκοδομῆσαι οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας
 29 ψηφίζει τὴν δαπάνην, εἰ ἔχει εἰς ἀπαρτισμόν; ἵνα
 μήποτε θάνατος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος
 ἐκτελέσαι πάντες οἱ θεωροῦντες ἄρξωνται αὐτῷ
 30 ἐμπαίζειν, λέγοντες· ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο
 31 οἰκοδομεῖν καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύσεν ἐκτελέσαι. Ἡ τίς

^a Cf. Matt. xxii. 2—14.^b Matt. xxi. 43.^c Matt. xvi. 24; Mar. viii. 34; Lk. ix. 23.^d Matt. xvi. 25; Mar. viii. 35; Lk. ix. 24; xvii. 33; Jno. xii. 25.

§ 96. 15. ὅς G. L. 16. ἐποίησε G. L. 17. ἐστι πάντα G. ἐστι [πάντα] L. T.
 18. ἐξελεῖν καὶ G. L. 21. δούλ. ἐκείνος G.^o 22. ὡς ἐπεί. G. L.

§ 97. Lk. 26. ἑαυτοῦ G. 27. pref. καὶ G. L. T. αὐτοῦ G. T. 28. ἔχ. τὰ πρὸς ἀπαρτ.
 (τὰ εἰς L. G. +)

§ 97. Matt. x. 39 is allowed to stand here in its close connection with the preceding verses although it does not occur in the parallel passage of St. Luke. It occurs again in Lk. xvii. 33 (§ 102), where there is nothing to correspond in St. Matthew. But as it was often repeated by our Lord (see §§ 70, 102, 124) there seems no objection to supposing one more repetition, and thus preserve its various connections.

ST. MATT. X.

ST. LUKE XIV.

βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος ἐτέρῳ βασιλεῖ συμβαλεῖν
εἰς πόλεμον οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον βουλευσεται εἰ
δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιν ὑπαντῆσαι τῷ μετὰ
32 εἰκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; εἰ δὲ μήγε,
ἐπὶ αὐτοῦ πόρρω ὄντος πρεσβείαν ἀποστείλας ἔρωτᾷ
33 τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην. οὕτως οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ὃς οὐκ
ἀποτάσσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν οὐ
δύναται εἶναί μου μαθητῆς.
34 Καλὸν οὖν τὸ ἅλα· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ τὸ ἅλα μωρανθῇ,
35 ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται; * οὔτε εἰς γῆν οὔτε εἰς κοπρίαν
εὐθετόν ἐστιν· ἔξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. ὁ ἔξωιν ὦτα
ἀκουέτω.

§ 98. Parables of the Lost Sheep, the Lost Drachma, and the Prodigal
Son. — Perea.

ST. LUKE XV. 1-32.

- 1 Ἦσαν δὲ αὐτῷ ἐγγίζοντες πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.
2 καὶ διεσπύριζον οἱ τε Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες ὅτι οὗτος ἁμαρτωλούς
3 προσδέχεται καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς. εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην
λέγων·
4 Τίς ἄνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων ἑκατὸν πρόβατα καὶ ἀπολέσας ἐξ αὐτῶν ἓν οὐ κατα-
λείπει τὰ ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ καὶ πυρεύεται ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλός, ἕως εὕρῃ
5 αὐτό; καὶ εὕρων ἐπιτίθησιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὤμους αὐτοῦ χαίρων, καὶ ἔλθων εἰς τὸν οἶκον
συγκαλεῖ τοὺς φίλους καὶ τοὺς γείτονας, λέγων αὐτοῖς· Συγχάριτέ μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὸ
7 πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλός.^b λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὕτως χαρὰ ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἔσται ἐπὶ ἐνὶ
ἁμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι ἢ ἐπὶ ἐνενήκοντα ἐννέα δικαίους οἵτινες οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχουσιν
μετανοίας.
8 Ἡ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς ἔχουσα δέκα, ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ ἅπται λύχνον
9 καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς ἕως ὅτου εὕρῃ; καὶ εὕρουσα συγκαλεῖ τὰς
φίλας καὶ γείτονας λέγουσα· Συγχάριτέ μοι, ὅτι εὗρον τὴν δραχμὴν ἣν ἀπώλεσα.
10 οὕτως, λέγω ὑμῖν, γίνεται χαρὰ ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἁμαρτωλῷ
μετανοοῦντι.
11 Εἶπεν δέ· Ἄνθρωπός τις εἶχεν δύο υἱούς. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ νεώτερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρὶ·
12 Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος τῆς οὐσίας. καὶ διεῖλεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον. καὶ
μετ' οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἅπαντα ὁ νεώτερος υἱὸς ἀπεδήμησεν εἰς χώραν
14 μακράν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισεν τὴν οὐσίαν αὐτοῦ ζῶν ἀσώτῳ. δαπανήσαντος δὲ
αὐτοῦ πάντα ἐγένετο λιμὸς ισχυρὰ κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην, καὶ αὐτὸς ἤρξατο

* Matt. v. 13; Mar. ix. 50.

^b Cf. Matt. xviii. 12, 13 and note.

§ 97. LK. 31. βουλευσεται G. L. T. ἀπαντῆσαι G. 34. om. οὖν G. L. [T.] ἅλας bis
G. L. T. om. καὶ G. 35. ἀκούειν ἀκουέτω. G. L. T.

§ 98. 2. om. τε G. 5. ἑαυτοῦ G. L. 9. συγκαλεῖται G. L. T. τὰς γείτονας. G.
14. ἰσχυρός G.++

According to the statement of Josephus,
Bath or ephah 8 to 9 gals., or about 1 bu. = Attic metretres.
Cor or homer 80 to 90 gals., or 10 or 11 bu. = medimnus nearly.
The Rabbinists make these measures about half as much.
150 THE FESTIVAL OF TABERNACLES, AND UNTIL [PART VI. § 99.]

ST. LUKE XV.

Hard
for a Jew!

15 ὑστερεῖσθαι. καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη ἐνὶ τῶν πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας ἐκείνης, καὶ
16 ἐπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς ἀγροὺς αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους· καὶ ἐπεθύμει γεμίσαι τὴν
17 κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων ὧν ἤσθιον οἱ χοῖροι, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐδίδου αὐτῷ. εἰς
ἑαυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν ἔφη· Πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρός μου περισσεύουσιν ἄρων· ἐγὼ δὲ
18 λιμῷ ᾧδε ἀπόλλυμαι. ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ·
19 Πάτερ, ἡμάρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου· οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός
20 σου· ποιήσόν με ὡς ἓνα τῶν μισθίων σου. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα
αὐτοῦ. ἔτι δὲ αὐτοῦ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος, εἶδεν αὐτὸν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη,
21 καὶ δραμῶν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐτόν. εἶπεν δὲ
αὐτῷ ὁ υἱός· Πάτερ, ἡμάρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου· οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος
22 κληθῆναι υἱός σου. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ· Ἐξενέγκατε στολὴν
τὴν πρώτην καὶ ἐνδύσατε αὐτόν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ καὶ ὑποδήματα
23 εἰς τοὺς πόδας, καὶ φέρετε τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν, θύσατε, καὶ φαγόντες εὐφρανθῶμεν,
24 ὅτι οὗτος ὁ υἱός μου νεκρὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέζησεν, ἦν ἀπολωλὼς καὶ εὗρέθη. καὶ ἤρξατο
25 εὐφραίνεσθαι. ἦν δὲ ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ· καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισεν
26 τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἤκουσεν συμφωνίας καὶ χορῶν, καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἓνα τῶν παιδῶν
27 ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἴη ταῦτα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἦκει καὶ ἔθυσεν ὁ
28 πατήρ σου τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν, ὅτι ὑγαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. ὠργίσθη δὲ
29 καὶ οὐκ ἤθελεν εἰσελθεῖν· ὁ δὲ πατήρ αὐτοῦ ἐξελθὼν παρεκάλει αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι-
θεὶς εἶπεν τῷ πατρί· Ἰδοὺ τοσαῦτα ἔτη δουλεύω σοι, καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολήν σου
παρήλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας ἔριφον ἵνα μετὰ τῶν φίλων μου εὐφρανθῶ·
30 ὅτε δὲ ὁ υἱὸς σου οὗτος ὁ καταφαγὼν σου τὸν βίον μετὰ πορνῶν ἦλθεν, ἔθυσας αὐτῷ
31 τὸν σιτευτόν μόσχον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα
32 τὰ ἐμὰ σά ἐστιν· εὐφρανθῆναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς
ἦν καὶ ἔζησεν, ἀπολωλὼς καὶ εὗρέθη.

§ 99 (A) The Parable of the Unjust Steward. — Perea.

ST. LUKE XVI. 1-8.

1 Ἐλεγεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· Ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν πλούσιος ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον,
2 καὶ οὗτος διεβλήθη αὐτῷ ὡς διασκορπίζων τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. καὶ φωνήσας αὐτόν
εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας σου· οὐ
3 γὰρ δύνη ἐτι οἰκονομεῖν. εἶπεν δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος· Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι ὁ κύριός
μου ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν οὐκ ἰσχύω, ἐπαίτείν αἰσχύνομαι.
4 ἔγνων τί ποιήσω, ἵνα ὅταν μετασταθῶ ἐκ τῆς οἰκονομίας δέξωνταί με εἰς τοὺς οἴκους
5 ἐκείνων. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἓνα ἑκαστον τῶν χρεοφειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ
6 ἔλεγεν τῷ πρώτῳ· Πόσον ὀφείλεις τῷ κυρίῳ μου; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐκατὸν βάτους
ἐλαίου. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Δέξαι σου τὰ γράμματα καὶ καθίσας ταχέως γράψον
7 πεντήκοντα. ἔπειτα ἐτέρῳ εἶπεν· Σὺ δὲ πόσον ὀφείλεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ἐκατὸν κόρους

§ 98. 17. εἶπε G. L. T. om. ᾧδε 19. pref. καὶ 20. ἑαυτοῦ G. 21. καὶ οὐκέτι. G.^{oo}
22. τὴν στολ. G.^o 23. ἐνέγκαντες G. L. 24. καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν (καὶ G.^{oo}, ἦν G.^o) 28. οὐν G.
30. τὸν μόσχ. τὸν σιτευτ. G. L. 32. ἀνέζησε G. L. καὶ ἀπολ. G.^o L. T. ἀπολ. ἦν G.^{oo}
§ 99. 1. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. L. 2. δυνήσῃ G. L. 4. om. ἐκ G. [L.] αὐτῶν G. L.
6. καὶ εἶπ. G. 6. and 7. τὸ γράμμα G.

γενεάν, "those with whom they live and have to do", Rev.

ST. LUKE XVI.

8 σίτου. λέγει αὐτῷ· Δέξαι σου τὰ γράμματα καὶ γράψον ὁγδοήκοντα. καὶ ἐπήνεσεν ὁ κύριος τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας, ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τοὺς υἱοὺς τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεάν τὴν αὐτῶν εἰσιν.

Heb. 4, 12.

(B) The right use of Riches. The covetous Pharisees reproved.

ST. MATT. VI. 24.

ST. LUKE XVI. 9-15.

9 Καὶ ἐγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, ἐαυτοῖς ποιήσατε φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα ὅταν ἐκλίπῃ δέξωνται
10 ὑμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς. ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστὸς ἐστιν, καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ
11 σὺν ἀδίκῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ ἀδικὸς ἐστιν. εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ μαμωνᾷ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν
12 τίς ὑμῖν πιστεύσει; καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἄλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ
13 Οὐδεὶς δύναται δυσι κυρίως δουλεῖν· ἢ γὰρ τὸν ἑνα μισήσει καὶ τὸν ἕτερον ἀγαπήσει, ἢ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται καὶ τοῦ ἑτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε θεῷ δουλεῖν καὶ μαμωνᾷ.

14 Ἦκουον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα οἱ Φαρισαῖοι φιλάργυροι
15 ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἐξεμυκτήριζον αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὑμεῖς ἐστὲ οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἑαυτοὺς ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων, ὁ δὲ θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν· ὅτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώποις ὑψηλὸν βδέλυσμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ θεοῦ.

(C) The Parable of Dives and Lazarus.

ST. LUKE XVI. 19-31.

19 Ἄνθρωπος δέ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο πορφύραν καὶ βύσσον εὐφραυνόμενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς. πτωχὸς δέ τις ὀνόματι Λάζαρος ἐβέβλητο πρὸς τὸν
21 πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ ἐλκωμένος. καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου· ἀλλὰ καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἐπέλειχον τὰ ἔλκη αὐτοῦ.

§ 99 (A) 7. καὶ λέγ. αὐτ. G. § 99. (B) 9. καὶ γὰρ G. L. ἐκλίπῃτε G.+ 14. καὶ οἱ Φαρ. G. L. 15. add ἐστιν § 99. (C) 20. τις ἦν ὀνόμ. Δάξ. ὅς G. [L.] ἠλκωμένος G. 21. ἀπὸ τῶν ψυχίων τ. πιπτ. G. [L. T] ἀπέλειχον G.

§ 99. The three verses of St. Luke xvi. (16, 17, and 18) omitted here are closely parallel to passages of St. Matthew which are intimately joined to their context: vs. 16 with Matt. xi. 12, 13; vs. 17 with Matt. v. 18; and vs. 18 with Matt. xix. 9 (Mar. x. 11, 12). As they stand isolated here, without any reference to the circumstances under which they were severally spoken, their true chronological position is obviously determined by St. Matthew, and they have been placed accordingly.

ST. LUKE XVI.

23 ἐγένετο δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχὸν καὶ ἀπενεχθῆναι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν
 24 κόλπον Ἀβραάμ· ἀπέθανεν δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος καὶ ἐτάφη. καὶ ἐν τῷ ᾧδῃ ἐπάρας
 τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων ἐν βασάνοις, ὁρᾷ Ἀβραάμ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν καὶ
 25 Λάζαρον ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπεν· Πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἐλέησόν
 με καὶ πέμψον Λάζαρον ἵνα βάψῃ τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ ὕδατος καὶ καταψύξῃ
 26 τὴν γλῶσσάν μου, ὅτι ὀδυνῶμαι ἐν τῇ φλογὶ ταύτῃ. εἶπεν δὲ Ἀβραάμ· Τέκνον,
 μνήσθητι ὅτι ἀπέλαβες τὰ ἀγαθὰ σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Λάζαρος ὁμοίως τὰ κακά·
 27 νῦν δὲ ὁδε παρακαλεῖται, σὺ δὲ ὀδυνᾷσαι. καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῦτοις μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ
 ἡμῶν χάσμα μέγα ἐστήρικται, ὅπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι ἐνθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς μὴ δύνανται,
 28 μὴδὲ οἱ ἐκείθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν. εἶπεν δέ· Ἐρωτῶ σὺν σε, πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς
 29 αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου· ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφοὺς· ὅπως διαμαρτύρηται
 αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσιν εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς βασάνου. λέγει δὲ
 30 Ἀβραάμ· Ἐχουσιν Μωϋσέα καὶ τοὺς προφήτας· ἀκούσάτωσαν αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν·
 Οὐχί, πάτερ Ἀβραάμ, ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νεκρῶν πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, μετανοήσουσιν.
 31 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ· Εἰ Μωϋσῆς καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ ἐάν τις ἐκ νεκρῶν
 ἀναστῇ πεισθήσονται.

§ 100. The Power of Faith, and the Duty of Humility. — *Perea.*

ST. LUKE XVII. 5-10.

5 Καὶ εἶπαν οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ κυρίῳ· Πρόσθες ἡμῖν πίστιν. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος·
 Εἰ ἔχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινάπεως,^a ἐλέγετε ἂν τῇ συκαμίνῳ ταύτῃ· Ἐκριζώθητι
 καὶ φυτεύθητι ἐν τῇ θαλάσῃ, καὶ ὑπήκουσεν ἂν ὑμῖν.
 7 Τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν δούλον ἔχων ἀροτριῶντα ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, ὃς εἰσελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ
 8 ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ· Εὐθέως παρελθὼν ἀνάπεσε; ἄλλ' οὐχὶ ἐρεῖ αὐτῷ· Ἐτοίμασον τί δειπνήσω,
 καὶ περιζωσάμενος διακόνει μοι ἕως φάγω καὶ πίω, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι καὶ πίεσαι
 9 σὺ; μὴ ἔχει χάριν τῷ δούλῳ ὅτι ἐποίησεν τὰ διαταχθέντα; οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν
 10 ποιήσητε πάντα τὰ διαταχθέντα ὑμῖν, λέγετε ὅτι δούλοι ἀχρεῖοί ἐσμεν, ὃ ὀφειλομεν
 ποιῆσαι πεποιήκαμεν.

§ 101. The Resurrection of Lazarus and consequent Action of the Jews. —

Bethany, Jerusalem, and Ephraim.

ST. JOHN XI. 1-54.

1 Ἦν δὲ τις ἀσθενῶν, Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας, ἐκ τῆς κόμης τῆς Μαρίας καὶ Μάρθας
 2 τῆς ἀδελφῆς αὐτῆς.^b ἦν δὲ Μαρία ἡ ἀλείψασα^c τὸν κύριον μύρῳ καὶ ἐκμάσασα τοὺς

^a Matt. xvii. 20; xxi. 21; Mar. ix. 23; xi. 23.^b Lk. x. 38, 39.^c Matt. xxvi. 7; Mar. xiv. 3; Jno. xii. 3.

§ 99. (C) 22. τοῦ Ἀβρ. 23. τὸν Ἀβρ. G. 25. ἀπέλαβ. σύ L. 26. ἐπὶ
 G. L. T. ἐντεῦθεν 29. λέγ. αὐτῷ Ἀβρ. G. λέγ. δὲ αὐτῷ L. Tisch. in text by error. λέγ. δὲ
 [αὐτῷ] T.

§ 100. 5. εἶπον G. 6. εἴχετε G. L. 7. om. αὐτῷ G. [L.] and join ἐρεῖ εὐθέως L.
 ἀνάπεσαι G. 9. δούλ. ἐκείνῳ G. add αὐτῷ; οὐ δοκῶ. (add only οὐ δοκῶ. G. [L.])
 10. ἐσμεν· ὅτι G. °T.

§ 101. 1. om. τῆς before Μαρίας G. L. T.

ST. JOHN XI.

8 πόδας αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς, ἧς ὁ ἀδελφὸς Λάζαρος ἠσθένει. ἀπέστειλαν, οὖν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσαι· Κύριε, ἴδε ὃν φιλεῖς ἀσθενεῖ.

4 Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Αὐτὴ ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ ἔστιν πρὸς θάνατον, ἀλλ' ὑπὲρ
5 τῆς δόξης τοῦ θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ δι' αὐτῆς. ἡγάπα δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν
6 Μάρθαν καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. ὡς οὖν ἤκουσεν ὅτι ἀσθενεῖ, τότε
7 μὲν ἔμεινεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τότε δύο ἡμέρας· ἔπειτα μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς·
8 Ἀγωμεν εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν πάλιν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί· Ῥαββί, νῦν ἐξήκοντον
9 σε λιθάσαι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι,^a καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις ἐκεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Οὐχὶ δώδεκα
10 ὥραι εἰσιν τῆς ἡμέρας; ἐὰν τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ προσκώπτει, ὅτι τὸ φῶς
11 τοῦ κόσμου τούτου βλέπει· ἐὰν δέ τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ νυκτί, προσκώπτει, ὅτι τὸ
12 φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν αὐτῷ. ταῦτα εἶπεν, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς· Λάζαρος ὁ
13 φίλος ἡμῶν κεκοίμηται· ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι ἵνα ἐξυπνίσω αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ
14 μαθηταί· Κύριε, εἰ κεκοίμηται, σωθήσεται. εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ θανάτου
15 αὐτοῦ· ἐκείνοι δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς κοιμήσεως τοῦ ὑπνου λέγει. τότε οὖν εἶπεν
16 αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρρησίᾳ· Λάζαρος ἀπέθανεν, καὶ χαίρω δι' ὑμᾶς, ἵνα πιστευσήτε,
17 ὅτι οὐκ ἦμην ἐκεῖ· ἀλλὰ ἄγωμεν πρὸς αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος
18 Δίδυμος τοῖς συνμαθηταῖς· Ἀγωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς ἵνα ἀποθάνωμεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.

17 Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εὗρεν αὐτὸν τέσσαρας ἡμέρας ἔχοντα ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ. ἦν
18 δὲ Βηθανία· ἐγγὺς τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε. πολλοὶ δὲ ἐκ τῶν
19 Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν πρὸς τὰς περὶ Μάρθαν καὶ Μαριάμ, ἵνα παραμυθίσωνται
20 αὐτὰς περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ. ἡ οὖν Μάρθα ὡς ἤκουσεν ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἔρχεται, ὑπήντησεν
21 αὐτῷ· Μαρία δὲ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ ἐκαθέζετο. εἶπεν οὖν ἡ Μάρθα πρὸς Ἰησοῦν· Κύριε,
22 εἰ ἧς ὥδε, οὐκ ἂν ἀπέθανεν ὁ ἀδελφός μου. καὶ νῦν οἶδα ὅτι ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσῃ τὸν θεόν,
23 δώσει σοι ὁ θεός. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀναστήσεται ὁ ἀδελφός σου. λέγει
24 αὐτῷ ἡ Μάρθα· Οἶδα ὅτι ἀναστήσεται ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ.^b
25 εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωὴ· ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, κἀν
26 ἀποθάνῃ, ζήσεται, καὶ πᾶς ὁ ζῶν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα·
27 πιστεύεις τούτο; λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναί, κύριε· ἐγὼ πεπίστευκα ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ
28 υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐρχόμενος.

28 Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπούσα ἀπῆλθεν καὶ ἐφώνησεν Μαριάμ τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς λάθρα
29 εἰπούσα· Ὁ διδάσκαλος πάρεστιν καὶ φωνεῖ σε. ἐκείνη ὡς ἤκουσεν, ἐγείρεται ταχὺ
30 καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν· οὐπω δὲ ἐληλύθει ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν κώμην, ἀλλ' ἦν ἐν τῷ
31 τόπῳ ὅπου ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἡ Μάρθα. οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ ὄντες μετ' αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ
32 οἰκίᾳ καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτήν, ἰδόντες τὴν Μαριάμ ὅτι ταχέως ἀνέστη καὶ ἐξῆλθεν,
33 ἠκολούθησαν αὐτῇ, δέξαντες ὅτι ὑπάγει εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ. ἡ οὖν
34 Μαριάμ ὡς ἦλθεν ὅπου ἦν Ἰησοῦς, ἰδοῦσα αὐτὸν ἔπεσεν αὐτοῦ πρὸς τοὺς πόδας,

^a x. 31.

^b Dan. xii. 2 etc.

§ 101. 9. ὁ Ἰησ. 12. εἰπ. οὖν οἱ μαθ. αὐτοῦ G. 17. ἡμέρ. ἦδη G. L. ἦδη ἡμέρ. T. 18. ἡ
Bηθαν. G. L. T. 19. καὶ πολ. ἐκ τ. Ἰουδ. G. add αὐτῶν G. L. 20. ὁ Ἰησ. 21. τὸν
Ἰησ. G. L. [T.] ὁ ἀδελφ. μ. οὐκ ἂν ἐτεθνήκει G.++ 22. pref. ἀλλά G. [L.] 24. om. ἡ G.
28. ταῦτα G. L. 31. λέγοντες G.+ L. 32. ὁ Ἰησ. G. 33. εἰς τ. πόδ. αὐτ. L. 34. αὐτ.
εἰς τ. πόδ. G.

ST. JOHN XI.

33 λέγουσα αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὧδε, οὐκ ἂν μου ἀπέθανεν ὁ ἀδελφός. Ἰησοῦς οὖν
 ὡς εἶδεν αὐτὴν κλαίουσιν καὶ τοὺς συνελθόντας αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους κλαίοντας, ἐνεβριμή-
 34 σατο τῷ πνεύματι καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἑαυτόν, καὶ εἶπεν· Ποῦ τεθείκατε αὐτόν; λέγουσιν
 35 αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἔρχου καὶ ἴδε. ἐδάκρυσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Ἴδε
 36 πῶς ἐφίλει αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον· Οὐκ ἐδύνατο οὗτος ὁ ἀνοίξας τοὺς
 37 ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ ποιῆσαι ἵνα καὶ οὗτος μὴ ἀποθάνῃ; Ἰησοῦς οὖν πάλιν
 ἐμβριμούμενος ἐν αὐτῷ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον· ἦν δὲ σπήλαιον, καὶ λίθος ἐπέκειτο
 38 ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Ἰλέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἄρατε τὸν λίθον. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τοῦ
 39 τετελευτηκότος Μάρθα· Κύριε, ἥδη ὄζει· τεταρταῖος γάρ ἐστιν. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ
 40 Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ εἶπόν σοι ὅτι ἐὰν πιστεύσῃς, ὅψῃ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ; Ἰηρην οὖν τὸν
 41 λίθον· ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἦρεν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἄνω καὶ εἶπεν· Πάτερ, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι
 42 ἤκουσάς μου. ἐγὼ δὲ ᾔδειν ὅτι πάντοτέ μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον τὸν
 43 περιεστώτα εἶπον, ἵνα πιστεύσωσιν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν φωνῇ
 44 μεγάλῃ ἐκραύγασεν· Δάσκαρε, δεῦρο ἔξω. ἐξῆλθεν ὁ τεθνηκὼς δεδεμένος τοὺς πόδας
 καὶ τὰς χεῖρας κειρίαις καὶ ἡ ὄψις αὐτοῦ σουδαρίῳ περιεδέδετο. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς· Ἀνάστα αὐτόν καὶ ἄφετε αὐτὸν ὑπάγειν.
 45 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, οἱ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τὴν Μαριὰμ καὶ θεασάμενοι ἃ
 46 ἐποίησεν, ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτόν· τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπήλθον πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους
 καὶ εἶπαν αὐτοῖς ἃ ἐποίησεν Ἰησοῦς.
 47 Συνήγαγον οὖν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συνέδριον καὶ ἔλεγον· Τί ποιούμεν,
 48 ὅτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰ ποιεῖ σημεῖα; ἐν ἀφώμεν αὐτὸν οὕτως, πάντες πιστεύ-
 49 σουνσιν εἰς αὐτόν, καὶ ἐλεύσονται οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι καὶ ἀροῦσιν ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν τόπον καὶ τὸ
 50 ἔθνος· εἰς δὲ τις ἐξ αὐτῶν Καϊάφας,* ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 51 Ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε οὐδέν, οὐδὲ λογίζεσθε ὅτι συμφέρεי ἡμῖν ἵνα εἰς ἄνθρωπος ἀποθάνῃ
 52 ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ μὴ ὅλον τὸ ἔθνος ἀπόληται. τοῦτο δὲ ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐκ εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ
 ἀρχιερεὺς ὢν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου ἐπροφῆτευσεν ὅτι ἡμελλεν Ἰησοῦς ἀποθνήσκειν
 53 ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους, καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ θεοῦ τὰ
 54 διεσκορπισμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς ἐν.

* Cf. Lk. iii. 2.

§ 101. 37. ἡδύνατο G. 38. ἐμβριμούμενος G. L. T. 39. τεθνηκός G. ++ 40. ὅψῃ G. ++
 41. ἦρ. οὖν τ. λίθ., οὗ ἦν ὁ τεθνηκὼς κείμενος. 44. pref. καὶ L. om. sec. αὐτόν G. L. [T.]
 45. ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς 46. εἶπον G. L. T. 47. ὁ Ἰησ. G. 50. διαλογίζεσθε G. ++ ἡμῶν G. L.
 51. προεφῆτευσεν G. 52. ἡμελλεν ὁ Ἰησ. (ἡμελ. G.) 53. συνεβουλεύσαντο G. 54. add
 αὐτοῦ G. L.

§ 101. Ephraim, to which our Lord retired (vs. 54), is a small, but very strong, city in the N. E. of Judah, on the confines of Samaria, and is identified with the Ephron or Ephraim of 2 Chron. xiii. 19, and is also identified by Robinson (notes in loco, p. 204) with the Ophrah in Benjamin of Josh. xviii. 23; 1 Sam. xiii. 17, and with "the lofty site of the modern et-Taiyibeh, situated two hours northeast of Bethel, and six hours and twenty minutes N. N. E. of Jerusalem (reckoning three Roman miles to the hour), adjacent to and overlooking the

§ 102. Concerning the Coming of the Kingdom of God.

ST. MATT. XXIV. 26-28, 37-41.

ST. LUKE XVII. 20-30, 32-37.

- 20 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων
 πότε ἔρχεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ, ἀπε-
 κρίθη αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἔρχεται ἡ
 βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως,
 21 οὐδὲ ἐροῦσιν· Ἴδου ὧδε ἡ ἐκεῖ· ἰδοὺ
 γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν
 ἐστίν.
 22 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητάς· Ἐλεύ-
 σονται ἡμέραι ὅτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν
 τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἰδεῖν,
 23 καὶ οὐκ ὅψεσθε. καὶ ἐροῦσιν ὑμῖν·
 Ἴδου ἐκεῖ, ἰδοὺ ὧδε· μὴ ἀπέλθῃτε μηδὲ
 24 διώξητε. ὥσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἀστρά-
 πτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανὸν εἰς τὴν
 ὑπ' οὐρανὸν λάμπει, οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς
 25 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ. πρῶ-
 τον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν πολλὰ παθεῖν καὶ ἀπο-
 δοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης.
 26 καὶ καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
 Νῶε,^a οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
 27 τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ἦσθιον, ἔπινον,
 28 Ἐὰν οὖν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν· Ἴδου ἐν τῇ
 ἐρήμῳ ἐστίν, μὴ ἐξέλθῃτε· Ἴδου ἐν
 29 τοῖς ταμείοις, μὴ πιστεύσητε. ὥσπερ
 γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἐξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν
 καὶ φαίνεται ἕως δυσμῶν, οὕτως ἔσται
 ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
 30 ὥσπερ δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε,^a οὕτως
 ἔσται ἡ παρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
 31 ὥς γὰρ ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταῖς πρὸ
 τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ τρώγοντες καὶ πίνοντες,

^a Gen. vi. vii.

§ 102. MATT. 27. ἔστ. καὶ ἡ παρ. G.^{oo} 37. ἔστ. καὶ ἡ παρ. G. 38. ὥσπερ G.
 LK. 21. ἡ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ G. L. T. 23. ἰδοὺ ὧδε, ἡ ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ G. (ἡ G.^{oo}) L. 24. ἀστρ. ἡ ἀστρ.
 G. L. [T.] om. τὸν G. ἔστ. καὶ ὁ υἱ. [L.] 26. τοῦ Νῶε

broad tract of desert country lying between it and the valley of the Jordan." Our Saviour appears to have remained here until the near approach of the last Passover, when he again crossed the Jordan, and joined the crowds of worshippers going up to Jerusalem. At this point the other Evangelists resume their narrative. The length of the sojourn in Ephraim we have no means of ascertaining, and there are no certain data for determining at precisely what point in St. Luke's narrative the resurrection of Lazarus occurred. It is generally agreed, however, that it is not likely to have been later than the point here assigned, while there is no sufficient reason for putting it earlier.

§ 102. Another instance in which St. Matthew, having omitted the narrative of this period, preserves some important parts of its discourses, by connecting them with a similar discourse uttered somewhat later. By transposing these passages to this place, and into connection with the closely parallel language of St. Luke, the twenty-fourth chapter of St. Matthew may become clearer to the student. A single verse of St. Luke (31), on the other hand, requires to be transposed to that discourse by the arrangement of both St. Matthew and St. Mark. It is also intimately connected with what thus becomes its context in St. Luke.

ST. MATT. XXIV.

γαμοῦντες καὶ γαμίζοντες, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας
 39 εἰσῆλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν, καὶ οὐκ
 ἔγνωσαν ἕως ἥλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς καὶ
 ἦρεν ἅπαντας, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ πα-
 40 ρουσία τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. τότε

ἔσονται δύο ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, εἰς παραλαμβά-
 41 νεται καὶ εἰς ἀφίεται· δύο ἀλήθουσαι
 ἐν τῷ μύλῳ, μία παραλαμβάνεται καὶ

28 μία ἀφίεται. Ὅπου ἔαν ᾗ τὸ πτώμα,
 ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἀετοί.

ST. LUKE XVII.

ἐγάμουν, ἐγαμίζοντο, ἄχρι ἧς ἡμέρας εἰς-
 ἦλθεν Νῶε εἰς τὴν κιβωτόν, καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ
 κατακλυσμὸς καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἅπαντας.
 28 ὁμοίως καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
 Λώτ·^a ἦσθιον, ἔπινον, ἡγγόραζον, ἐπώ-
 29 λουν, ἐφύτευον, ᾠκοδόμουν· ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα
 ἐξῆλθεν Λώτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων,^b ἔβρεξεν
 πῦρ καὶ θεῖον ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ καὶ ἀπώλεσεν
 30 ἅπαντας. κατὰ τὰ αὐτὰ ἔσται ἡ ἡμέρα
 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύπτεται.
 32 μνημονεύετε τῆς γυναικὸς^c Λώτ. ὃς ἔαν
 33 ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ περιποιήσασθαι,
 ἀπολέσει αὐτήν, καὶ ὃς ἔαν ἀπολέσει,
 34 ζωογονήσῃ αὐτήν. λέγω ὑμῖν, ταύτῃ
 τῇ νυκτὶ ἔσονται δύο ἐπὶ κλίνης μιᾶς,
 εἰς παραλημφθήσεται καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφε-
 35 θήσεται· ἔσονται δύο ἀλήθουσαι ἐπὶ
 τὸ αὐτό, ἡ μία παραλημφθήσεται, ἡ δὲ
 36 ἑτέρα ἀφεθήσεται. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες
 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ποῦ, κύριε; ὁ δὲ
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ὅπου τὸ σῶμα, ἐκεῖ καὶ
 οἱ ἀετοὶ ἐπισυναχθήσονται.

X

§ 103. The Parables of the Importunate Widow, and of the Pharisee and Publican.

ST. LUKE XVIII. 1-14.

1 Ἐλεγεν δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὸ δεῖν πάντοτε^a προσεύχεσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ μὴ
 2 ἐγκακεῖν, ἰλέγων· Κριτὴς τις ᾗν ἐν τινι πόλει τὸν θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος καὶ ἀνθρώπων
 3 μὴ ἐντρέπόμενος. χήρα δὲ ᾗν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ᾗρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν λέγουσα·
 4 Ἐκδίκησόν με ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου μου. καὶ οὐκ ἠθέλεν ἐπὶ χρόνον· μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα
 5 εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· Εἰ καὶ τὸν θεὸν οὐ φοβοῦμαι οὐδὲ ἀνθρώπων ἐντρέπομαι, ἰδιὰ γε τὸ
 παρέχειν μοι κόπον τὴν χήραν ταύτην, ἐκδικήσω αὐτήν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς τέλος ἐρχομένη
 6 ὑπωπιάζῃ με. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ κύριος· Ἀκούσατε τί ὁ κριτὴς τῆς ἀδικίας λέγει· ὁ δὲ
 θεὸς οὐ μὴ ποιήσῃ τὴν ἐκδίκησιν τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν αὐτοῦ τῶν βωόντων αὐτῷ ἡμέρας καὶ

^a Gen. xix.^b ib. 24-26.^c ib. 26.^d Cf. Lk. xi. 5-8.

§ 102. MATT. 38. ἐγαμίζοντες G. T. γαμίζοντες L. 40. ὁ εἰς bis. G.^o 41. μύλωνι G.
 28. ὅπου γάρ G.^o LK. 27. ἐξεγαμίζοντο G. 28. καὶ ὡς G.L. 30. ταῦτα G.L. 33. σῶσαι
 G. L. (sec.) ἀπολέσῃ (T.) αὐτήν G. [L.] 34. ὁ εἰς 35. καὶ ἡ ἐτ. G. L. 36. δύο
 ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἰς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἀφεθήσεται DU etc. om. G. L. T.
 NABEGHKLQS etc. 37. om. sec. καὶ G. [L.] συναχθήσονται οἱ ἀετ. G. L.

§ 103. 1. ἔλεγ. δὲ καὶ G. [T.] om. αὐτοῦς G. ἐγκακεῖν G. ἐγκ. L. T. 3. χήρ. δὲ τις
 4. ἠθέλησεν G.⁺ καὶ ἄνθρ. οὐκ ἐντρ. G. 7. ποιήσῃ G. πρὸς αὐτὸν G. L.

ST. LUKE XVIII.

- 8 νυκτός, καὶ μακροθυμεῖ ἐπ' αὐτοῖς; λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει· πλὴν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔλθων ἄρα εὐρήσει τὴν πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;
- 9 Εἶπεν δὲ καὶ πρὸς τινας τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς ὅτι εἰσὶν δίκαιοι καὶ ἐξουθενούντας τοὺς λοιποὺς τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην. Ἄνθρωποι δύο ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν
- 11 προσεύξασθαι, ὁ εἰς Φαρισαῖος καὶ ὁ ἕτερος τελώνης. ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεῖς ταῦτα προσήνευτο· Ὁ θεός, εὐχαριστῶ σοι ὅτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὥσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
- 12 ἄρπαγες, ἄδικοι, μοιχοί, ἢ καὶ ὡς οὗτος ὁ τελώνης· νηστεύω δις τοῦ σαββάτου,
- 13 ἀποδεκατεύω πάντα ὅσα κτῶμαι. ὁ δὲ τελώνης μακρόθεν ἐστὼς οὐκ ἤθελεν οὐδὲ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ἐπάραι εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν, ἀλλ' ἔτυπεν τὸ στήθος αὐτοῦ λέγων· Ὁ θεός,
- 14 ἰλάσθητί μοι τῷ ἁμαρτωλῷ. λέγω ὑμῖν, κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ ἢ γὰρ ἐκεῖνος· ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἑαυτὸν ταπεινωθήσεται, ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν ὑψωθήσεται.

§ 104. Instructions concerning Divorce.

ST. MATT. XIX. 3-12.

ST. MARK X. 2-12.

ST. LUKE XVI. 18.

- 3 Καὶ προσήλθον αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πειράζοντες αὐτὸν καὶ λέγοντες· Εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀπολῦσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰτίαν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Τί οὖν Μωϋσῆς^a ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀποστασίου
- 8 καὶ ἀπολῦσαι; λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὅτι Μωϋσῆς πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἐπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολῦσαι τὰς γυναῖκας ὑμῶν· ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτως.
- 4 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι ὁ ποιήσας ἀπ' ἀρχῆς^b ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ
- 5 ἐποίησεν αὐτούς; καὶ εἶπεν· Ἔνεκα τούτου καταλείψει
- 2 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναῖκα ἀπολῦσαι, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί ὑμῖν ἐνετείλατο Μωϋσῆς; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Ἐπέτρεψεν Μωϋσῆς βιβλίον ἀποστασίου γράφαι καὶ ἀπολῦσαι. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολήν
- 6 ταύτην. ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς κτίσεως^b ἄρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτούς· ἔνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐ-

^a Deut. xxiv. 1.^b Gen. i. 27; ii. 18-25; v. 2.^c Gen. ii. 24. ἔνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. יְהִי־אֶחָד מִבְּשָׂר וּמִבְּחַיִּים. The Samaritan (both text and version), and Vulgate read יְהִי־אֶחָד מִבְּשָׂר וּמִבְּחַיִּים. The Targum of Onkelos agrees with the Hebrew. Cf. 1 Cor. vi. 16; xi. 8; Eph. v. 30, 31.

§ 103. 7. μακροθυμῶν G. 11. σταθ. πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταύτ. G. L. ταύτ. πρ. ἑαυτ. T. 12. ἀποδεκατῶ G. L. T. 13. καὶ ὁ G. L. T. ἔτυπ. εἰς τ. στήθ. G.^{oo} 14. om. γάρ (αὐτοῦ παρ' ἐκείνου L. T.)

§ 104. MATT. 3. λέγοντ. αὐτῷ G.^{oo} ἔξεστ. ἀνθρώπῳ G. T. 7. add αὐτήν G. 4. εἰπ' αὐτοῖς G. 5. ἔνεκεν G. MAR. 2. ἐπηρώτησαν G. 4. εἶπον G. 5. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 6. add ὁ θεός G. [L.]

ST. MATT. XIX.

ST. MARK X.

ST. LUKE XVI.

ἄνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα καὶ
τὴν μητέρα καὶ κολληθή-
σεται τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα
6 μίαν. ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶν
δύο ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία. ὁ οὖν
ὁ θεὸς συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος

9 μὴ χωρίζετω. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν
ὅτι ὅς ἂν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν
γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ μὴ ἐπὶ πορ-
νεΐᾳ καὶ γαμῆσῃ ἄλλην,
μοιχᾷται.

10 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθη-
ταί· Εἰ οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ
αἰτία τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μετὰ
τῆς γυναίκος, οὐ συμφέρει
11 γαμῆσαι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς· Οὐ πάντες χωροῦσιν
τὸν λόγον τοῦτον, ἀλλ' οἷς
12 δέδοται. εἰσὶν γὰρ εὐνοῦχοι
οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς
ἐγεννήθησαν οὕτως, καὶ
εἰσὶν εὐνοῦχοι οἵτινες εὐ-
νουχίσθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀν-
θρώπων, καὶ εἰσὶν εὐνοῦχοι
οἵτινες εὐνούχισαν ἑαυτοὺς
διὰ τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν
οὐρανῶν. ὁ δὲ δυνάμενος
χωρεῖν χωρεῖτω.

τοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα
8 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ
δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν, ὥστε
οὐκέτι εἰσὶν δύο ἀλλὰ
9 μία σὰρξ. ὁ οὖν ὁ θεὸς
συνέζευξεν, ἄνθρωπος
μὴ χωρίζετω.

10 Καὶ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν πάλιν
οἱ μαθηταὶ περὶ τούτου
11 ἐπηρώτων αὐτόν. καὶ
λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ὃς ἂν
ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα
αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην,
μοιχᾷται ἐπ' αὐτήν.
12 καὶ ἂν αὕτη ἀπολύσασα
τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς γαμήσῃ
ἄλλον, μοιχᾷται.

18 Πᾶς ὁ ἀπολύων τὴν
γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν
ἑτέραν μοιχεύει, καὶ ὁ
ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἄν-
δρός γαμῶν μοιχεύει.

§ 104. MATT. 5. προσκολληθήσεται G.++ 9. εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ πορν. (παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας L.)
add καὶ ὁ ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσας, μοιχᾷται G. L. [T.] BCINZ etc. om. NC***DLS etc.
cf. Lk. 10. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. L. T. MAR. 7. om. sec. αὐτοῦ G. L. T. add καὶ προσκολ-
ληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ G. L. T. ACLNA etc. om. NB etc. cf. Matt. 10. ἐν
τῇ οἰκίᾳ G.++ μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. [L.] τοῦ αὐτοῦ G. ἐπηρώτησαν G. L. T. 11. ἐάν G.
12. γυνὴ ἀπολύσῃ G. L. αὐτῆς καὶ γαμή. G. L. γαμήθῃ ἄλλῃ G. Lk. 18. πᾶς ὁ
ἀπολελυμ. G.^{oo}

§ 105. Our Lord receives and blesses little Children.

ST. MATT. XIX. 13-15.

13 Τότε προσήνεχθησαν αὐτῷ παῖδιά, ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῇ αὐτοῖς καὶ προσεύξηται· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀφετε τὰ παῖδιά καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτὰ ἔλθεῖν πρὸς ἐμέ· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασι-
14 λεῖα τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς ἐπορεύθη ἐκεῖθεν.

ST. MARK X. 13-16.

13 Καὶ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παῖδιά ἵνα ἅψῃται αὐτῶν· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων τοῖς προσφέρουσιν. ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἠγανάκτησεν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀφετε τὰ παῖδιά ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς μέ, μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασι-
15 σιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. ἅμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἂν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παῖδιον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. καὶ ἐναγκαλισά-
16 μενος αὐτὰ κατεύλογε, τιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτά.

ST. LUKE XVIII. 15-17.

15 Προσέφερον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη ἵνα αὐτῶν ἅπτηται· ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσεκάλεσατο αὐτὰ λέγων· Ἀφετε τὰ παῖδιά ἔρχεσθαι πρὸς μέ καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. ἅμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅς ἂν μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ ὡς παῖδιον, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.

§ 106. (A) The Rich Young Man.

ST. MATT. XIX. 16-30.

16 Καὶ ἰδοὺ εἰς προσελθὼν αὐτῷ εἶπεν· Διδάσκαλε, τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω ἵνα σχω
17 ζωὴν αἰώνιον; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί με ἐρωτᾷς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; εἰς ἐστὶν ὁ ἀγαθός· εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, τήρη-
18 σον τὰς ἐντολάς. Ποίας; φησίν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Ὅτι οὐ φονεύσεις, οὐ μοιχεύσεις, οὐ κλέψεις, οὐ

ST. MARK X. 17-31.

17 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς ὁδόν, προσδραμὼν εἰς καὶ γονυπετήσας αὐτὸν ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν· Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσω ἵνα ζωὴν αἰώνιον
18 κληρονομήσω; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ θεός. τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας· Ἄμην μοιχεύσης, μὴ φονεύσης, μὴ κλέψης, μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης, μὴ ἀποστερή-

ST. LUKE XVIII. 18-30.

18 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέν τις αὐτὸν ἄρχων λέγων· Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθέ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρο-
19 νομήσω; εἶπεν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς εἰ μὴ εἰς θεός. τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας· Ἄμην μοιχεύσης, μὴ φονεύσης, μὴ κλέψης, μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης, τίμα τὸν πατέρα

* Ex. xx. 13, etc.; Deut. v. 17, etc.

§ 105. MATT. 14. om. αὐτοῖς G. L. T. με G. L. T. MARK. 14. καὶ μὴ κωλ. L. 15. ἐάν G. 16. χεῖρ. ἐπ' αὐτά, ἡλλόγει. (εὐλ. L.) αὐτά G. L. (κατηλλόγει T.) LK. 15. ἐπετίμησαν G. 16. προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτά, εἶπεν G. L. 17. ἐάν G.

§ 106. (A) MATT. Διδάσκ. ἀγαθέ, G.^{oo} ἔχω G. 17. Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθός, εἰ μὴ εἰς, ὁ θεός. 18. λέγει αὐτῷ· ποίας; G. T. ἔφη αὐτ.· ποί. L. LK. 19. ὁ θεός G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XIX.

19 ψευδομαρτυρήσεις, τίμα
τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα,
καὶ ἄγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον
20 σου ὡς σεαυτόν. λέγει
αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος· Πάντα
ταῦτα ἐφύλαξα· τί ἔτι
21 ὑστερῶ; ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς· Εἰ θέλεις τέλειος
εἶναι, ὑπάγε πώλησόν σου
τὰ ὑπάρχοντα καὶ δὸς πτω-
χοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν
ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ δεῦρο ἀκο-
22 λούθει μοι. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ
νεανίσκος ἀπῆλθεν λυπού-
μενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτή-
ματα πολλά.
23 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν τοῖς
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Ἀμὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι πλούσιος
δυσκόλως εἰσελεύσεται εἰς
τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.
24 πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι

ST. MARK X.

σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου.
20 ὁ δὲ ἔφη αὐτῷ· Διδά-
σκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα
ἐφύλαξά μιν ἐκ νεότητός
21 μου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμ-
βλέψας αὐτῷ ἠγάπησεν
αὐτὸν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
Ἐν σε ὑστερεῖ· ὑπάγε,
ὅσα ἔχεις πώλησον καὶ
δὸς τοῖς πτωχοῖς, καὶ
ἔξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ,
καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι.
22 ὁ δὲ στυγνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ
λόγῳ ἀπῆλθεν λυπού-
μενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων
κτῆματα πολλά.
23 Καὶ περιβλεψάμενος
ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει τοῖς
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Πῶς
δυσκόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα
ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν
τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελεύσονται.
24 οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦν-
το ἐπὶ τοῖς λόγοις αὐ-
τοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν
ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς·
Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν
ἐστιν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν
25 τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν· εὐκο-
πώτερόν ἐστιν κάμηλον
διὰ τρυπημάτος ραφίδος
εἰσελθεῖν ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν
βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν.
26 ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ
ἐξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα λέ-
γοντες· Τίς ἄρα δύναται

ST. LUKE XVIII.

σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου.
21 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Ταῦτα πάν-
τα ἐφύλαξα ἐκ νεότητος.
22 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἔτι ἔν σοι
λείπει· πάντα ὅσα ἔχεις
πώλησον καὶ διάδος πτω-
χοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θησαυρὸν
ἐν οὐρανοῖς, καὶ δεῦρο
23 ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. ὁ δὲ
ἀκούσας ταῦτα περιλν-
πος ἐγενήθη· ἦν γὰρ
πλούσιος σφόδρα.
24 Ἴδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς εἶπεν· Πῶς δυσ-
κόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα
ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν
τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσπορεύονται·
25 εὐκοπώτερον γάρ ἐστιν
κάμηλον διὰ τρήματος
βελόνης εἰσελθεῖν ἢ
πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασι-
λείαν τοῦ θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.
26 εἶπαν δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες·
Καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι;

* Lev. xix. 18.

§ 106. (A) MATT. 19. πατέρ. σου 20. ἐφύλαξά μιν (G.) ἐκ νεότητός μου G.^o 22. νεανίσκ.
τὸν λόγον G. L. T. 24. om. 8τι G. L. T. διελθεῖν L. τοῦ Θεοῦ G. add εἰσελθεῖν G.
(after πλούσιον L. [T.]) 25. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ MAR. 19. om. sec. σου G. T. 20. ἀποκριθεὶς
εἶπεν G. L. ἀποκρ. ἔφη T. 21. σοι G. L. T. add ἅρας τὸν σταυρὸν G.^{oo} [L.] 24. δύσκ.
[ἐστ. τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ τοῖς χρήμασιν G. L. T. (but τοῖς G.^{oo} om. L. T.) LK. 21. ἐφύλαξά-
μην G. add. μου G. L. [T.] 22. ἀκούσ. δὲ ταῦτα G. οὐρανῷ G. τοῖς οὐρανοῖς L. T.
23. ἐγένετο G. L. 24. περιλνπον γενόμενον, εἰπ. G. L. [T.] εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τ. βασιλ. G. L.
25. τρυμαλιᾶς G. ραφίδος G.++ 26. εἶπον G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XIX.

ST. MARK X.

ST. LUKE XVIII.

- σωθῆναι; ἐμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις τοῦτο ἀδύνατον ἐστίν, παρὰ δὲ θεῷ δυνατὰ πάντα.
- Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἰδὼν ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται ἡμῖν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ, ὅταν καθίσῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθίσεσθε καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. καὶ πᾶς ὅστις ἀφήκεν ἀδελφούς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἢ οἰκίαν ἕνεκα τοῦ ἑμοῦ ὀνόματος, πολλαπλασίονα λήμψεται καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει. *πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται
- σωθῆναι; ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει· Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ θεῷ· πάντα γὰρ δυνατὰ παρὰ τῷ θεῷ.
- Ἦρξάτο λέγειν ὁ Πέτρος αὐτῷ· Ἰδὼν ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ ἠκολουθήκαμεν σοι. ἔφη ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς ἐστίν ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν ἢ ἀδελφούς ἢ ἀδελφὰς ἢ μητέρα ἢ πατέρα ἢ τέκνα ἢ ἀγροὺς ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ ἕνεκεν τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ ἑκατονταπλασίονα νῦν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ οἰκίας καὶ ἀδελφούς καὶ ἀδελφὰς καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγροὺς μετὰ διωγμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
- Ἐἶπεν δὲ Πέτρος· Ἰδὼν ἡμεῖς ἀφέντες τὰ ἑξια ἠκολουθήσαμεν σοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς ἐστίν ὃς ἀφήκεν οἰκίαν ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ ἀδελφούς ἢ τέκνα ἕνεκεν τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ θεοῦ, ὅς οὐχὶ μὴ ἀπολάβῃ πολλαπλασίονα ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰῶνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
- *πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι καὶ οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι.

(B) The Parable of the Laborers.

ST. MATT. XX. 1-16.

- Ὅμοιά γάρ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, ὅστις ἐξῆλθεν ἅμα πρῶτὶ μισθώσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν ἐκ ἡμέρας τὴν ἡμέραν ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ.

Job. v. 14.

* Matt. xx. 16.

- § 106. (A) MATT. 26. add ἐστι ἕνεκεν G. L. T. τοῦ ὀνόμ. μου G. L. T. τῷ θεῷ G.° L. δυνατ. ἐστι G. L. T. δ' Ἰησ. εἶπεν G. L. T. (but om. δέ G. L. T.) ἕνεκεν [L.] LXX. 28. δ Πέτρ. G. L. T. ἕνεκεν G. L. T. 28. ὑμεῖς G. L. 29. ὅς G.+ 29. ἐκατονταπλασίονα G. 29. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ 29. pref. καὶ ἠκολουθήσαμεν G. 29. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ 29. ἡ πατέρ. ἢ μητέρ. ἢ γυναῖκα ἢ τέκ. G.° om. sec. 29. ἀφήκαμεν πάντα καὶ G.+ 29. ὅτι οὐδεὶς G. L. T. 30. οὐ G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XX.

καὶ ἐξελθὼν περὶ τρίτην ὥραν εἶδεν ἄλλους ἑστῶτας ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ ἀργούς, καὶ ἐκείνοις
 εἶπεν· Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον δώσω ὑμῖν. οἱ δὲ
 ἀπήλθον. πάλιν δὲ ἐξελθὼν περὶ ἑκτὴν καὶ ἐνάτην ὥραν ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. Ἐπερὶ
 δὲ τὴν ἐνδεκάτην ἐξελθὼν εὗρεν ἄλλους ἑστῶτας καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τί ὧδε ἑστήκατε
 ὅλην τὴν ἡμέραν ἀργοί; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο. λέγει
 αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα. ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης λέγει ὁ κύριος
 τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ αὐτοῦ· Κάλεσον τοὺς ἐργάτας καὶ ἀπόδος τὸν μισθόν,
 ἀρχάμενος ἀπὸ τῶν ἐσχάτων ἕως τῶν πρώτων. καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ περὶ τὴν ἐνδεκάτην
 ὥραν λαβὼν ἀνὰ δηνάριον. ἐλθόντες δὲ οἱ πρῶτοι ἐνόμισαν ὅτι πλείονα λήμψονται·
 καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ἀνὰ δηνάριον καὶ αὐτοί. λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόγγυζον κατὰ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου
 λέγοντες· Οὗτοι οἱ ἔσχατοι μίαν ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἴσους αὐτοὺς ἡμῖν ἐποίησας
 τοῖς βαστάσασι τὸ βάρος τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐνὶ αὐτῶν
 εἶπεν· Ἐταῖρε, οὐκ ἀδικῶ σε· οὐχὶ δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; ἄρον τὸ σὸν καὶ
 ὑπάγε. Θέλω δὲ τούτῳ τῷ ἐσχάτῳ δοῦναι ὡς καὶ σοί· ἢ οὐκ ἔξεστίν μοι ὁ θέλω
 ποιῆσαι ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; ἢ ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου πονηρός ἐστιν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός εἰμι;
 οὕτως ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι.

§ 107. On the Journey, our Lord again foretells His Death and Resurrection.

[Cf. §§ 70, 73.]

ST. MATT. XX. 17-19.

ST. MARK X. 32-34.

ST. LUKE XVIII. 31-34.

17 Καὶ ἀναβαίνων ὁ Ἰη-
 σοὺς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα

32 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀνα-
 βαίνοντες εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα,
 καὶ ἦν προάγων αὐτοὺς ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο,
 οἱ δὲ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφο-

παρέλαβεν τοὺς δώδεκα
 κατ' ἰδίαν, καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ
 18 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἴδου

31 καὶ παραλαβὼν
 πάλιν τοὺς δώδεκα ἤρξατο
 αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα
 33 αὐτῷ συμβαίνειν, ὅτι ἰδοὺ
 ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσό-
 λυμα, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
 θρώπου παραδοθήσεται

31 Παραλαβὼν δὲ τοὺς
 δώδεκα εἶπεν πρὸς αὐ-
 τοὺς· Ἴδου ἀναβαίνομεν
 εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ
 τελεσθήσεται πάντα τὰ
 γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν
 προφητῶν τῷ υἱῷ τοῦ

* Matt. xix. 30; Mar. x. 31.

(B) 3. τὴν τρίτ. 4. κφεῖνοις G. L. T. 5. om. sec. δέ G. L. 6. ἐνδεκάτ. ὥραν G.^{oo}
 ἐστῶτ. ἀργούς 7. add καὶ ὁ ἐὰν ᾖ δίκαιον, λήψεσθε G.^{oo} 8. ἀπὸδ. αὐτοῖς G. L. [T.]
 10. om. τό G. L. 12. λέγ. ὅτι οὗτ. G. 16. add πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί
 G. L. [T.] CDN. 1.33. etc. Vulg. Syr. etc. om. MBLZ. etc.

§ 107. MATT. 17. δώδεκ. μαθητάς G. L. ἐν τ. ὁδ. καὶ G. MAR. 32. καὶ ἀκολουθ. G. L.
 LK. 31. Ἱεροσόλυμα G. L.

§ 107. How long before this our Lord had left Ephraim does not appear; but it is clear that he was now on his last journey to Jerusalem. He was probably on the other side of the Jordan, as he had not yet (§ 109) reached Jericho.

ST. MATT. XX.

τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ
γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ κα-
τακρινούσιν αὐτὸν εἰς
19 θάνατον. καὶ παραδώ-
σουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν
εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μα-
στιγῶσαι καὶ σταυρῶσαι,
καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ
ἐγερθῆσεται.

ST. MARK X.

τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ τοῖς
γραμματεῦσιν, καὶ κατα-
κρινούσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ
καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν
24 τοῖς ἔθνεσιν, καὶ ἐμπαίξου-
σιν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν
αὐτῷ καὶ μαστιγώσουσιν
αὐτὸν καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν,
καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀνα-
στήσεται.

ST. LUKE XVIII.

ἀνθρώπου· παραδοθή-
σεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν
καὶ ἐμπαυχθήσεται καὶ
ὑβρισθήσεται καὶ ἐμπτν-
28 σθήσεται, καὶ μαστιγώ-
σαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν
αὐτόν, καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ
34 τρίτῃ ἀναστήσεται. καὶ
αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνή-
καν, καὶ ἦν τὸ ῥῆμα
τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ'
αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἐγινώσκον
τὰ λεγόμενα.

§ 108. The Ambition of the Sons of Zebedee reproved.

ST. MATT. XX. 20-28,

20 Τότε προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν
νιῶν Ζεβεδαίου μετὰ τῶν νιῶν αὐτῆς,
προσκυνούσα καὶ αἰτουσά τι παρ' αὐτοῦ.
21 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Τί θέλεις; λέγει
αὐτῷ· Εἰπέ ἵνα καθίσωσιν οὗτοι οἱ
δύο υἱοὶ μου εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἰς ἐξ
εὐωνύμων σου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου.
22 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Οὐκ
οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ
ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν; λέγουσιν
23 αὐτῷ· Δυνάμεθα. λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τὸ
μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίεσθε, τὸ δὲ καθίσαι
ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων, οὐκ
ἔστιν ἐμὸν τοῦτο δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοί-
μασται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρὸς μου.

ST. MARK X. 35-45.

35 Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος
καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ υἱοὶ Ζεβεδαίου, λέγοντες
αὐτῷ· Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἵνα ὁ ἐὰν
36 αἰτήσωμέν σε ποιήσης ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν
37 αὐτοῖς· Τί θέλετε με ποιῆσω ὑμῖν; οἱ
δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Δὸς ἡμῖν ἵνα εἰς σου ἐκ
δεξιῶν καὶ εἰς σου ἐξ ἀριστερῶν καθίσωμεν
38 ἐν τῇ δόξῃ σου. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς· Οὐκ οἶδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε
πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον ὃ ἐγὼ πίνω, ἢ τὸ βάπ-
τισμα ὃ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθῆναι;
39 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Δυνάμεθα. ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τὸ ποτήριον ὃ
ἐγὼ πίνω πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα ὃ
40 ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ
καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἢ ἐξ εὐωνύμων οὐκ

Disciples

§ 107. MATT. 18. θανάτῳ G. L T.
G. [L. T.] τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ G.++

§ 108. MATT. 21. δεξιῶν σου G. T.
ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι; cf. Mar.
βαπτίζομαι. βαπτισθήσεσθε. cf. Mar.
αὐτῷ G. [L.] om. σε G. 36. ποιῆσαι με ὑμῖν G.++
ἐξ εὐωνύμων σου G. (om. σου T. [L.]). 38. καὶ G.++

19. ἀναστήσεται G. L.

om. σου after ἐμὸν.

23. pref. καὶ G.
ἐμὸν μου G.^{oo}

36. om. με L. T.)

38. καὶ G.++

MAR. 34. ἀποκτεν. αὐτόν

22. πίνειν, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, δ

πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, δ ἐγὼ

om. τοῦτο G. L. T.

MAR. 35. om.

37. (and 39.) εἶπον G.

39. τὸ μὲν ποτήρ. G. L.

40. καὶ G.

§ 108. The very similar narrative in Lk. xxii. 25, 26, is not to be confounded with this. That occurred at the last Supper, and it does not appear that James and John were then in any way prominent. In this case, these two (St. Mark) prefer their ambitious request through their mother (St. Matthew), who certainly was not present at the last Supper.

ST. MATT. XX.

24 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ δέκα ἡγανάκτησαν
 25 περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
 προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς εἶπεν· Ὅι-
 26 दाते ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν ἐθνῶν κατα-
 κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι
 26 κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. οὐχ οὕτως
 27 ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἐστιν ἐν θέλῃ ἐν
 ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι, ἔσται ὑμῶν διά-
 27 κωνος, καὶ ὅς ἐστιν ἐν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι
 28 πρῶτος, ἔσται ὑμῶν δοῦλος· ὥσπερ
 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν διακο-
 νηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι
 τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

ST. MARK X.

ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἷς ἡτοίμασται.
 41 Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα ἤρξαντο ἀγα-
 42 νακτεῖν περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. καὶ
 προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει
 αὐτοῖς· Ὅιδετε ὅτι οἱ δοκούντες ἄρχειν
 τῶν ἐθνῶν κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν καὶ οἱ
 43 μεγάλοι αὐτῶν κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν.
 οὐχ οὕτως δὲ ἔστιν ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ὅς ἐστιν
 ἐν θέλῃ μέγας γενέσθαι ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται ὑμῶν
 44 διάκωνος, καὶ ὅς ἐστιν ἐν θέλῃ ὑμῶν γενέσθαι
 45 πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δοῦλος. καὶ γὰρ
 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἦλθεν διακονη-
 θῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν
 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

§ 109. Two Blind Men healed near Jericho.

ST. MATT. XX. 29-34.

29 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένων
 αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἱερειχῶ ἤκο-
 λούθησεν αὐτῷ ὄχλος
 30 πολὺς. καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο
τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι παρὰ
 τὴν ὁδόν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι
 Ἰησοῦς παράγει, ἔκρα-
 ξαν λέγοντες· Ἐλέησον
 31 ἡμᾶς, υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ. ὁ δὲ
 ὄχλος ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς

ST. MARK X. 46-52.

46 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱερειχῶ.
 καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ
 ἀπὸ Ἱερειχῶ καὶ τῶν μαθη-
 τῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ ὄχλου ἱκανοῦ
 ὁ υἱὸς Τιμαίου Βαρτιμαῖος,
 τυφλὸς προσαίτης, ἐκάθητο
 47 παρὰ τὴν ὁδόν. καὶ ἀκού-
 σας ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζαρενὸς
 ἐστίν, ἤρξατο κράζειν καὶ
 λέγειν· Υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ Ἰησοῦ,
 48 ἐλέησόν με. καὶ ἐπετίμων

ST. LUKE XXVIII. 35-43.

35 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγ-
 γίσει αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερειχῶ
 τυφλὸς τις ἐκάθητο
 παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἑπαιτῶν.
 36 ἀκούσας δὲ ὄχλου δια-
 πορευομένου ἐπυνθάνετο
 37 τί εἶπεν τοῦτο. ἀπήγγει-
 λαν δὲ αὐτῷ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς
 ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρχεται.
 38 καὶ ἐβόησεν λέγων· Ἰη-
 σοῦ υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ, ἐλέησόν

* Cf. Luke xxii. 25, 26.

§ 108. MATT. 24. καὶ ἀκούσ. G. L. T. 26. οὕτως δέ 26 and 27 ἔστω G.++ 27. ἐάν
 MAR. 42. ὁ δὲ Ἰησ. προσκαλ. αὐτ. (om. καί) G. 43. ἔσται G. ἐάν G.

§ 109. MATT. 30. Ἐλέησ. ἡμ. Κύριε, υἱὸς G., Κύριε, ἐλέησ. ἡμ. υἱὲ L. (υἱός) T. MAR. 46. om.
 δ G.++ ὁ τυφλός, ἐκάθ. παρ. τ. ὁδ. προσαίτων. G. L. (but om. δ L.) Ναζωραῖος G.
 δ υἱὸς G. LK. 35. προσαίτων G.

§ 109. St. Matthew speaks of two blind men, St. Mark and St. Luke mention only one of them, Bartimæus, who may have been, either previously or subsequently, better known.

A more important difference is, that St. Matthew and St. Mark describe the miracle as having been performed *after our Lord's departure* from Jericho (ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ Ἱερειχῶ) while St. Luke says that it was *during his approach* to the city (ἐν τῷ ἐγγίσει αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερειχῶ). The attempt of Grotius, and others, to explain the latter expression merely of our Lord's *being near* the city, cannot be considered as sustained by satisfactory examples of such usage. The true solution of the difficulty seems to lie in the fact that our Lord probably spent some days in Jericho or its vicinity; and while there, would naturally have made excursions into

917 S. 122. 2 8 p. 9. 9, 23. 13, 26. 22, 23. (with an
 10, 17, 21, 33.)

ST. MATT. XX.

ἵνα σωπῇσώσιν· οἱ δὲ
μειζὺν ἔκραζαν λέγοντες·
Κύριε, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς,
32 ὡς Δαυεὶδ. καὶ στὰς ὁ

καὶ εἶπεν· Τί θέλετε
33 ποιῆσω ὑμῖν; λέγουσιν
αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοι-
γῶσιν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ ἡμῶν.
34 σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἤλματο τῶν ὀμμάτων
αὐτῶν, καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέ-
βλεψαν, καὶ ἠκολούθη-
σαν αὐτῷ.

ST. MARK X.

αὐτῷ πολλοὶ ἵνα σωπῇσῃ·
ὁ δὲ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν·
Υἱὲ Δαυεὶδ, ἐλέησόν με.
40 καὶ στὰς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·
Φωνήσατε αὐτόν. καὶ φω-
νοῦσιν τὸν τυφλὸν λέγοντες
αὐτῷ· Θάρσει, ἔγειρε, φω-
30 νεῖ σε. ὁ δὲ ἀποβαλὼν τὸ
ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ ἀναπηδήσας
ἦλθεν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.
31 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς εἶπεν· Τί σοι θέλεις
ποιῆσω; ὁ δὲ τυφλὸς εἶπεν
αὐτῷ· Ῥαββουνί, ἵνα ἀνα-
32 βλέψω. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
αὐτῷ· Ὑπάγε, ἡ πίστις
σου σέσωκέν σε. καὶ εὐθέως
ἀνέβλεψεν, καὶ ἠκολούθει
αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

ST. LUKE XVIII.

39 με. καὶ οἱ προάγοντες
ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ ἵνα
σιγήσῃ· αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῷ
μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν· Υἱὲ
Δαυεὶδ, ἐλέησόν με.
40 σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι
πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐγγίσαντος
δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν
41 αὐτόν· Τί σοι θέλεις
ποιῆσω; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν·
Κύριε, ἵνα ἀναβλέψω.
42 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
Ἀνάβλεψον· ἡ πίστις
43 σου σέσωκέν σε. καὶ
παραχρῆμα ἀνέβλεψεν,
καὶ ἠκολούθει αὐτῷ
δοξάζων τὸν θεόν. καὶ
πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἰδὼν ἔδωκεν
αἶνον τῷ θεῷ.

10 + 6;
Matt. 2
novum
et

§ 110. The Visit to Zacchæus.

ST. LUKE XIX. 1-10.

1/2 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο τὴν Ἱερειχώ. καὶ ἰδοὺ ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος,
3 καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης, καὶ ἦν πλούσιος· καὶ ἐξῆρτε ἰδεῖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν τίς ἐστιν,

§ 109. MATT. 31. ἔκραζον G. υἱὸς G. T. 33. ἀνοιχθῶσιν ἡμ. οἱ ὀφθ. G. 34. ὀφθαλ-
μῶν G. ἀνέβλ. αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί· καὶ ἠκολ. G. MARK. 49. αὐτ. φωνηθῆναι G. L. ἔγειραι
50. ἀναστὰς G. 51. ἀποκρ. λέγει αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 52. εὐθέως G. L. ἠκολούθ. τῷ Ἰησοῦ
LK. 39. σωπῇσῃ G. 41. pref. λέγων G. L. [T.]

§ 110. 2. καὶ οὗτος ἦν πλούσιος. G. καὶ αὐτ. [ἦν] πλ. L. καὶ αὐτὸς πλ. T.

the country. Very possibly he spent his nights at some house in the country, and came into the city during the day, as was his custom at Jerusalem, and as is still often done by travellers in the East. A miracle performed when he had thus gone into the country and was nearing the city on his return, might naturally be described by one Evangelist as taking place when he had gone out of the city, and by another with more particularity, as being performed on his approach to the city.

The only objection to this solution — that St. Luke speaks as if he were now first coming near the city on his journey — quite disappears when we remember that he gives no account of the journey at all, and does not so much as mention the sojourn at Ephraim, whence it was undertaken. He merely describes the circumstances under which the miracle was performed.

From the course of the narrative this miracle may have marked our Lord's last return to Jericho; for St. Luke goes on immediately to say that "entering, he passed through Jericho," and then, without pause, he gives the account of the visit to Zacchæus (whose residence must have been in the country), and then the parable of the talents, spoken (Lk. xix. 11) "because of his being near Jerusalem."

ST. LUKE XIX.

- 4 καὶ οὐκ ἠδύνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου, ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ μικρὸς ἦν. καὶ προδραμὼν εἰς τὸ
 5 ἔμπροσθεν ἀνέβη ἐπὶ συκομορέαν, ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν, ὅτι ἐκεῖνης ἡμελλεν διέρχεσθαι.
 6 καὶ ὡς ἦλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀναβλέψας ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Ζακχαῖε,
 7 σπεύσας κατάρθῃ· σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μέναι. καὶ σπεύσας
 8 κατέβη, καὶ ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν χαίρων. καὶ ἰδόντες πάντες διεγόγγυζον, λέγοντες ὅτι
 9 παρὰ ἁμαρτωλῶ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθεν καταλύσαι. σταθεῖς δὲ Ζακχαῖος εἶπεν πρὸς τὸν
 κύριον· Ἰδοὺ τὰ ἡμισείᾱ μου τῶν ὑπαρχόντων, κύριε, τοῖς πτωχοῖς δίδωμι, καὶ εἰ
 10 τινὸς τι ἐσυκοφάντησα, ἀποδίδωμι τετραπλοῦν.* εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτόν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι
 σήμερον σωτηρία τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγένετο, καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ· ἦλθεν
 γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπολωλός.

§ 111. The Parable of the Ten Minæ. — *Near Jerusalem.*

ST. MATT. XXV. 14–30.

ST. LUKE XIX. 11–28.

- 11 Ἀκούοντων δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα προσθεῖς
 εἶπεν παραβολήν, διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς εἶναι
 Ἱερουσαλὴμ αὐτόν καὶ δοκεῖν αὐτοὺς
 ὅτι παραχρήμα μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ
 12 θεοῦ ἀναφαίνεσθαι. εἶπεν οὖν·
 13 Ὡςπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν^δ ἐκά-
 λεσεν τοὺς ἰδίους δούλους καὶ παρέδωκεν
 14 αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ᾧ μὲν
 ἔδωκεν πέντε τάλαντα, ᾧ δὲ δύο, ᾧ δὲ
 ἓν, ἐκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν ἰδίαν δύναμιν, καὶ
 ἀπεδήμησεν.
 15 Ἄνθρωπός τις εὐγενὴς ἐπορεύθη εἰς
 χώραν μακράν,^δ λαβεῖν ἐαυτῷ βασιλεί-
 16 αν καὶ ὑποστρέψαι. καλέσας δὲ δέκα
 δούλους ἐαυτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς
 καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Πραγματεύ-
 17 σασθε ἐν ᾧ ἔρχομαι. οἱ δὲ πολῖται
 αὐτοῦ ἐμίσουν αὐτόν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν
 πρεσβείαν ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Οὐ
 θέλομεν τοῦτον βασιλεῦσαι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς.

* Ex. xxii. 1; Cf. 2 Sam. xii. 6.

^δ Cf. Mar. xiii. 34.

- § 110. 4. om. εἰς τό G. L. T. ὅτι δι' ἐκεῖν. 5. Ἰησ. εἶδεν αὐτόν, καὶ εἶπ. G. L.
 7. ἅπαντες G. 8. ἡμίση G., ἡμίσηα L. 9. add ἐστὶν G. L. T.
 § 111. MATT. 15, 16. εὐθέως with ἀπεδ. (not with πορευ.) G. L. T. LK. 13. ἕως ἐρχ. G. ++

§ 111. The question, whether this parable as given by the two Evangelists is the same, must be decided in the affirmative in view of its main scope and purport. There are considerable differences in the narration of it; but these arise from the greater fulness of detail in St. Matthew, and the greater prominence given to its main teaching in St. Luke. The evident design in both is to correct the expectation of the immediate manifestation of "the kingdom of God" (Lk. xix. 11), and to teach that the way to the attainment of its rewards is through long and patient labor in the service of its Lord. This design is more distinctly brought out by St. Luke, and the part of the parable describing the fate of those who would not accept their King, is given by him alone.

St. Matthew, according to his general plan, has placed this parable in a group with others of a somewhat similar character, so that its special design is not so readily observed. On attentive consideration, however, it appears quite plainly enough to show the identity of the two.

ST. MATT. XXV.

ST. LUKE XIX.

16 εὐθέως ἵπορευθεὶς ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα
λαβὼν ἤργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ ἐποίησεν
17 ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα. ὡσαύτως ὁ τὰ
18 δύο ἐκέρδησεν ἄλλα δύο. ὁ δὲ τὸ ἐν
λαβὼν ἀπελθὼν ὥρυξεν γῆν καὶ ἔκρυψεν
19 τὸ ἀργύριον τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. μετὰ δὲ
πολὺν χρόνον ἔρχεται ὁ κύριος τῶν δούλων
ἐκείνων καὶ συναίρει λόγον μετ' αὐτῶν.
20 καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν
προσηύηκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα λέγων·
Κύριε, πέντε τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας, ἴδε
21 ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα. ἔφη
αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ· Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ
καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ ὀλίγα ἧς πιστός, ἐπὶ
πολλῶν σε καταστήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν
22 χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσελθὼν καὶ
ὁ τὰ δύο τάλαντα εἶπεν· Κύριε, δύο
τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας, ἴδε ἄλλα δύο
23 τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος
αὐτοῦ· Εὖ, δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ καὶ πιστέ, ἐπὶ
ὀλίγα ἧς πιστός, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε κατα-
στήσω· εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου
24 σου. προσελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἐν τάλαντον
εἰληφώς εἶπεν· Κύριε, ἔγνω σε ὅτι
σκληρὸς εἶ ἄνθρωπος, θερίζων ὅπου οὐκ
ἔσπερας, καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ διασκόρ-
25 πισας· καὶ φοβηθεὶς ἀπελθὼν ἔκρυψα τὸ
τάλαντόν σου ἐν τῇ γῇ· ἴδε ἔχεις τὸ σόν.
26 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
Πονηρὲ δοῦλε καὶ ὀκνηρὲ, ἥδεις ὅτι θερίζω
ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπερα, καὶ συνάγω ὅθεν οὐ
27 διασκόρπισα; ἔδει σε οὖν βαλεῖν τὰ
ἀργύριά μου τοῖς τραπεζίταις, καὶ ἔλθων
ἐγὼ ἐκομισάμην ἂν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν τόκῳ.
28 ἄρατε οὖν ἅπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ τάλαντον καὶ δότε
τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα.

15 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν
λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν, καὶ εἶπεν
φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ τοὺς δούλους τούτους
οἱς δέδωκε τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα γνοῖ τίς τί
16 διεπραγματεύσατο. παρεγένετο δὲ ὁ
πρῶτος λέγων· Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου δέκα
17 προσηργάσατο μνᾶς. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
Εὖγε, ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε, ὅτι ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ
πιστὸς ἐγένου, ἵσθι ἐξουσίαν ἔχω
18 ἐπάνω δέκα πόλεων. καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ
δεύτερος λέγων· Ἡ μνᾶ σου, κύριε,
19 ἐποίησεν πέντε μνᾶς. εἶπεν δὲ καὶ
τούτῳ· Καὶ σὺ ἐπάνω γίνου πέντε
πόλεων.

20 καὶ ὁ ἕτερος ἦλθεν λέγων· Κύριε, ἰδοὺ
ἡ μνᾶ σου, ἣν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν
21 σουδαρίῳ· ἐφοβούμην γάρ σε, ὅτι
ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἶ, αἶρεις ὁ οὐκ
ἔθηκας, καὶ θερίζεις ὁ οὐκ ἔσπερας.
22 λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου
κρινῶ σε, πονηρὲ δοῦλε. ἥδεις ὅτι
ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἰμι, αἶρων ὁ
οὐκ ἔθηκα, καὶ θερίζων ὁ οὐκ ἔσπερα;
23 καὶ διατί οὐκ ἔδωκός μου τὸ ἀργύριον
ἐπὶ τράπεζαν; κἀγὼ ἔλθων σὺν τόκῳ
24 ἂν αὐτὸ ἔπραξα. καὶ τοῖς παρεστῶσιν
εἶπεν· Ἀρατε ἅπ' αὐτοῦ τὴν μνᾶν καὶ
25 δότε τῷ τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι. καὶ
εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς.

§ 111. ΜΑΤΤ. 16. πορευθὲ δέ G. [L. T.]
ἐκέρδ. καὶ αὐτός G.^o ἐν τῇ γῇ G. L.
21. ἔφ. δὲ αὐτ. 22. προσελθ. δέ G. L. T.
G. L. T. ΛΚ. 15. ἔδωκε G. γνῶ G.
20. om. ὁ G. 22. λέγ. δέ G.^{oo} L. 23. τὴν τράπεζ. G.^{oo}

εἰργάσατο G. L. T. 17. ὡσαύτ. καὶ G. T. [L.]
ἀπέκρυψε G.⁺ 20, and 22. add ἐπ' αὐτοῖς G.^o
τάλαντ. λαβὼν εἶπε G.^o 27. τὸ ἀργύριον
16. προσεἰργάσατο (T.) δέκα G. 17. εὖ G.
καὶ ἐγὼ G. 25. εἶπον G.

ST. MATT. XXV.

29 τῷ γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται καὶ περισ-
σευθήσεται· τοῦ δὲ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ ὁ
30 ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.* καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον
δοῦλον ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον·
ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν
ὀδόντων.

ST. LUKE XIX.

28 λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθή-
σεται, ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος καὶ ὁ
ἔχει ἀρθήσεται.*

21 πλὴν τοὺς ἐχθροὺς μου τούτους τοὺς
μὴ θελήσαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι ἐπ'
αὐτοὺς ἀγάγετε ὧδε καὶ κατασφάζετε
αὐτοὺς ἔμπροσθέν μου.

28 Καὶ εἰπὼν ταῦτα ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσ-
θεν, ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

§ 112. Our Lord arrives at Bethany six days before the Passover, and is there entertained in the House of Simon the Leper.

ST. MATT. XXVI. 6-13.

ST. MARK XIV. 3-9.

ST. JOHN XI. 55-XII. 11.

28 Ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα τῶν
Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβησαν πολλοὶ
εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐκ τῆς χώρας
πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα, ἵνα ἀγιάσωσιν
29 ἑαυτούς. ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰη-
σοῦν καὶ θύεραν μετ' ἀλλήλων
ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐσθηκότες· τί
δοκεῖ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ ἔλθῃ εἰς

* Matt. xiii. 12; Mar. iv. 25; Lk. viii. 18.

§ 111. MATT. 29. ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ G.+ 30. ἐκβάλλετε LK. 26. λέγ. γὰρ G. [L. T.]
add ἀπ' αὐτοῦ G. [L.] T. 27. ἐκείνους, τοὺς G. L. om. αὐτοὺς G. L.

§ 112. JNO. 56. ἔλεγον G. L. T.

§ 112. St. John had apparently some reason for especially noting the time (xii. 1) of the feast at Bethany; while St. Matthew and St. Mark merely say that it was during our Lord's stay in Bethany. The two latter omit the account of it at the time of its occurrence; but afterwards, in order to explain why the Jews proceeded against Jesus at the feast, contrary to their intention, they go back to mention the circumstances under which Judas determined upon his treachery. The account of this feast therefore, stands in the same relation to the general course of the narrative in their Gospels as their account of the apprehension of the Baptist (Matt. xiv. 3-5; Mar. vi. 17-20), and is not properly to be considered as a violation of chronological order. It is so plain that St. John has carefully noted the exact order of events, and also that the passage in Matt. xxvi. 6-13 and Mar. xiv. 3-9 is of the nature of an episode (vs. 10 in St. Mark being immediately connected with vs. 2, and vs. 14 in St. Matthew in the same way with vs. 5), that it is unnecessary to give further reasons for the arrangement adopted. The only argument of weight for a different arrangement, by which this narrative is transferred to the evening of the fourth day of the week, is drawn from the fact that on this day the question of putting Jesus to death was formally discussed (Matt. xxvi. 3, 4; Mar. xiv. 1, 2). It was after this that Judas approached the chief priests with his proposal, and this was plainly after the feast. So far there is no difficulty; for Judas may well have waited

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. JOHN XI.

π τὴν ἑορτήν; δεδώκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐντολὰς ἵνα, ἐάν τις γνῶ τοῦ ἐστίν, μηνύσῃ, ὅπως πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.

ST. JOHN XII.

6 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ,

3 Καὶ οὗτος αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ, κατα-

1 'Ο οὖν Ἰησοῦς πρὸ ἐξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα ἦλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν, ὅπου ἦν Λάζαρος ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν Ἰησοῦς. ἐποίησαν οὖν αὐτῷ δείπνον ἐκεῖ, καὶ ἡ Μάρθα διεκόνει, ὃ δὲ Λάζαρος εἰς ἦν ἐκ τῶν ἀνακειμένων σὺν αὐτῷ.

7 προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου πολυτίμου καὶ κατέχευεν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ ἀνακειμένου. ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἠγανάκτησαν λέγοντες· Εἰς τί ἡ

κειμένου αὐτοῦ ἦλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς· συντρίψασα τὸν ἀλάβαστρον κατέχευεν αὐτοῦ τῆς κεφαλῆς. ἦσαν δὲ

3 'Ἡ οὖν Μαρία^a λαβοῦσα λίτραν μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτίμου ἠλειψεν τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ καὶ ἐξέμαξεν ταῖς θριξίν αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ οἰκία ἐπληρώθη ἐκ τῆς

^a Cf. Lk. vii. 36-50.

§ 112. MATT. 7. βαρυτίμου G.T. τὴν κεφαλὴν G. 8. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G.^{oo} MAR. 3. καὶ συντρίψ. G. L. T. τὸ ἀλάβ. G. τὴν T. αὐτ. κατὰ τῆς κεφ. G. JNO. 57. δεδώκ. δὲ καὶ G. ἐντολήν G. L. xii. 1. Λάζαρ. ὃ τεθνηκώς G. [L. T.] om. Ἰησοῦς G. ὃ Ἰησοῦς L. T. 2. om. ἐκ G. L. T. συνανακειμένων.

a couple of days before finding a convenient opportunity to close his guilty bargain. But it is urged that the τότε πορευθεῖς, of Matt. xxvi. 14, implies that he went immediately. The difficulty arises only from leaving out of view the parenthetical character of vs. 6-13. The true reference of τότε is not to vs. 13, but to vs. 5.

The anointing by the woman at this feast is not to be confounded with that which occurred at an earlier period in the house of another Simon, see Lk. vii. 36-50, § 48 and notes. Nor, on the other hand, can this anointing, as narrated by St. John, be considered different from that narrated in the parallel passages by St. Matthew and St. Mark. Robinson well says "The identity of circumstances is too great, and the alleged differences too few, to leave a doubt on this point."

It is noticeable that the two first Evangelists, neither here nor elsewhere, mention either Lazarus or his sisters.

The expression in Jno. xii. 1, πρὸ ἐξ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα is of great importance to the chronology of this eventful week. The Paschal lamb, according to the law, was to be killed on the fourteenth Nisan (which fell this year on Thursday), and to be eaten the same evening, i.e. according to the Jewish reckoning of the day as beginning at sunset, on the fifteenth Nisan. Now counting back six days, including both days in the six after the Jewish custom, we are brought to the tenth, or Saturday, the Sabbath, as the day on which the feast occurred, and this accords with the ancient tradition on the subject.

ST. MATT. XXVI.

9 ἀπώλεια αὐτῆς; ἰδύνατο

γὰρ τοῦτο πραθῆναι πολ-
λοῦ καὶ δοθῆναι πτωχοῖς.

10 γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς· Τί κόπους παρέ-
χετε τῇ γυναικί; ἔργον
γὰρ καλὸν ἠργάσατο εἰς
11 ἐμέ. πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς
πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαν-
τῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε
12 ἔχετε. βαλοῦσα γὰρ
αὕτη τὸ μύρον τοῦτο ἐπὶ
τοῦ σώματός μου πρὸς
τὸ ἐνταφιάσαι με ἐποίη-
13 ησεν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ὅπου ἔαν κηρυχθῇ τὸ
εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο ἐν ὅλῳ
τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθήσεται
καὶ ὁ ἐποίησεν αὕτη εἰς
μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.

ST. MARK XIV.

τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες πρὸς
ἑαυτοὺς· Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώ-
λεια αὕτη τοῦ μύρου
5 γέγονεν; ἰδύνατο γὰρ
τοῦτο τὸ μέρος πραθῆναι
ἐπάνω δηναρίων τριακο-
σίων καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς
πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἐνεβριμούν-
6 το αὐτῇ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν· Ἀφετε αὐτήν· τί
αὐτῇ κόπους παρέχετε;
καλὸν ἔργον ἠργάσατο
7 ἐν ἐμοί. πάντοτε γὰρ
τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ'
ἑαυτῶν καὶ ὅταν θέλητε
δύνασθε εὖ ποιῆσαι, ἐμὲ
8 δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. ὁ
ἔσχεν ἐποίησεν· προ-
έλαβεν μυρίσαι μου τὸ
σῶμα εἰς τὸν ἐνταφι-
9 ασμόν. ἀμὴν δὲ λέγω
ὑμῖν, ὅπου ἔαν κηρυχθῇ
τὸ εὐαγγέλιον εἰς ὅλον
τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ὁ ἐποίη-
σεν αὕτη λαληθήσεται
εἰς μνημόσυνον αὐτῆς.

ST. JOHN XII.

4 ὁσμῆς τοῦ μύρου. λέγει
δὲ Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης,
εἰς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ,
ὁ μέλλων αὐτὸν παραδιδό-
5 ναι· Διατί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον
οὐκ ἐπράθη τριακοσίων
δηνარიῶν καὶ ἐδόθη πτω-
6 χοῖς; εἶπεν δὲ τοῦτο οὐχ
ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτωχῶν ἔμελεν
αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' ὅτι κλέπτῃς ἦν
καὶ τὸ γλωσσόκομον ἔχων
τὰ βαλλόμενα ἐβάσταζεν.
7 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀφες
αὐτήν, ἵνα εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν
τοῦ ἐνταφιασμοῦ μου τη-
8 ρῇσῃ αὐτό· τοὺς πτωχοὺς
γὰρ πάντοτε ἔχετε μεθ'
ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε
ἔχετε.

9 Ἐγὼ οὖν ὁ ὄχλος πολὺς
ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ὅτι ἐκεῖ
ἐστίν, καὶ ἦλθον οὐ διὰ
τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ'
ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἴδω-
σιν, ὃν ἤγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν.
10 ἐβουλεύσαντο δὲ οἱ ἀρχι-
ερεῖς ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον
11 ἀποκτείνωσιν, ὅτι πολλοὶ
δι' αὐτὸν ὑπήγον τῶν
Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐπίστευον εἰς
τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

§ 112. MATT. 9. ἰδύνατο G. L. T. τοῦτ. τὸ μύρον 10. ἐργάσατο G. L. T. MAR. 4. ἑαν.
καὶ λέγοντες G. L. [T.] 5. om. τὸ μύρον ἐνεβριμῶντο G. L. T. 6. εἰργάσατο G. L. T.
εἰς ἐμέ 7. δύνασθ. αὐτοὺς εὖ G., αὐτοῖς L. T. 8. εἶχεν αὕτη, ἐποίησ. G. [L. T.]
9. om. δέ G. [L.] ἔν G. L. T. εὐαγγέλ. τοῦτο G. [L.] JNO. 4. οὖν G. L. T. Ἰοῦδ.
Σίμωνος Ἰσκ. G. L. 6. εἶχε, καὶ G. L. 7. om. ἵνα and read τετήρηκεν G. 9. om. ὁ G. L. T.

SCHEDULE

OF THE

EVENTS OF EACH DAY OF THE HOLY WEEK,

FOR PARTS VII. AND VIII.

[N. B. — Each day, according to Jewish usage, is reckoned from sunset to sunset; for greater clearness the days according to our reckoning are given in brackets when there is a difference.]

Days of Nisan.	Day of the Week.	
9	7	SATURDAY
10	1	SUNDAY
11	2	MONDAY
12	3	TUESDAY
13	4	WEDNESDAY
14	5	THURSDAY
15	6	FRIDAY
16	7	SATURDAY
17	1	SUNDAY

The Sabbath. Our Lord, having arrived from Jericho before the Sabbath began, remains at Bethany, and is there anointed in the house of Simon, § 112.

The triumphal entry into Jerusalem, § 113.

In the evening [Sunday] our Lord returns to Bethany, Mar. xi. 11. In the morning [Monday] the fig-tree is cursed; afterwards the Temple is cleansed, § 114.

Having returned in the evening [Monday] to Bethany (Matt. xxi. 17; Mar. xi. 19), in the morning [Tuesday] the fig-tree is found withered, § 115; our Lord teaches in the Temple, §§ 116–123; and is visited by certain Greeks, § 124.

In the evening [Tuesday] our Lord finally leaves the Temple, and on the Mount of Olives, on his way to Bethany, foretells the future, §§ 126–128; [Wednesday] the rulers conspire against him, and make agreement with Judas.

“Preparation.” Remaining at Bethany, our Lord sends his disciples to make ready the Passover, § 130.

In the evening [Thursday] He comes with the disciples and sits down to eat the Passover; He reproves their ambition, § 131; washes their feet, § 132; points out the traitor, § 133; institutes the Lord’s Supper, § 134; foretells the desertion of the Twelve and the denials of Peter, § 135; discourses at length with the disciples, § 136; offers his sacerdotal prayer, § 137; goes with the disciples to the Mount of Olives, § 138; endures the agony in the garden, § 139; [Friday] is made prisoner, § 140; taken before Annas and Caiaphas, § 141; examined, denied by Peter, § 142; further examined, condemned, mocked by the servants, and led to Pilate, §§ 143, 144; Judas hangs himself, § 145; Jesus is examined by Pilate, who seeks to release him, § 146; sent to Herod, and back to Pilate, who again seeks to release him, § 147; after further efforts for his release, He is scourged, and delivered to be crucified, § 148; is mocked by the soldiers, § 149; Pilate makes a further, final, effort for his release, § 150; then He is led forth and crucified, §§ 151–157; towards evening, his body is taken from the cross, and laid in the tomb, § 158.

A watch is set at the sepulchre, § 159.

The Resurrection, §§ 160, etc.

PART VII.

OUR LORD'S TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO JERUSALEM, AND THE EVENTS UNTIL THE LAST PASSOVER.

FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK. — SUNDAY.

§ 113. Our Lord's Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem.

MATT. XXI. 1-11. MAR. XI. 1-11. LK. XIX. 29-44. JNO. XII. 12-19.

12 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὄχλος
πολὺς ὁ ἐλθὼν εἰς
τὴν ἑορτήν, ἀκού-
σαντες ὅτι ἔρχεται
Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσό-
13 λυμα, ἔλαβον τὰ
βάτα τῶν φοινίκων
καὶ ἐξῆλθον εἰς
ὑπάντησιν αὐτῷ, —

<p>1 Καὶ ὅτε ἤγγισαν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ ἦλθον εἰς Βηθ- φαγή εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, τότε Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστει- λεν δύο μαθητὰς 2 λέγων αὐτοῖς ·</p>	<p>1 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγγί- ζουσιν εἰς Ἱερο- σόλυμα καὶ εἰς Βηθανίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ- 2 τοῦ καὶ λέγει 30</p>	<p>Καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἤγγισεν εἰς Βηθ- φαγή καὶ Βηθα- νίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον ἐλαιῶν, ἀπέστει- λεν δύο τῶν 30 μαθητῶν εἰπών ·</p>
---	--	---

§ 113. MATT. 1. πρὸς G. δ Ἰησ. G. L. T. MAR. 1. Ἱερουσαλήμ G. εἰς Βηθφαγή
καὶ Βηθαν. G. + T. LK. 29. add αὐτοῦ G. L. [T.] JNO. 12. δ Ἰησ.

§ 113. The feast at Bethany having been on the Sabbath (see note § 112), the τῇ ἐπαύριον of Jno. xii. 12 must be the first day of the week, Sunday.

The topography explains this narrative. The road from Bethany to Jerusalem, as it passed along the side of the Mount of Olives, encountered a deep valley, and made a long detour around the head of the valley to avoid the descent and ascent. A short foot-path however, led directly across the valley, and it was probably from the point where this parted from the road that the disciples were sent for the ass to the village on the opposite side where the path again met the road, ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφοδου, — a site still marked by ruins. The owner could here see the whole procession winding round the valley, and he must have already known from the multitudes going out from Jerusalem to meet Jesus (Jno. xii. 13) what it meant. He was therefore, ready to acquiesce in the arrangement; and the disciples, taking the ass, went down the road to meet our Lord.

ST. MATT. XXI.

Πορεύεσθε εἰς τὴν
κώμην τὴν κατέ-
ναντι ὑμῶν, καὶ
εὐθὺς εὐρήσετε
ὄνον δεδεμένην
καὶ πῶλον μετ'

αὐτῆς· λύσαντες
ἀγάγετέ μοι.

8 καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν
εἴπῃ τι, ἐρεῖτε

ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐ-
τῶν χρεῖαν ἔχει·
εὐθὺς δὲ ἀποστε-
λεῖ αὐτούς. —

9 — Πορευθέντες δὲ
οἱ μαθηταὶ καὶ
ποιήσαντες κα-
θὼς προσέταξεν
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,

7 ἤγαγον τὴν ὄνον
καὶ τὸν πῶλον,
καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπ'
αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια,

ST. MARK XI.

αὐτοῖς· Ὑπάγετε
εἰς τὴν κώμην τὴν
κατέναντι ὑμῶν,
καὶ εὐθὺς εἰσπο-
ρευόμενοι εἰς αὐ-
τὴν εὐρήσετε πῶ-
λον δεδεμένον,
ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς ἄν-
θρώπων οὕτω κε-
κάθεικεν· λύσατε
αὐτὸν καὶ φέρετε.
8 καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῖν
εἴπῃ· Τί ποιεῖτε
τοῦτο; εἴπατε·
Ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ
χρεῖαν ἔχει, καὶ
εὐθὺς αὐτὸν ἀπο-
στελλει πάλιν ὡδε.

4 Καὶ ἀπηλθὼν
καὶ εὗρον τὸν
πῶλον δεδεμένον
πρὸς τὴν θύραν
ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀμφο-
δου, καὶ λύουσιν
5 αὐτόν. καὶ τινες
τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκό-
των ἔλεγον αὐ-
τοῖς· Τί ποιεῖτε
λύνοντες τὸν πῶ-
6 λον; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν
αὐτοῖς καθὼς εἶ-
πεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ
ἀφῆκαν αὐτούς.

7 καὶ φέρουσιν τὸν
πῶλον πρὸς τὸν
Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπι-
βάλλουσιν αὐτῷ
τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν,

ST. LUKE XIX.

Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν
κατέναντι κώμην,
ἐν ᾗ εἰσπορευό-
μενοι εὐρήσετε

πῶλον δεδεμένον,
ἐφ' ὃν οὐδεὶς πώ-
ποτε ἀνθρώπων
ἐκάθισεν, καὶ λύ-
σαντες αὐτὸν ἀ-
γάγετε.

31 καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμᾶς
ἑρωτᾷ· Διατί λύ-
ετε; οὕτως ἐρεῖτε·
ὅτι ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ
χρεῖαν ἔχει.

33 Ἀπελθόντες δὲ
οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι
εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς.

33 λόντων
δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν
πῶλον εἶπαν οἱ
κύριοι αὐτοῦ πρὸς
αὐτούς· Τί λύετε
34 τὸν πῶλον; οἱ δὲ
εἶπαν ὅτι ὁ κύριος
αὐτοῦ χρεῖαν ἔχει.

35 καὶ ἤγαγον αὐτὸν
πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν,
καὶ ἐπιρέψαντες

ST. JOHN XII.

14 εὗρὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
ὄναριον

§ 113. MATT. 2. πορεύθητε G. ἀπέναντι G. εὐθέως G. L. T. 3. εὐθέως G. L.
7. ἐπάνω G. ἱμάτ. αὐτῶν G. [L.] MARK. 2. εὐθέως G. L. om. οὕτω G. λύσαντες
αὐτ. ἀγάγετε G. ++ λύσατε αὐτ. κ. ἀγάγετε L. 3. ὅτι ὁ Κύρ. G. εὐθέως G. ἀποστελεῖ
om. πάλιν G. L. 4. ἀπηλθ. δέ G. 6. εἶπον G. L. T. καθὼς ἐνετείλατο G. ++ 7. ἤγαγον
G. ++ L. ἐπέβαλον LK. 30. om. καὶ G. L. 31. ἐρεῖτ. αὐτῷ G. [L.] 33, 34. εἶπον G.
34. om. ὅτι G.

ST. MATT. XXI.

καὶ ἐπεκάθισεν
ἐπάνω αὐτῶν. —

4 — τούτο δὲ γέγονεν ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος·^a Εἰπατε τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιών· Ἰδοὺ ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται σοι παρὰς ἐκ ἐπιβεβηκώς ἐπὶ ὄνον καὶ ἐπὶ πῶλον υἱὸν ὑποζυγίου.—

8 ὁ δὲ πλεῖστος
ὄχλος ἔστρωσαν
ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια
ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, ἄλλοι
δὲ ἔκοπτον κλά-
δους ἀπὸ τῶν δέν-
δρων καὶ ἔστρω-
σαν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι οἱ
προάγοντες αὐτὸν
καὶ οἱ ἀκολου-
θοῦντες ἔκραζον
λέγοντες· Ὡσαν-
νὰ τῇ υἱῇ Δανεῖδ,
εὐλογημένος ὁ
ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνό-
ματι κυρίου, Ὡ-
σαννὰ ἐν τοῖς
υἱίστοις.

ST. MARK XI.

καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπ'
αὐτόν.

8 καὶ πολλοὶ τὰ
ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἔσ-
τρωσαν εἰς τὴν
ὁδόν, ἄλλοι δὲ
στιβάδας, κόψαν-
τες ἐκ τῶν ἀγρῶν.

9 καὶ οἱ προάγοντες
καὶ οἱ ἀκολου-
θοῦντες ἔκραζον·
ᾠσαννὰ, εὐλογη-
μένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος
ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου·
10 εὐλογημένη ἡ
ἐρχομένη βασι-
λεία τοῦ πατρὸς
ἡμῶν Δαυειδ, ᾠ-
σαννὰ ἐν τοῖς
ὕψιστοις.

ST. LUKE XIX.

αὐτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια
ἐπὶ τὸν πῶλον
ἐπεβίβασαν τὸν
Ἰησοῦν.

38 πορευομένου δὲ
αὐτοῦ ὑπεστρών-
νον τὰ ἱμάτια
αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ.

87 ἐγγύζοντος δὲ αὐ-
 τοῦ ἤδη πρὸς τῇ
 καταβάσει τοῦ
 ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν
 ἤρξαντο ἅπαν τὸ
 πλῆθος τῶν μαθη-
 τῶν χαίροντες
 αἰνεῖν τὸν θεὸν
 φωνῇ μεγάλῃ πε-
 ρὶ πασῶν ὧν εἶδον

ST. JOHN XII.

ἐκάθισεν
ἐπ' αὐτό, καθὼς

ἔστιν γεγραμμένον·
 «Μὴ φοβοῦ, θυγά-
 τηρ Σιών· ἰδοὺ ὁ
 βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχε-
 ται καθήμενος ἐπὶ
 πῶλον ὄνου.—

13 — καὶ ἐκραύγαζον·
ὦσαννά, ^βεὐλόγη-
μένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος
ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου,
καὶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῦ
Ἰσραὴλ.—

 $v/a/$

* Zech. ix. 9. Χαῖρε σφόδρα θύγατερ Σιών, κήρυσσε θύγατερ Ἰερουσάλημ· ἰδοὺ ὁ βασιλεὺς [Alex. N add σου] ἔρχεται σοι δίκαιος καὶ σώων, αὐτὸς πραὺς καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς ἐπὶ ὑπόζυγιον καὶ πᾶλλον νέον. (יְהוָה יֵצֵא לָנוּ מִן הַיָּד). Cf. Isa. lxii. 11.

^b Ps. cxvii. (cxviii.) 26. Εὐλογημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

§ 113. MATT. 7. ἐπεκδίδωσαν	4. τοῦτ. δὲ ὅλον G. ^{oo}	5. om. sec. ἐπὶ G.	8. ἔστρωννυον
G. L. T.	9. om. αὐτόν G.	MAR. 7. ἐπ' αὐτῶν G. ⁺⁺	8. πολλ. δέ G. L. στοιβάζας
ἐκπονον ἐκ τῶν δένδρων, καὶ ἔστρωννυον εἰς τὴν ὁδὸν G. L. (στοιβάζ. L.)			9. ἔκραζ. λέγοντες
G. ^o [L.]	10. βασιλ. ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου	LK. 35. αὐτῶν G.	38. ὁ ἐρχόμενος βασιλ. G. L. T.
JNO. 15. θύγατερ G.	13. ἐκράζον G.	om. καὶ G. L.	

ST. MATT. XXI.

ST. MARK XI.

ST. LUKE XIX.

ST. JOHN XII.

16 ταῦτα οὐκ ἔγνωσαν αὐτοῦ οἱ μαθηταὶ τὸ πρῶτον, ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐδοξάσθη Ἰησοῦς, τότε ἐμνήσθησαν ὅτι ταῦτα ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα καὶ ταῦτα ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ.

17 ἐμαρτύρει οὖν ὁ ὄχλος ὁ ὢν μετ' αὐτοῦ ὅτι τὸν Δάζαρον ἐφώνησεν ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου καὶ ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκ-

18 ρῶν. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος, ὅτι ἤκουσαν τοῦτο αὐτὸν πεποιηκέναι τὸ ση-

19 μείον. οἱ οὖν Φαρισαῖοι εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτούς· Θεωρεῖτε ὅτι οὐκ ὠφελεῖτε οὐδέν· ἴδε ὁ κόσμος ὀπίσω αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν.

39 Καὶ τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτόν· Διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτίμησον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐὰν οὗτοι σιωπήσουσιν, οἱ λίθοι κρᾶξουσιν.

41 Καὶ ὡς ἤγγισεν, ἰδὼν τὴν πόλιν

§ 113. LK. 39. εἶπον G. 40. εἶπ. αὐτοῖς G. L. [T.] σιωπήσουσιν G. κερᾶζονται G. L.
 Jno. 16. ταῦτα δὲ G. [L.] δ' Ἰησ. G. L. 18. ἤκουσε 19. εἶπον G. L. *166. 20. 17*
St. 1550, G⁺ T. and A. V. read ὅτι.

ST. MATT. XXI.

ST. MARK XI.

ST. LUKE XIX.

ST. JOHN XII.

ἐκλαυσεν ἐπ' αὐτήν,
λέγων ὅτι εἰ ἔγνωσ
καὶ σὺ καί γε ἐν τῇ
ἡμέρᾳ σου ταύτῃ
τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην
σου· νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβη
ἀπὸ ὀφθαλμῶν σου.

43 ὅτι ἤξουσιν ἡμέ-
ραι ἐπὶ σέ, καὶ
παρεμβολούσιν* οἱ
ἐχθροί σου χάρακά
σοι καὶ περικυκλώ-
σουσίν σε καὶ συν-
έξουσίν σε πάντοθεν,

44 καὶ ἐδαφιοῦσίν σε
καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου
ἐν σοί, καὶ οὐκ ἀφή-
σουσιν λίθον ἐπὶ
λίθον ἐν σοί, ἀνθ' ὧν
οὐκ ἔγνωσ τὸν καιρὸν
τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου.

10 Καὶ εἰσελθόντος
αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱερο-
σόλυμα ἐσεύσθη
πᾶσα ἡ πόλις λέ-
γουσα· Τίς ἐστίν
οὗτος; οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι
ἔλεγον· Οὗτός
ἐστίν ὁ προφή-
της Ἰησοῦς ὁ
ἀπὸ Ναζαρεθ τῆς
Γαλιλαίας.

11 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν
εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα
εἰς τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ

περιβλεψάμενος
πάντα, ὅψε ἤδη
οὐσῆς τῆς ὥρας,
ἐξῆλθεν εἰς Βηθ-
ανίαν μετὰ τῶν
δώδεκα.

* Cf. xxi. 20 ss.; Matt. xxiv. 2 ss.; Mar. xiii. 2 ss.

§ 113. MAR. 11. εἰς Ἱεροσ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἰς G.^{oo}
43. περιβαλοῦσιν G. L. T. 44. λίθον G. L.

ὄψας G. L. T.

LK. 41. ἐπ' αὐτῇ G.

SECOND DAY OF THE WEEK.—MONDAY.

§ 114. The Fig-tree cursed. The Temple cleansed.

- ST. MATT. XXI. 12–19. ST. MARK XI. 12–19. ST. LUKE XIX. 45–48, XXI. 37, 38.
- 18 Πρῶτὶ δὲ ἐπαναγαγὼν εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἐπεΐνασεν.
- 19 καὶ ἰδὼν συκὴν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἦλθεν ἐπ' αὐτήν, καὶ οὐδὲν εὔρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ φύλλα μόνον, καὶ λέγει
- αὐτῇ· Οὐ μῆκέτι ἐκ σοῦ καρπὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ἐξηράνθη παρὰ χροῖμα ἡ συκὴ.
- 12 Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἐξέβαλεν^a πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψεν καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστεράς,
- 13 καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξεληθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθα-
13 νίας ἐπεΐνασεν. καὶ ἰδὼν συκὴν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἔχουσαν φύλλα, ἦλθεν εἰ ἄρα τι εὐρήσει ἐν αὐτῇ, καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ' αὐτήν οὐδὲν εὔρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα· ὁ γὰρ καιρὸς οὐκ ἦν σύκων. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῇ· Μῆκέτι εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα ἐκ σοῦ μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι. καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
- 15 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν^a τοὺς πωλοῦν-
45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν^a τοὺς πωλοῦντας, λέγων
46 τοὺς πωλοῦντας, λέγων
16 καὶ οὐκ ᾔφειεν ἵνα τις διενέγκῃ σκεῦος διὰ τοῦ

^a Cf. Jno. ii. 14–16.

§ 114. MATT. 18. πρῶτας G. L. ἐπανάγων G. L. T. 19. om. οὐ G. T. 12. δ' Ἰησ. G.
MAR. 13. om. ἀπὸ G. ++ οὐ γὰρ ἦν καιρ. σύκ. G., οὐ γὰρ ἦν δ καιρ. L. 14. ἀποκρ. δ' Ἰησοῦς
οὐδεὶς 15. εἰσελθ. δ' Ἰησοῦς om. sec. τοὺς G. LK. 45. add ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας
G.^{oo} L.

§ 114. St. Matthew mentions the cursing of the fig-tree retrospectively, in connection with the surprise of the disciples at its withering. It is plain from St. Mark that the day in the temple and the night at Bethany intervened between the two. Although the tree withered immediately, as mentioned by St. Matthew, this could not have been noticed by the disciples until they again passed that way.

St. Luke xxi. 37, 38, is inserted here because it is a general statement, covering several days, and, as it stands in his Gospel, is chiefly retrospective.

ST. MATT. XXI.

13 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Γέγραπται·^a Ὁ οἶκος μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται,

ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ποιεῖτε

14 ^bσπήλαιον ληστῶν. καὶ προσήλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς.

15 Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια ἃ ἐποίησεν καὶ τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς κρίζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ λέγοντας· Ὅσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ Δαυιδ, ἤγανάκτησαν, καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ἀκούεις τί οὗτοι λέγουσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ναί· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ὅτι^c ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον;

17 Καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτοὺς ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ἠύλισθη ἐκεῖ.

ST. MARK XI.

17 ἱεροῦ, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν καὶ λέγεν αὐτοῖς· Οὐ γέγραπται ὅτι^a ὁ οἶκος μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν; ὑμεῖς δὲ πεποιήκατε αὐτὸν^b σπήλαιον ληστῶν.

18 Καὶ ἤκουσαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐζήτουν πῶς αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτόν, πᾶς γὰρ ὁ ὄχλος ἐπεπλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.

19 Καὶ ὅταν ὀψέ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο ἔξω τῆς πόλεως.

ST. LUKE XIX.

αὐτοῖς· Γέγραπται· Καὶ ἔσται^a ὁ οἶκος μου οἶκος προσευχῆς·

ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε^b σπήλαιον ληστῶν.

α Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι καὶ οἱ ^{αβ}πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ οὐχ εὗρισκον τὸ τί ποιήσωσιν· ὁ λαὸς γὰρ ἅπας ἐξεκρέμετο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

ST. LUKE XXI.

α Ἦν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, τὰς δὲ νύκτας ἐξερχόμενος ἠύλιζετο εἰς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον ἐλαιῶν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὠρθριζεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.

THIRD DAY OF THE WEEK.—TUESDAY.

§ 115. The Fig-tree found withered away.

ST. MATT. XXI. 20–22.

20 Καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύμασαν λέγοντες· Πῶς παραχρῆμα ἐξηράνθη

ST. MARK XI. 20–25.

20 Καὶ παραπορευόμενοι πρῶτ' εἶδον τὴν συκὴν ἐξηραμμένην ἐκ ῥιζῶν. καὶ ἀνα-

^a Isa. lvi. 7. ὁ γὰρ οἶκος μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν.

^b Jer. vii. 11. μὴ σπήλαιον ληστῶν ὁ οἶκος μου οὗ ἐπικέκληται τὸ ὄνομά μου ἐπ' αὐτῷ (ὁ αὐτὸν) ἐκεῖ ἐνώπιον ὁμῶν;

^c Ps. viii. 3. (2.) ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων κατηρτίσω αἶνον.

§ 114. MATT. 13. ἐποιήσατε G. 15. om. sec. τοὺς G. 16. εἶπον G. MARK. 17. λέγων G. L. ἐποιήσατε G. L. 18. ἀπολέσωσιν G. + ὅτι πᾶς ὁ ὄχλ. G. L. ἐπεπλήσσοντο G. L. T. 19. ὅτε G. L. LK. 46. ὁ οἶκ. μου οἶκ. προσευχ. ἐστίν G. L. (pref. ὅτι L.). 48. ἐξεκρέματο G. L. T.

Peculiar

ST. MATT. XXI.

21 ἡ συκῇ; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν καὶ μὴ διακριθῆτε, οὐ μόνον τὸ τῆς συκῆς ποιήσετε, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ εἴπητε· Ἀρθῇτι καὶ βλήθῃτι
22 εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, γενήσεται· καὶ πάντα ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσῃτε ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ πιστεύοντες λήμψεσθε.

ST. MARK XI.

μνηστῆς ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ· Ῥαββεί, 23 ἴδε ἡ συκὴ ἣν καταράσω ἐξήραται. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐχετε 24 πίστιν θεοῦ. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ὅς ἂν εἴπῃ τῷ ὄρει τούτῳ· Ἀρθῇτι καὶ βλήθῃτι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύῃ ὅτι ὁ λαλεῖ 25 γίνεται, ἔσται αὐτῷ. διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, πάντα ὅσα προσέχετε καὶ αἰτεῖσθε, πιστεύετε ὅτι λάβετε, καὶ ἔσται ὑμῖν.
26 καὶ ὅταν στήκετε προσευχόμενοι,* ἀφίετε εἴ τι ἔχετε κατὰ τινος, ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφῇ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.

§ 116. The Authority of Christ questioned.

ST. MATT. XXI. 23–27.

ST. MARK XI. 27–33.

ST. LUKE XX. 1–8.

27 Καὶ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι· καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ· Ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; ἢ τίς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; 28 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κατὰ λόγον ἑνα, ὃν ἐὰν εἴπητέ μοι, κατὰ λόγον ὑμῶν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ 29 ταῦτα ποιῶ. τὸ βάπτισμα τὸ Ἰωάννου πόθεν

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν διδάσκοντος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένου ἐπέστησαν οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις 2 καὶ εἶπαν λέγοντες πρὸς αὐτόν· Εἰπὼν ἡμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστιν ὁ δούς σοι τὴν ἐξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κατὰ λόγον, καὶ εἰπατέ μοι· 3 Τὸ βάπτισμα τὸ Ἰωάννου

* Cf. Matt. vi. 14, 15; xviii. 35, etc.

§ 115. MATT. 22. om. δ 23. ἀμὴν γάρ G. [T.] πιστεύῃ G. L. T. δ λέγει G., δ λαλεῖ L. add δ ἐὰν εἴπῃ G.⁹⁰ L. 24. ὅς. ἂν προσευχόμενοι αὐτ. G. (ἂν G.⁹⁰). λαμβάνετε G.+ καὶ τίς G. L. T. 26. εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν G.L. (but om. τοῖς L.) ACDEGHKMNUVX⁹¹ etc. om. T.NBLSΔ etc.

§ 116. MATT. 23. καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ G. 25. om. sec. τό G. MATT. 28. λέγουσιν G. L. καὶ τίς G. L. T. 29. δ δὲ Ἰησ. ἀποκριθεὶς G. L. ὑμᾶς κατὰ ἑν. λόγ. G. κατὰ ὑμ. L. 30. om. sec. τό G. LK. 1. ἡμερ. ἐκείνων G.⁹⁰ ἀρχιερεῖς G.+ L. T. 2. εἶπον G. L. εἰπέ G. L. 3. ἑνα λόγον G.⁹⁰ 4. om. sec. τό G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XXI.

ἦν; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ
 ἀνθρώπων; οἱ δὲ διελο-
 γίζοντο παρ' ἑαυτοῖς λέ-
 28 γοντες· Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν·
 Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἔρει ἡμῖν·
 Διὰ τί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύ-
 σατε αὐτῷ; ἔαν δὲ εἴ-
 πωμεν· Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων,
 φοβούμεθα τὸν ὄχλον·
 *πάντες γὰρ ὡς προφήτην
 ἔχουσιν τὸν Ἰωάννην.
 31 καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰη-
 σοῦ εἶπαν· Οὐκ οἶδαμεν.
 ἔφη αὐτοῖς καὶ αὐτοῖς·
 Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν
 ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

ST. MARK XI.

οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώ-
 πων; ἀποκρίθητέ μοι.
 31 καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς
 ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες· Ἐὰν
 εἴπωμεν· Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ,
 ἔρει· Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπι-
 32 στεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἀλλὰ
 εἴπωμεν· Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων,
 — ἐφοβούντο τὸν λαόν·
 *ἅπαντες γὰρ εἶχον τὸν
 Ἰωάννην ὄντως ὅτι προ-
 33 φήτης ἦν. καὶ ἀποκριθέν-
 τες τῷ Ἰησοῦ λέγουσιν·
 Οὐκ οἶδαμεν. καὶ ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς·
 Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν
 ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

ST. LUKE XX.

ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώ-
 πων; οἱ δὲ συνελογίσαντο
 5 πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς λέγοντες· ὅτι
 εἰάν εἴπωμεν· Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ,
 ἔρει· Διατί οὐκ ἐπιστεύ-
 6 σατε αὐτῷ; ἔαν δὲ εἴπωμεν·
 Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων, ὁ λαὸς ἅπας
 καταλιθάσει ἡμᾶς· *πεπει-
 σμένος γάρ ἐστιν Ἰωάννην
 7 προφήτην εἶναι. καὶ ἀπε-
 κρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν.
 8 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν
 ποίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.

§ 117. The Parable of The two Sons.

ST. MATT. XXI. 28-32.

28 Τί δὲ ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἄνθρωπος εἶχεν τέκνα δύο. προσελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ εἶπεν·
 29 Τέκνον, ὕπαγε σήμερον ἐργάζου ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Οὐ
 30 θέλω, ὕστερον μεταμελήθεις ἀπήλθεν. προσελθὼν δὲ τῷ ἐτέρῳ εἶπεν ὡσαύτως.
 31 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἐγὼ, κύριε, καὶ οὐκ ἀπήλθεν. τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίησεν τὸ
 θέλημα τοῦ πατρὸς; λέγουσιν· Ὁ πρῶτος. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω
 ὑμῖν ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι προάγουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ.
 32 ἦλθεν γὰρ Ἰωάννης πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ
 τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἰδόντες οὐ μετεμελήθητε ὕστερον
 τοῦ πιστεῦσαι αὐτῷ.

§ 118. The Parable of The wicked Husbandmen.

ST. MATT. XXI. 33-46.

33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν
 ἀκούσατε. ὁ ἄνθρωπος
 ἦν οἰκοδεσπότης, ὅστις
 ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα,

ST. MARK XII. 1-12.

1 Καὶ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς
 ἐν παραβολαῖς λαλεῖν·
 ὁ ἄμπελῶνα ἄνθρωπος
 ἐφύτευσεν, καὶ περιέθη-

ST. LUKE XX. 9-19.

9 Ἦρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαόν
 λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν ταύ-
 την. ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐφύτευ-
 σεν ἀμπελῶνα καὶ ἐξέδετο

* See Matt. iii. 5, 6; xiv. 5, etc.

b Cf. Ps. lxxx. 8-11; Isa. v. 1, 2, etc.

§ 116. MATT. 27. εἶπον G. L. T. MAR. 31. ἐλογίζοντο G. + 32. ἄλλ' ἐὰν εἶπ. G. °°
 33. ὁ Ἰησ. ἀποκριθεὶς λέγ. G. [L.] LK. 5. διατί οὖν οὐκ G. ° [L.] 6. πᾶς ὁ λαὸς G. L.

§ 117. 28. καὶ προσελθ. G. L. T. add μου G. °° L. 29. ὕστερ. δέ G. [L.] T. 30. καὶ
 προσελθ. G. δευτέρῳ L. T. 31. λέγουσ. αὐτῷ G.

§ 118. MATT. 33. ἄνθρ. τις MAR. 1. λέγειν G. LK. 9. ἄνθρ. τις ἐξέδετο G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XXI.

καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ περιέ-
 θηκεν καὶ ὤρυξεν ἐν αὐτῷ
 ληνὸν καὶ ψκοδόμησεν
 πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδετο αὐτὸν
 γεωργοῖς καὶ ἀπεδήμη-
 34 σεν. ὅτε δὲ ἤγγισεν ὁ
 καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέ-
 στείλει τοὺς δούλους αὐ-
 τοῦ πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς
 λαβεῖν τοὺς καρπούς
 35 αὐτοῦ. καὶ λαβόντες οἱ
 γεωργοὶ τοὺς δούλους
 αὐτοῦ ὃν μὲν ἔδειραν,
 ὃν δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, ὃν δὲ
 36 ἐλιθοβόλησαν. πάλιν
 ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δού-
 λους πλείονας τῶν πρώ-
 των, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς
 37 ὡσαύτως. ὕστερον δὲ
 ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτοὺς
 τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ, λέγων·
 Ἐντραπήσονται τὸν υἱόν
 38 μου. οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόν-
 τες τὸν υἱὸν εἶπον ἐν
 ἑαυτοῖς· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
 κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀπο-
 κτείνωμεν αὐτὸν καὶ
 σχῶμεν τὴν κληρονομίαν
 39 αὐτοῦ. καὶ λαβόντες
 αὐτὸν ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ
 ἀμπελῶνος καὶ ἀπέκτει-
 40 ναν. ὅταν οὖν ἔλθῃ ὁ
 κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος,
 τί ποιήσει τοῖς γεωργοῖς
 41 ἐκείνοις; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·
 Κακοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει
 αὐτούς, καὶ τὸν ἀμπε-

ST. MARK XII.

κεν φραγμὸν καὶ ὤρυξεν
 ὑπολήμιον καὶ ψκοδόμη-
 σεν πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδετο
 αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς καὶ ἀπε-
 2 δήμησεν. καὶ ἀπέστειλεν
 πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς τῷ
 καιρῷ δούλον, ἵνα παρὰ
 τῶν γεωργῶν λάβῃ ἀπὸ
 τῶν καρπῶν τοῦ ἀμπελῶ-
 3 νος· καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν
 ἔδειραν καὶ ἀπέστειλαν
 4 κενόν. καὶ πάλιν ἀπέ-
 στείλει πρὸς αὐτοὺς
 ἄλλον δούλον· κακείνῳ
 ἐκεφαλαίωσαν καὶ ἡρί-
 5 μασαν. καὶ ἄλλον ἀπέ-
 στείλει· κακείνῳ ἀπέ-
 κτειναν, καὶ πολλοὺς
 ἄλλους, οὓς μὲν δέροντες,
 6 οὓς δὲ ἀποκτείνοντες.
 ἔτι ἓνα εἶχεν υἱὸν ἀγα-
 πητόν· ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν
 ἔσχατον πρὸς αὐτοὺς
 λέγων ὅτι ἐντραπήσονται
 7 τὸν υἱόν μου. ἐκείνῳ δὲ
 οἱ γεωργοὶ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς
 εἶπαν ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
 κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀπο-
 κτείνωμεν αὐτόν, καὶ
 8 ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονο-
 μία. καὶ λαβόντες ἀπέ-
 κτειναν αὐτόν, καὶ ἐξέ-
 9 βαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ
 ἀμπελῶνος. τί ποιήσει
 ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος;
 ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπολέσει
 τοὺς γεωργοὺς καὶ δώσει

ST. LUKE XX.

αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς καὶ ἀπεδή-
 10 μησεν χρόνους ἱκανούς.
 καὶ καιρῷ ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς
 τοὺς γεωργοὺς δούλον, ἵνα
 ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπε-
 λῶνος δάσουσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ
 δὲ γεωργοὶ ἐξαπέστειλαν
 11 αὐτὸν δείραντες κενόν. καὶ
 προσέθετο ἕτερον πέμψαι
 δούλον· οἱ δὲ κακείνῳ
 δείραντες καὶ ἀτιμάσαντες
 12 ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ
 προσέθετο τρίτον πέμψαι·
 οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτον τραυματί-
 13 σαντες ἐξέβαλον. εἶπεν δὲ
 ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος·
 Τί ποιήσω; πέμψω τὸν
 υἱόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν·
 ἵσως τοῦτον ἐντραπήσονται.
 14 ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ
 διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους
 λέγοντες· Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
 κληρονόμος· ἀποκτείνωμεν
 αὐτόν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ
 15 κληρονομία. καὶ ἐκβα-
 λόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ
 ἀμπελῶνος ἀπέκτειναν. τί
 οὖν ποιήσει αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος
 16 τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται
 καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς
 τούτους καὶ δώσει τὸν

§ 118. ΜΑΤΤ. 33. ἐξέδετο G. L. T. 38. κατὰσχωμεν G.+ MARK. 1. ἐξέδετο G. L. T.
 2. τοῦ καρποῦ G. L. 3. οἱ δὲ λαβόντ. G. 4. λιθοβολήσαντες ἐκεφαλ. G.^{oo} καὶ ἀπέστειλαν
 ἡτιμωμένον G. (ἡτίμησαν L. T.) 5. καὶ πάλιν ἄλλ. τοὺς μὲν τοὺς δὲ G. ἀποκτείνοντες
 6. ἔτι οὖν ἓν. G. [L.]. υἱὸν ἔχων G. ἔχων υἱ. L. ἀγαπητ. αὐτοῦ G.^o ἀπέστ. καὶ αὐτ.
 G. [L.] 7. εἶπον G. 8. om. sec. αὐτόν G. 9. τί οὖν ποι. G. L. T. LK. 10. καὶ ἐν καιρ. G.
 δῶσιν G. 13. τοῦτ. ἰδόντες ἐντρ. G.^{oo} 14. ἑαυτούς G. L. δεῦτε ἀποκτείν. G.^o

ST. MATT. XXI.

λῶνα ἐκδύσεται ἄλλοις
γεωργοῖς, οἵτινες ἀπο-
δώσουσιν αὐτῷ τοὺς
καρπούς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς
42 αὐτῶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ
Ἰησοῦς· Οὐδέποτε ἀνέ-
γνωτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς·
Ἐλθὼν ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν
οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος
ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν
γωνίας· παρὰ κυρίου
ἐγένετο αὕτη καὶ ἔστιν
θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς
43 ἡμῶν· διὰ τοῦτο λέγω
ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀρθήσεται ἀφ'
ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ
θεοῦ καὶ δοθήσεται ἔθναι
ποιοῦντι τοὺς καρπούς
αὐτῆς.
45 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ ἄρ-
χιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ
ἔγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν
46 λέγει· καὶ ζητοῦντες αὐ-
τὸν κρατῆσαι ἐφοβήθη-
σαν τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπεί εἰς
προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

ST. MARK XII.

τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις.
10 οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταύτην
ἀνέγνωτε· Ἐλθὼν ὃν
ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδο-
μοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη
εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας·
11 παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη
καὶ ἔστιν θαυμαστὴ ἐν
ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν;
12 Καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν
κρατῆσαι, καὶ ἐφοβήθη-
σαν τὸν ὄχλον· ἔγνωσαν
γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν
παραβολὴν εἶπεν. καὶ
ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλθον.

ST. LUKE XX.

ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ἀκού-
σαντες δὲ εἶπαν· Μὴ γέ-
17 νοιτο. ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας
αὐτοῖς εἶπεν· Τί οὖν ἐστὶν
τὸ γεγραμμένον τοῦτο·
Ἐλθὼν ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ
οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγε-
νήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας;
18 πᾶς ὁ πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκείνους
τὸν λίθον συνθλασθήσεται·
ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει
αὐτόν.
19 Καὶ ἐζήτησαν οἱ γραμ-
ματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς
ἐπιβαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς
χεῖρας ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ
ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν λαόν·
ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐ-
τοὺς εἶπεν τὴν παραβολὴν
ταύτην.

Beculian

§ 119. The Parable of the Marriage of the King's Son.

ST. MATT. XXII. 1-14.

1/2 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν ἐν παραβολαῖς αὐτοῖς, λέγων· Ὡμοιώθη ἡ
3 βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, ὅστις ἐποίησεν γάμους τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ. καὶ
ἀπέστειλεν τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ καλέσαι τοὺς κεκλημένους εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ οὐκ
4 ἤθελον ἔλθειν. πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους λέγων· Εἰπάτε τοῖς κεκλημένοις·
Ἴδού τὸ ἄριστόν μου ἡτοίμακα, οἱ ταῦροί μου καὶ τὰ σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα καὶ πάντα
5 ἔτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς τοὺς γάμους. οἱ δὲ ἀμελήσαντες ἀπῆλθον, δε μὲν εἰς τὸν ἴδιον

^a Ps. cxvii. (cxviii.) 22, 23. λίθον ὃν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας· παρὰ κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη, καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν ὀφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν.

§ 118. MATT. 44. καὶ ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον τοῦτον συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δ' ἂν πέσῃ, λικμήσει αὐτόν G.^o [L.] T. 45. καὶ ἀκούσ. G. L. T. 46. ἐπειδὴ G. L. ὥς πρ. G.⁺⁺ LX. 16. εἶπον. G.

§ 119. 4. ἡτοίμασα G. 5. ὁ μὲν ὁ δὲ G.

ST. MATT. XXII.

9 ἀγρόν, δε δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν ἐμπορίαν αὐτοῦ· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ κρατήσαντες τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ
 7 ὕβρισαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. ὁ δὲ βασιλεὺς ὠργίσθη, καὶ πέμψας τὰ στρατεύματα
 8 αὐτοῦ ἀπώλεσεν τοὺς φονεῖς ἐκείνους καὶ τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησεν. τότε λέγει
 τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ· Ὁ μὲν γάμος ἑτοιμός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ ἦσαν ἄξιοι.
 9 πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν, καὶ ὅσους τὰν εὐρῆτη καλέσατε εἰς τοὺς
 10 γάμους. καὶ ἐξελθόντες οἱ δούλοι ἐκείνοι εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς συνήγαγον πάντας ὅσους
 11 εἶδον, πονηροὺς τε καὶ ἀγαθοὺς, καὶ ἐπλήσθη ὁ νυμφῶν ἀνακειμένων. εἰσελθὼν δὲ
 ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσασθαι τοὺς ἀνακειμένους εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδεδυμένον ἔνδυμα
 12 γάμου. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἐταῦρε, πῶς εἰσῆλθες ὧδε μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα γάμου; ὁ δὲ
 13 ἐφिमώθη. τότε ὁ βασιλεὺς εἶπεν τοῖς διακόνοις· Δήσαντες αὐτοῦ πόδας καὶ χεῖρας
 ἐκβάλατε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἐξώτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς
 14 τῶν ὀδόντων. πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσιν κλητοί, ὀλίγοι δὲ ἐκλεκτοί.*

§ 120 Insidious Questionings (A) of Pharisees, concerning Tribute to Cæsar.

ST. MATT. XXII. 15–22.

ST. MARK XII. 13–17.

ST. LUKE XX. 20–26.

15 Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ
 Φαρισαῖοι συμβούλιον
 ἔλαβον ὅπως αὐτὸν παγι-
 16 δεύσωσιν ἐν λόγῳ. καὶ
 ἀποστέλλουσιν αὐτῷ
 τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτῶν
 μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν
 λέγοντας· Διδάσκαλε,
 οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ
 καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ
 ἐν ἀληθείᾳ διδάσκεις, καὶ
 οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐ-
 δενός, οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς
 πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων·
 17 εἰπὼν οὖν ἡμῖν, τί σοι
 δοκεῖ; ἔξεστιν δοῦναι
 κῆνσον Καίσαρι ἢ οὐ;
 18 γινούς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν
 πονηρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπεν·
 Τί με πειράζετε, ὑποκρι-

15 Καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν
 πρὸς αὐτὸν τινὰς τῶν
 Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν
 Ἡρωδιανῶν, ἵνα αὐτὸν
 16 ἀγρεύσωσιν λόγῳ. καὶ
 ἐλθόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ·
 Διδάσκαλε, οἶδαμεν ὅτι
 ἀληθὴς εἶ καὶ οὐ μέλει
 σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ
 γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσω-
 πον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ'
 ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ
 θεοῦ διδάσκεις· ἔξεστιν
 κῆνσον Καίσαρι δοῦναι
 ἢ οὐ; δῶμεν ἢ μὴ δῶμεν;
 15 ὁ δὲ ἰδὼν αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπό-

20 Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες
 ἀπέστειλαν ἐγκαθέτους
 ὑποκρινομένους ἑαυτοὺς
 δικαίους εἶναι, ἵνα ἐπιλά-
 βωνται αὐτοῦ λόγου, ὥστε
 παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ
 καὶ τῇ ἐξουσίᾳ τοῦ ἡγεμό-
 21 νος. καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐ-
 τὸν λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε,
 οἶδαμεν ὅτι ὀρθῶς λέγεις
 καὶ διδάσκεις καὶ οὐ λαμβά-
 νεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ' ἐπ'
 ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ θεοῦ
 διδάσκεις·

22 ἔξεστιν ἡμᾶς
 Καίσαρι φόρον δοῦναι ἢ
 23 οὐ; κατανοήσας δὲ αὐτῶν
 τὴν πανουργίαν εἶπεν πρὸς

* Cf. Matt. xx. 16.

§ 119. 5. εἰς τ. ἐμπορ. G.+ 7. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλ. G.++ ὁ δὲ βασ. ἀκούσ. L. 9. ἂν G.
 10. γάμος G. L. T. 13. πόδ. κ. χεῖρ. ἔρατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκβαλ. G.°°
 § 120. (A) MATT. 16. λέγοντες G. 17. εἰπέ G. L. T. MAR. 14. οἱ δὲ ἐλθ. G. 15. εἰδός
 G.+ L. T. LK. 20. εἰς τὸ G. 22. ἡμῶν G. L. 23. add τί με πειράζετε G.°° L.

ST. MATT. XXII.

19 ταί; ἐπιδείξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα τοῦ κήνσου. οἱ δὲ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ
20 δηνάριον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπι-
21 γραφή; λέγουσιν· Καίσαρος. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἀπόδοτε οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι καὶ
22 τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἀφάγτες αὐτὸν ἀπῆλ-
θαν.

ST. MARK XII.

κρισιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί με πειράζετε; φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον ἵνα ἴδω.
16 οἱ δὲ ἤνεγκαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Καίσαρος.
17 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τὰ Καίσαρος ἀπόδοτε Καίσαρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπ' αὐτῷ.

ST. LUKE XX.

24 αὐτοῦς· Δείξατέ μοι δηνάριον. τίνος ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγραφήν; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν·
25 Καίσαρος. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τοῦτον ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι καὶ τὰ τοῦ θεοῦ τῷ θεῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν ἐπιλαβέσθαι αὐτοῦ ῥήματος ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ θαυμάσαντες ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ ἐσίγησαν.

(B) Of Sadducees; concerning the Resurrection.

ST. MATT. XXII. 23-33.

23 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσήλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ ἐπηρώ-
24 τησαν αὐτὸν ἰδόντες· Διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς εἶπεν· Ἐάν τις ἀποθάνῃ μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀναστήσει σπέρμα τῷ
25 ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἦσαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἑπτὰ ἀδελφοί, καὶ ὁ πρῶτος γήμας ἐτελεύτησεν, καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα ἀφῆκεν τὴν γυ-

ST. MARK XII. 18-27.

18 Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτόν, οἵτινες λέγουσιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν ὅτι ἔάν τις ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα καὶ μὴ ἀφῇ τέκνον, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἑπτὰ
20 ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβεν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ

ST. LUKE XX. 27-39.

27 Προσελθόντες δὲ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε, Μωϋσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ἔάν τις ἀδελφὸς ἀποθάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἄτεκνος ᾖ, ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα καὶ ἐξαναστήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἑπτὰ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν. καὶ ὁ πρῶτος λαβὼν γυναῖκα ἀπέ-

^a Deut. xxv. 5. ἐάν δὲ κατοικῶσιν ἀδελφοὶ ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, καὶ ἀποθάνῃ εἷς ἐξ αὐτῶν, σπέρμα δὲ μὴ ᾗ αὐτῷ, οὐκ ἔσται ἡ γυνὴ τοῦ τεθνηκότος (τετελευτηκότος) ἔξω ἀνδρὶ μὴ ἐγγίζοντι· ὁ ἀδελφὸς τοῦ ἀνδρὸς αὐτῆς εἰσελεύσεται πρὸς αὐτήν καὶ λήψεται αὐτήν ἑαυτῷ γυναῖκα καὶ συνοικήσει αὐτῇ. (Heb. כִּתְּבָהּ). Cf. Gen. xxxviii. 8.

§ 120. (A) MATT. 20. om. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. T. 21. λέγουσιν. αὐτῷ G. L. T. 22. ἀπῆλθον G. MAR. 16. εἶπον G. 17. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησ. ἐθαύμασαν G., ἐθαύμαζον L. T. LK. 24. ἐπιδείξατέ ἀποκριθέντες δὲ εἶπ. G. L. T. εἶπον G. L. 25. αὐτοῖς G. L.

§ 120. (B) MATT. 23. Σαδ. οἱ λέγ. G. 25. γαμήσας G. MAR. 18. ἐπηρώτησαν G. 19. τέκνα μὴ ἀφῇ G. L. T. τὴν γυναῖκα. αὐτοῦ G. L. 20. ἑπτ. οὖν ἀδ. LK. 28. ἄτεκ. ἀποθάνῃ G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XXII.

ναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ
22 αὐτοῦ. ὁμοίως καὶ ὁ
δεύτερος καὶ ὁ τρίτος, ἕως

21 τῶν ἑπτὰ. ὕστερον δὲ
πάντων ἀπέθανεν ἡ γυνή.
22 ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει οὖν τίνος
τῶν ἑπτὰ ἔσται γυνή;
πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν.

23 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πλανᾶσθε,
μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς
μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ
24 θεοῦ. ἐν γὰρ τῇ ἀνα-
στάσει οὔτε γαμοῦσιν
οὔτε γαμίζονται, ἀλλ' ὡς
ἄγγελοι θεοῦ ἐν τῷ οὐ-
25 ρανῷ εἰσίν. περὶ δὲ τῆς
ἀναστάσεως τῶν νεκρῶν
οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ ῥηθὲν
ὑμῖν ὑπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ λέ-

22 γοντος· ὁ Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ
θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς
Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ;
οὐκ ἔστιν θεὸς νεκρῶν

23 ἀλλὰ ζώντων. καὶ ἀκού-
σαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήρ-
σοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ
αὐτοῦ.

ST. MARK XII.

21 ἀφήκεν σπέρμα. καὶ ὁ
δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτήν,
καὶ ἀπέθανεν μὴ κατα-
λιπὼν σπέρμα, καὶ ὁ
22 τρίτος ὡσαύτως· καὶ οἱ
ἑπτὰ οὐκ ἀφήκαν σπέρ-
μα. ἔσχατον πάντων
καὶ ἡ γυνή ἀπέθανεν.
23 ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει, ὅταν
ἀναστῶσιν, τίνος αὐτῶν
ἔσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ
ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα.

24 Ἐφη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
Οὐ διὰ τοῦτο πλανᾶσθε,
μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς
μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ
25 θεοῦ; ὅταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν
ἀναστῶσιν, οὔτε γαμοῦ-
σιν οὔτε γαμίζονται, ἀλλ'
εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγγελοι ἐν τοῖς
26 οὐρανοῖς. περὶ δὲ τῶν
νεκρῶν, ὅτι ἐγείρονται,
οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ
βίβλῳ Μωϋσέως ἐπὶ τοῦ
βάτου πᾶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ
ὁ θεὸς λέγων· ὁ Ἐγὼ ὁ
θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ ὁ θεὸς
Ἰσαὰκ καὶ ὁ θεὸς Ἰακώβ;
27 οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ θεὸς νεκρῶν
ἀλλὰ ζώντων· πολὺ
πλανᾶσθε.

ST. LUKE XX.

30 θανεν ἄτεκνος· καὶ ὁ δεύ-
31 τερος καὶ ὁ τρίτος ἔλαβεν
αὐτήν, ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ
ἑπτὰ οὐ κατέλιπον τέκνα
32 καὶ ἀπέθανον. ὕστερον καὶ
33 ἡ γυνή ἀπέθανεν. ἡ γυνή
οὖν ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει τίνος
αὐτῶν γίνεται γυνή; οἱ
γὰρ ἑπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυ-
ναῖκα.

34 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
Οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου
γαμοῦσιν καὶ γαμίζονται,
35 οἱ δὲ καταξιώθεντες τοῦ
αἰῶνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ
τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ
νεκρῶν οὔτε γαμοῦσιν οὔτε
36 γαμίζονται· οὔτε γὰρ ἀπο-
θανεῖν ἐτι δύνανται, ἰσάγγε-
λοι γὰρ εἰσιν, καὶ υἱοὶ εἰσιν
θεοῦ τῆς ἀναστάσεως υἱοὶ
37 ὄντες. ὅτι δὲ ἐγείρονται
οἱ νεκροί, καὶ Μωϋσῆς
ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου,
ὡς λέγει κύριον τὸν θεὸν
Ἀβραὰμ καὶ θεὸν Ἰσαὰκ
38 καὶ θεὸν Ἰακώβ· θεὸς δὲ
οὐκ ἔστιν νεκρῶν ἀλλὰ
ζώντων· πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ

39 ζῶσιν. Ἀποκριθέντες δὲ
τινες τῶν γραμματέων
εἶπαν· Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς
εἶπας.

* Ex. iii. 6 (cf. 16.) Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ θεὸς τοῦ πατρός σου, θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ καὶ θεὸς Ἰακώβ.

§ 120. (B) ΜΑΤΤ. 27. καὶ ἡ γυν. G. L. [T.] 30. ἐγαμίζονται G.+ τοῦ Θ. G.° (om. also Θεοῦ L. T.) om. τῷ G. 32. ὁ θεὸς θεός G. ΜΑΡ. 21. ἀπέθ. καὶ οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἀφήκε σπέρ. G. L. 22. καὶ ἔλαβον αὐτήν οἱ ἑπτ. καὶ οὐκ G. [L.] (but καὶ οὐκ L.) ἔσχατη G.+ 23. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστ. G.° L. 24. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησ. εἶπεν αὐτ. G. L. 25. γαμίζονται G. ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν [T.] 26. τῆς βάτ. ὡς εἶπ. G. L. 27. ἀλλ. θεὸς ζών. ὑμεῖς οὖν πολ. G. L. [T.] LK. 30. καὶ ἔλαβεν ὁ δεύτ. τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀπέθανεν ἄτεκνος G.+ L. 31. καὶ οὐ κατέλ. 32. ὕστερ. δὲ (G.°) πάντων G.° 33. om. ἡ γυνή G. L. T. 34. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπ. G. 34, 35, ἐγαμίζονται G. 36. τοῦ Θεοῦ G. L. 37. τὸν Θ. Ἰσ. καὶ τὸν Θ. Ἰακ. G. 39. εἶπον G.

(C) Of a Lawyer, concerning the greatest Commandment.

ST. MATT. XXII. 34-40.

ST. MARK XII. 28-34. ST. LUKE XX. 40.

34 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφίμωσεν τοὺς Σαδδουκαίους, συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν νομικὸς πειράζων αὐτόν· Διδάσκαλε, ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη 37 ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; ὃ δὲ ἔφη αὐτῷ· Ἄγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου καὶ ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ διανοίᾳ σου. αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μεγάλη 38 καὶ πρώτη ἐντολὴ. δευτέρα ὁμοία αὐτῇ· Ἄγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυ- 40 τόν. ἐν ταύταις ταῖς δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς ὅλος ὁ νόμος κρέμαται καὶ οἱ προφῆται.

Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν συζητούντων, ἰδὼν ὅτι καλῶς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτόν·

Ποία ἐστὶν ἐντολὴ πρώτη πάντων; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι πρώτη ἐστίν· Ἄκουε Ἰσραὴλ, κύριος ὁ θεὸς ἡμῶν κύριος εἰς ἐστίν, καὶ ἀγαπήσεις κύριον τὸν θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου. δευτέρα αὕτη· Ἄγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτὸν. μείζων τούτων ἄλλη ἐντολὴ οὐκ ἔστιν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ γραμματεὺς· Καλῶς, διδάσκαλε, ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπες ὅτι εἰς ἐστὶν καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος πλὴν αὐτοῦ.^c καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὸν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος, καὶ τὸ

^a Deut. vi. 4, 5. Ἄκουε Ἰσραὴλ, Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς ἡμῶν Κύριος εἰς ἐστίν· καὶ ἀγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς διανοίας σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς δυνάμεώς σου.

^b Lev. xix. 18. Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. Cf. Matt. v. 44; xix. 19; Lk. x. 27; Rom. xiii. 9; Gal. v. 14; Jas. ii. 8, etc.

^c Deut. iv. 35, 39; Isa. xlv. 21, etc.

§ 120. C/MATT. 35 add καὶ λέγων G. 37. ὃ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν (ἔφη G.) αὐτ. G. 38. πρώτ. καὶ μεγ. (om. ἡ G.) G.+ 39. δευτ. δέ G. L. T. 40. καὶ οἱ προφ. κρέμανται G. MAR. 28. εἰδώς G. πρώτ. πασῶν ἐντολ. (πρ. πάντ. ἐντ G. L.) 29. ὃ δὲ Ἰησ. ἀπεκρ. αὐτῷ G. L. (αὐτῷ [T.]) πρώτ. πασῶν τῶν ἐντολῶν (om. ἐστίν), (πρ. πάντων ἐντολῇ G., πρ. πάντ. [ἐντολὴ ἐστίν] L.) 30. add αὕτη πρώτη ἐντολὴ G. L. T. 31. pref. καὶ G. [L.] δευτ. ὁμοία αὐτ. G. L. T. 32. εἶπας G. L. T. εἰς ἐστ. Θεός. 33. συνέσ. καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς G. [L.] T.

§ 120. C/ Doubtless the wily Pharisees chose to put forward as their spokesman a really ingenious man, who had hitherto honestly rejected the claims of our Lord. Hence St. Mark describes him as answering *ρουνεχῶς*. He came *πειράζων* (St. Matt.); but being deeply impressed by our Lord's answer, he went away (St. Mark) "not far from the kingdom of God." The answer to the question was really the Lord's — whether as St. Matthew describes it, he gave the answer himself, or as St. Mark more particularly specifies, he led on the lawyer to answer it himself.

ST. MATT. XXII.

ST. MARK XII.

ST. LUKE XX.

ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἑαυτὸν
περισσότερόν ἐστιν πάντων τῶν
ὀλοκαυτωμάτων καὶ τῶν θυσιῶν.*
34 καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδὼν αὐτὸν ὅτι
νονεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
Οὐ μακρὰν εἰ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας
τοῦ θεοῦ. Καὶ οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτῆ
35 ἡμα αὐτὸν ἐπερωτήσα.
40 Οὐκέτι γὰρ
ἐτόλμων ἐπε-
ρωτᾶν αὐτὸν
οὐδέν.

Rev. 21/7.

§ 121. Our Lord's Question in return: How is Christ David's Son?

ST. MATT. XXII. 41-46.

ST. MARK XII. 35-37.

ST. LUKE XX. 41-44.

- 41 Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν Φαρι-
σαίων ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς
42 ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἰλέγων· Τί ὑμῖν
δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ;
τίνας υἱὸς ἐστιν; λέγουσιν
43 αὐτῷ· Τοῦ Δαυεὶδ. λέγει
αὐτοῖς· Πῶς οὖν Δαυεὶδ
ἐν πνεύματι καλεῖ κύριον
44 αὐτόν, λέγων· Ὁ Εἶπεν κύ-
ριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου
ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἕως ἂν θῶ
τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποκάτω
45 τῶν ποδῶν σου. εἰ οὖν
Δαυεὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον,
πῶς υἱὸς αὐτοῦ ἐστίν;
35 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἔλεγεν διδάσκων ἐν
τῷ ἱερῷ· Πῶς λέγουσιν
οἱ γραμματεῖς ὅτι ὁ
Χριστὸς υἱὸς Δαυεὶδ
36 ἐστιν; αὐτὸς Δαυεὶδ
εἶπεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι τῷ
ἁγίῳ· Ὁ Εἶπεν ὁ κύριος
τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου
ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἕως ἂν
θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου
37 ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν
σου. αὐτὸς Δαυεὶδ λέγει
αὐτὸν κύριον, καὶ πόθεν
αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν υἱός; καὶ ὁ
πολύς ὄχλος ἤκουεν αὐ-
τοῦ ἡδέως.
41 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτούς·
Πῶς λέγουσιν τὸν Χρισ-
τὸν εἶναι Δαυεὶδ υἱόν;
42 αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαυεὶδ λέγει
ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῶν· Ὁ Εἶ-
πεν ὁ κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ
μου· Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου
43 ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς
σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν πο-
δῶν σου; Δαυεὶδ οὖν
κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ, καὶ
πῶς αὐτοῦ υἱὸς ἐστίν;

* Hosea vi. 6, etc.

b Ps. cx. (cix.) 1. εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου· Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἕως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἐχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. Cf. Acts ii. 35; 1 Cor. xv. 25; Heb. i. 13; x. 12, 13.

§ 120. (C) MAR. 33. πλεῖον G.L.

LK. 40. δέ G.L.

§ 121. MATT. 44. ὁ Κύρ. G.

ὁποδῖον G.+

MAR. 36. αὐτ. γὰρ Δα. G. [L. T.]

37. αὐτ. οὖν Δα. G.° [L.]

LK. 42. καὶ αὐτ. Δα. G. L. T.

§ 122. Warning against the Scribes and Pharisees.

ST. MATT. XXIII. 1-3.

ST. MARK XII. 38-40.

ST. LUKE XX. 45-47.

1 Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐλά-
λησεν τοῖς ὄχλοις καὶ
τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ
2 ἰλέγων· Ἐπὶ τῆς Μωϋ-
σέως καθέδρας ἐκάθισαν
οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ
3 Φαρισαῖοι. πάντα οὖν
ὅσα ἐὰν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν,
ποιήσατε καὶ τηρεῖτε,
κατὰ δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν
μὴ ποιεῖτε· λέγουσιν
γὰρ καὶ οὐ ποιοῦσιν.

Καὶ ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ
αὐτοῦ ἔλεγεν· Βλέπετε
ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων

Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς
τοῦ λαοῦ εἶπεν τοῖς μαθη-
ταῖς· Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν
γραμματέων τῶν θελόντων

τῶν θελόντων ἐν^a στολαῖς
περιπατεῖν καὶ ἄσπασ-
μους ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς
39 καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν
ταῖς συναγωγαῖς καὶ
πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς
40 δείπνοις· οἱ κατεσθίουσιν
τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν
καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ
προσευχόμενοι, οὗτοι
λήμψονται περισσότε-
ρον κρίμα.

περιπατεῖν ἐν^a στολαῖς καὶ
φιλοῦντων ἄσπασμους ἐν
ταῖς ἀγοραῖς καὶ πρωτοκα-
θεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς
καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς
47 δείπνοις, οἱ κατεσθίουσιν
τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν καὶ
προφάσει μακρὰ προσεί-
χονται· οὗτοι λήμψονται
περισσότερον κρίμα.

§ 123. The Widow's Mite.

ST. MARK XII. 41-44.

ST. LUKE XXI. 1-4.

41 Καὶ καθίσας κατέναντι τοῦ γαζοφυλα-
κίου ἔθεώρει πῶς ὁ ὄχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν
εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον· καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι

1 Ἀναβλέψας δὲ εἶδεν τοὺς βάλλοντας
εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον τὰ δῶρα αὐτῶν

^a Cf. Matt. xxiii. 5.^b Cf. Matt. xxiii. 6, 7; Lk. xi. 43.

§ 122. MATT. 3. ἂν G. L. T. εἶπας. ὑμ. τηρεῖν (G.^o) τηρεῖτε καὶ ποιεῖτε G. MAR. 38.
καὶ ἔλεγ. αὐτοῖς ἐν τ. διδαχ. G. L. LK. 45. add αὐτοῦ G. L.

§ 123. MAR. 41. καθίσ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. [L.]

§ 122. The continuation of this discourse in St. Matthew (ver. 5-7), is very similar to the language of St. Mark and St. Luke. It is plain, however, from Lk. xi. 43, etc., that much the same discourse was uttered on more than one occasion. These verses of St. Matthew are therefore placed with the passage of St. Luke (§ 89) to which they are most closely parallel. Matt. xxiii. is apparently a collection of our Lord's sayings without mention of, or reference to, the circumstances under which they were severally uttered.

ST. MARK XII.

42 ἔβαλλον πολλά, καὶ ἐλθούσα μία χήρα
πτωχὴ ἔβαλεν λεπτὰ δύο, ὃ ἐστὶν κοδράν-
43 της. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς
αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι
ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἢ πτωχὴ πλείον πάντων
βέβληκεν τῶν βαλλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυ-
44 λάκιον· πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος
αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως
αὐτῆς πάντα ὅσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν, ὅλον τὸν
βίον αὐτῆς.

ST. LUKE XXI.

2 πλουσίου. εἶδεν δὲ τινὰ χήραν πενι-
3 χράν βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ δύο λεπτά, καὶ
εἶπεν· Ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἡ χήρα
ἢ πτωχὴ αὕτη πλείω πάντων ἔβαλεν·
4 ἅπαντες γὰρ οὗτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος
αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ
τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς ἅπαντα τὸν
βίον ὃν εἶχεν ἔβαλεν.

§ 124. Our Lord speaks to certain Greeks, who desired to see Him, of His approaching Death. The Voice from Heaven.

ST. JOHN XII. 20–36.

20 Ἦσαν δὲ Ἕλληνές τινες ἐκ τῶν ἀναβαινόντων ἵνα προσκυνήσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ·
21 οὗτοι οὖν προσῆλθον Φιλίππῳ τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἠρώτων αὐτὸν
22 λέγοντες· Κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδεῖν. ἔρχεται Φίλιππος καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἀνδρέᾳ,
23 ἔρχεται Ἀνδρέας καὶ Φίλιππος καὶ λέγουσιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοὺς ἀποκρίνεται
24 αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ὁ κόκκος τοῦ σίτου πεσὼν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἀποθάνῃ, αὐτὸς μόνος
25 μένει· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ, πολλὴν καρπὸν φέρει. ὁ φιλῶν* τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἀπολλύει
αὐτήν, καὶ ὁ μισῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ τούτῳ εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον φυλάξει
26 αὐτήν. ἐὰν ἐμοὶ τις διακονῇ, ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθεῖτω, καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, ἐκεῖ καὶ ὁ
διάκονος ὁ ἐμὸς ἔσται· ἐὰν τις ἐμοὶ διακονῇ, τιμήσει αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ.
27 Νῦν ἡ ψυχὴ μου τετάραται, καὶ τί εἴπω; Πάτερ, σῶσόν με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας ταύτης.
28 ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ὥραν ταύτην· Πάτερ, δόξασόν σου τὸ ὄνομα. ἦλθεν
29 οὖν ὁ φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· Καὶ ἐδόξασα καὶ πάλιν δοξάσω. ὁ οὖν ὄχλος ὁ ἐστὼς
ἀκούσας ἔλεγεν βροντὴν γεγενέαι· ἄλλοι ἔλεγον· Ἀγγελος αὐτῷ λελάληκεν.
30 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν· Οὐ δι' ἐμέ ἡ φωνὴ αὕτη γέγονεν ἀλλὰ δι' ὑμᾶς. νῦν
31 κρίσις ἐστὶν τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· νῦν ὁ ἄρχων τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐκβληθήσεται ἔξω,

* Cf. Matt. x. 39; xvi. 25; Mar. viii. 35; Lk. ix. 24; xvii. 33.

b Cf. Matt. iii. 17; xvii. 5; Mar. i. 11; ix. 7; Lk. iii. 22; ix. 35.

§ 123. MAR. 43. λέγει βαλλόντων G. LK. 2. δὲ καὶ τιν. χήρ. G.^o [L.] 3. πλείον G. T.
4. τὰ δῶρ. τοῦ Θεοῦ G. L. [T.]

§ 124. 22. Ἀνδρ. καὶ πάλιν Ἀνδ. καὶ Φίλ. λέγουσ. G. 23. ἀπεκρίνατο G. L. 25. ἀπολέσει
G. L. 26. ἔσται· καί. 29. ἐστ. καὶ ἀκούσ. G. T. ἐστηκώς καὶ ἄκ. L. 30. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L.

§ 124. The Greeks were probably in that precinct of the temple known as the court of the Gentiles; and as our Lord must have been sitting here when he saw the gift of the poor widow (§ 123), this, as Tischendorf has noticed, seems the proper place for the incident. Robinson well observes that after our Lord left the temple at this time, he returned to it no more. This interview therefore could not well have occurred later. The last clause of vs. 36 corresponds with Matt. xxiv. 1; Mar. xiii. 1.

ST. JOHN XII.

³² καὶ γὰρ ἐὰν ὑψωθῶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς,^a πάντας ἐλκύσω πρὸς ἑμαυτόν. τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγεν
σημαίνων ποίῃ θανάτῳ ἤμελλον ἀποθνήσκειν.
³⁴ Ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ ὄχλος· Ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου ὅτι ὁ Χριστὸς
μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα,^b καὶ πῶς λέγεις σὺ ὅτι δεῖ ὑψωθῆναι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου;
³⁵ τίς ἐστὶν οὗτος ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἔτι μικρὸν χρόνον
τὸ φῶς ἐν ὑμῖν ἐστίν. περιπατεῖτε ὥς τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, ἵνα μὴ σκοτία ὑμᾶς καταλάβῃ·
³⁶ καὶ ὁ περιπατῶν ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ οὐκ οἶδεν ποῦ ὑπάγει· ὥς τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, πιστεύετε εἰς
τὸ φῶς, ἵνα υἱοὶ φωτὸς γένησθε. Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐκρύβη
ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

FOURTH DAY OF THE WEEK.—WEDNESDAY.

§ 125. The Jews' Unbelief, notwithstanding the Words and Works of Christ.

ST. JOHN XII. 37–50.

³⁷ Τοσαῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ σημεῖα πεποιηκότος ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν οὐκ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν,
³⁸ ἵνα ὁ λόγος Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφῆτου πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπεν· Ὁ Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσεν τῇ
³⁹ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; καὶ ὁ βραχίων κυρίου τίνι ἀπεκαλύφθη; Ἰδιὰ τοῦτο οὐκ ἠδύνατο
⁴⁰ πιστεῦναι, ὅτι πάλιν εἶπεν Ἡσαίας· Ὁ Τετύφλωκεν αὐτῶν τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς καὶ
ἐπώρρωσεν αὐτῶν τὴν καρδίαν, ἵνα μὴ ἴδωσιν τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς καὶ νοήσωσιν τῇ καρδίᾳ
⁴¹ καὶ στραφῶσιν καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. ταῦτα εἶπεν Ἡσαίας ὅτι εἶδεν τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ,
⁴² καὶ ἐλάλησεν περὶ αὐτοῦ. ὁμως μέντοι καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς
αὐτόν, ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς Φαρισαίους οὐχ ὡμολόγουν, ἵνα μὴ ἀποσυνάγωγοι γένωνται·
⁴³ ἠγάπησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν τῶν ἀνθρώπων μᾶλλον ἢ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ θεοῦ.
⁴⁴ Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἔκραξεν καὶ εἶπεν· Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμέ, οὐ πιστεύει εἰς ἐμέ, ἀλλὰ εἰς
⁴⁵ τὸν πέμψαντά με, καὶ ὁ θεωρῶν ἐμὲ θεωρεῖ τὸν πέμψαντά με. ἐγὼ φῶς εἰς τὸν
⁴⁷ κόσμον ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ μὴ μείνῃ. καὶ ἐάν τις
μου ἀκούσῃ τῶν ῥημάτων καὶ μὴ φυλάξῃ, ἐγὼ οὐ κρίνω αὐτόν· οὐ γὰρ ἦλθον ἵνα

^a Cf. Num. xxi. 8, 9; Jno. iii. 14.

^b Cf. Ps. lxxxix. 36, 37; ex. 4; Isa. ix. 7; Dan. ii. 44; vii. 14, 27; Mic. iv. 7, etc.

^c Isa. liii. 1. Κύριε, τίς ἐπίστευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ ἡμῶν; καὶ ὁ βραχίων Κυρίου τίνι ἀπεκαλύφθη; cf. Rom. x. 16.

^d Isa. vi. 9, 10. πορεύθητι καὶ εἶπὸν τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ· Ἀκοῇ ἀκούσετε καὶ οὐ μὴ συνήτε, καὶ βλέποντες βλέπετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὤσιν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνώσι καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἰάσωμαι αὐτούς. Cf. Matt. xiii. 13–15; Mar. iv. 12; Lk. viii. 10; Acts xxviii. 25–27.

^e Isa. vi. 1–10.

§ 124. 34. om. οὖν G. L. T. 35. μεθ' ὑμῶν 35. and 36. ἔως G. 36. ὁ Ἰησ. G.

§ 125. 40. ἐπώρρωκεν G. L. ἐπιστραφῶσι G. ἰάσωμαι G.++ 41. ὅτε

47. πιστεύσῃ G.++

§ 125. After the reflections of the Evangelist in vs. 37–43, he records other words of our Lord, which are not to be considered as a later utterance, but rather as previously spoken, and now recalled and recorded, to show the authority for these reflections.

ST. JOHN. XII.

48 κρίνω τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σώσω τὸν κόσμον. ὁ ἀθετῶν ἐμὲ καὶ μὴ λαμβάνων τὰ
 ῥήματά μου ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα αὐτόν· ὁ λόγος, ὃν ἐλάλησα, ἐκείνος κρινεῖ αὐτόν ἐν
 49 τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐξ ἑμαντοῦ οὐκ ἐλάλησα, ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ
 50 αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν δέδωκεν τί εἴπω καὶ τί λαλήσω. καὶ οἶδα ὅτι ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ ζωὴ
 αἰώνιος ἐστιν. ἃ οὖν ἐγὼ λαλῶ, καθὼς εἶρηκέν μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτως λαλῶ.

§ 126. Our Lord's Prophecy of the Destruction of Jerusalem, and of the Future.

ST. MATT. XXIV. 1-25,
29-36, 42. x. 21-25.

ST. MARK XIII. 1-37.

ST. LUKE XXI. 5-36,
XVII. 31.

1 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ ἐπορεύετο·
 καὶ προσήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ
 αὐτοῦ ἐπιδειξάς αὐτῷ τὰς
 2 οἰκοδομὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ. ὁ δὲ
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
 Οὐ βλέπετε ταῦτα πάντα;
 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ
 ἀφεθῇ* ὧδε λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον,
 ὃς οὐ καταλυθῇσεται.
 3 Καθημένον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ
 τοῦ ὄρους τῶν ἐλαιῶν, προσ-
 ἦλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ'
 ἰδίαν λέγοντες· Εἰπὲ ἡμῖν,
 πότε ταῦτα ἔσται καὶ τί
 τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρου-
 σίας καὶ συντελείας τοῦ
 4 αἰῶνος; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Βλέ-
 πετε μὴ τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ.
 5 πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ
 τῷ ὀνόματί μου λέγοντες·

1 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου
 αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει
 αὐτῷ εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν
 αὐτοῦ· Διδάσκαλε, ἴδε
 ποταποὶ λίθοι καὶ ποτα-
 2 παὶ οἰκοδομαί. καὶ ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ·
 Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς με-
 γάλας οἰκοδομὰς; οὐ μὴ
 ἀφεθῇ* λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον,
 ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῇ.
 3 Καὶ καθημένου αὐτοῦ
 εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν
 κατέναντι τοῦ ἱεροῦ,
 ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν
 ὁ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος
 καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας·
 4 Εἰπὸν ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα
 ἔσται καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον
 ὅταν μέλλῃ ταῦτα συν-
 5 τελεῖσθαι πάντα; ὁ δὲ
 Ἰησοῦς ἤρξατο λέγειν
 αὐτοῖς· Βλέπετε μὴ τις
 6 ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ
 ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνό-
 ματί μου, λέγοντες ὅτι

5 Καὶ τινων λεγόντων
 περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λίθοις
 καλοῖς καὶ ἀναθέμασιν
 6 κεκόσμηται, εἶπεν· Ταύ-
 τα ἄθεωρεῖτε, ἐλεύσονται
 ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθῇ
 σεται* λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ
 ὃς οὐ καταλυθῇσεται.
 7 Ἐπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτὸν
 λέγοντες· Διδάσκαλε,
 πότε οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται
 καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν
 μέλλῃ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι;
 8 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Βλέπετε μὴ
 πλανηθῇτε· πολλοὶ γὰρ
 ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνό-
 ματί μου, λέγοντες·

* Cf. 1 Kings ix. 7; Jer. xxvi. 18; Mic. iii. 12, etc.

§ 125. 48. Tischendorf, by an error as it appears, omits ἐν before τῇ ἐσχ. ἡμ. 49. ἔδωκε G.

§ 126. MATT. 2. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπ. G. οὐ μὴ καταλυθ. 3. τῆς συντελεί. G.

MAR. 2. Ἰησ. ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπ. G. L. ἐπὶ λίθῳ G. L. 3. ἐπηρώτων G. L. om. ὁ G. L. T.

4. εἰπέ G. 5. Ἰησ. ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτ. ἤρξ. G. L. 6. πολ. γὰρ ἐλεύσ. G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XXIV.

Ἐγὼ εἰμι ὁ Χριστός, καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν.
 6 μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκοῦεν πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων· ὁρᾶτε μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὐπω
 7 ἔστιν τὸ τέλος. ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπ' ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ σει-
 8 σμοὶ κατὰ τόπους· πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὧδίνων.
 9 τότε παραδώσουσιν^α ὑμᾶς εἰς θλίψιν καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσεσθε μισοῦμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν διὰ
 10 τὸ ὄνομά μου. καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται πολλοὶ καὶ ἀλλήλους παραδώ-
 11 σουσιν καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους. καὶ πολλοὶ ψευδοπροφήται^β ἐγερθή-
 12 σονται καὶ πλανήσουσιν πολλούς. καὶ διὰ τὸ πλη-
 θυνθῆναι τὴν ἀνομίαν ψυγί-
 σεται ἡ ἀγάπη τῶν πολλῶν.
 13 ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος,
 14 οὗτος σωθήσεται καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσιν τοῖς ἔθνε-
 σιν, καὶ τότε ἔξει τὸ τέλος.

ST. MARK XIII.

ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσιν. 7 ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γενέσθαι, ἀλλ' οὐπω τὸ τέλος.
 8 ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπ' ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν, ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους,
 9 ἔσονται λιμοί. ἀρχὴ ὧδίνων ταῦτα. Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἑαυτοὺς· παρα-
 δώσουσιν^α ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέ-
 δρια καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγε-
 μόνων καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἕνεκεν ἐμοῦ,
 εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.
 10 καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πρῶτον δεῖ κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον.

ST. LUKE XXI.

Ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ὁ καιρὸς ἤγγικεν· μὴ πορευθῆτε 9 ὀπίσω αὐτῶν. ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ πτοη-
 θῆτε· δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ τέλος.
 10 τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος ἐπ' ἔθνος καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ
 11 βασιλείαν, σεισμοὶ τε μεγάλοι καὶ κατὰ τόπους λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται, φόβητρά τε καὶ σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μεγάλα
 12 ἔσται. Πρὸ δὲ τούτων πάντων ἐπιβαλοῦσιν^α ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν καὶ διώξουσιν, παραδι-
 δόντες εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ φυλακάς, ἀπαγομέ-
 νους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας ἕνεκεν τοῦ ὀνόματός μου·
 13 ἀποβή-
 18 σεται ὑμῖν εἰς μαρτύριον.

11 Καὶ ὅταν ἄγωσιν ὑμᾶς παραδιδόντες, μὴ^ε προ-
 μεριμνᾶτε τί λαλήσητε,

14 ὅτε οὖν ἐν ταῖς καρ-
 διαῖς ὑμῶν μὴ^ε προμε-
 λετῶν ἀπολογηθῆναι·

^α Cf. Matt. x. 17, 18; Lk. xii. 11.

^β Cf. 2 Thess. ii. 3, 10-12.

^ε Cf. Matt. x. 19, 20; Lk. xii. 11, 12.

§ 126. MATT. 6. πάντα γενέσθ. G.^ο
 MAR. 7. δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθ. G. L. [T.]
 add καὶ παραχαί G.^ο
 LK. 8. ὅτι ἐγ. εἰμ. G. [L. T.]
 12. ἀπάντων om. sec. τὰς G. L.
 οὖν εἰς τὰς καρδίας G.

7. λιμ. καὶ λοιμοὶ καὶ σεισ. G.
 8. καὶ ἔσονται. σεισ. G. L.
 παραδώσ. γὰρ G. L. [T.]
 μὴ οὖν πορευθ. G.
 ἀγομένους G. L.

9. om. τῶν
 καὶ ἔσονται. λιμ. G. L. [T.]
 11. ὅταν δὲ G.
 11. μεγάλ. κατ. τόπ. καὶ λιμ. G. L.
 13. ἀποβήσ. δὲ G. L. [T.]
 14. θέσθε

ST. MATT. X, XXIV.

ST. MATT. X.

- 21 Παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον, καὶ ἐπαιστηθήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς,
22 καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται. Ὅταν δὲ διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἑτέραν· ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ τελέσῃτε τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ ἕως ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
24 Οὐκ ἔστιν μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον οὐδὲ δούλος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ·
25 ἀρκετὸν τῷ μαθητῇ ἵνα γένηται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δούλος ὡς ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ· εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην Βεελζεβούλ ἐπεκάλεσαν, πόσω μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκιακοὺς αὐτοῦ.

ST. MATT. XXIV.

- 15 Ὅταν οὖν ἴδῃτε^b τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως τὸ ῥηθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου ἐστὶς ἐν τόπῳ

ST. MARK. XIII.

- ἀλλ' ὃ ἐὰν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τοῦτο λαλεῖτε· οὐ γὰρ ἐστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον.
19 καὶ παραδώσει ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον καὶ πατὴρ τέκνον, καὶ ἐπαιστηθήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς, καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθήσεται.

ST. LUKE. XXI.

- 15 ἐγὼ γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ σοφίαν, ἣ οὐ δυνήσονται ἀντιστῆναι ἢ ἀντειπεῖν ἑπ' αὐτοῖς οἱ ἀντικείμενοι ὑμῖν.
16 παροδοθήσεσθε δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ γονέων καὶ ἀδελφῶν καὶ συγγενῶν καὶ φίλων, καὶ θανατώσουσιν ἑξ ὑμῶν,
17 καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου. καὶ θριξὶ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπόλῃται· ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν κτήσασθε τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν.

^a Cf. Lk. vi. 40; Jno. xiii. 16; xv. 20.

^b Dan. ix. 27. καὶ ἐπὶ τὸ ἱερὸν βδέλυγμα τῶν ἐρημώσεων. מְבֹרָךְ מִיָּדָא דְּמַלְכָּא דְּבִישְׁמַי. Cf. viii. 13. ἡ ἁμαρτία ἐρημώσεως and xi. 31, βδέλυγμα ἠφανισμένων (LXX. ἐρημώσεων) and xii. 11.

§ 126. MATT. x. 23. ἄλλην G. (ἐτέρ. κἀν ἐκ ταύτης διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἄλλην. G. κἀν ἐν τῇ ἑτέρᾳ διώκ. etc. [L.]) ἕως ἂν ἔλθῃ. G. L. T. 25. ἐκάλεσαν xxiv. 15. ἐστῶς G. + MAR. 11. λαλήσ. μηδὲ μελετᾶτε G.^{oo} [L.] 12. παραδῶς. δέ G. 14. βδέλ. τ. ἐρημ. τὸ ῥηθὲν ὑπὸ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προφήτου [L.] ἐστῶς G. ἐστηκός L. LK. 15. ἀντειπ. οὐδὲ ἀντιστ. (ἀντιστ. οὐδὲ ἀντειπ. L., ἀντειπ. ἢ ἀντιστ. G., ἀντιστ. [ἢ ἀντειπ.] T.) πάντες G. L. 20. τὴν Ἱερουσ. G.

ST. MATT. XXIV.

ἀγίῳ, ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεί-
τω, τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ
φευγέτωσαν ἐπὶ τὰ ὄρη,

ὁ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος μὴ
καταβάτω ἄραι τὰ ἐκ τῆς
οἰκίας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ ἐν τῷ
ἀγρῷ μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω ὀπί-
σω ἄραι τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ.

οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ
ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλα-
ζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς
ἡμέραις. προσεύχεσθε δὲ
ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ
ὑμῶν χειμῶνος μηδὲ σαβ-
βάτῳ. ἔσται γὰρ τότε
θλίψις μεγάλη, οἷα οὐκ
ἐγένετο ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κόσμου
ἕως τοῦ νῦν οὐδ' οὐ μὴ
γένηται. Καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκο-
λοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖ-
ναι, οὐκ ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα
σάρξ· διὰ δὲ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς
κολοβώθησονται αἱ ἡμέραι
ἐκείναι. τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν
εἴπῃ· Ἰδοὺ ὧδε ὁ Χριστὸς
ἢ ὧδε, μὴ πιστεύσητε.
ἐγερθήσονται^a γὰρ ψευδοί

ST. MARK XIII.

τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ
φευγέτωσαν εἰς τὰ ὄρη,

ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος
μὴ καταβάτω μηδὲ
εἰσελθάτω ἄραι τι ἐκ τῆς
οἰκίας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ εἰς
τὸν ἀγρὸν μὴ ἐπιστρε-
ψάτω εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω ἄραι
τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ.

οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ
ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλα-
ζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς
ἡμέραις. προσεύχεσθε
δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται χει-
μῶνος. ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ
ἡμέραι ἐκείναι θλίψις,
οἷα οὐ γέγονεν τοιαύτη
ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως, ἣν
ἐκτισεν ὁ θεός, ἕως τοῦ
νῦν καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται.
Καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκολόβωσεν
κύριος τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ
ἂν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ·
ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς
οὕς ἐξελέξατο ἐκολόβω-
σεν τὰς ἡμέρας. καὶ
τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ·
Ἰδε ὧδε ὁ Χριστός, ἴδε
ἐκεῖ, μὴ πιστεύετε. ἐγερ-

ST. LUKE XXI, XVII.

αὐτῆς. τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ
Ἰουδαίᾳ φευγέτωσαν εἰς
τὰ ὄρη, καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ
αὐτῆς ἐκχωρεῖτωσαν, καὶ
οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις μὴ
εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν,

ST. LUKE XVII.

ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ὅς
ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος
καὶ τὰ σκευὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν
τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ καταβάτω
ἄραι αὐτά, καὶ ὁ ἐν ἀγρῷ
ὁμοίως μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω
εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω.

ST. LUKE XXI.

ὅτι ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως
αὐταί εἰσιν τοῦ πλησθῆναι
πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα.
οὐαὶ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ
ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλα-
ζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς
ἡμέραις·

ἔσται γὰρ ἀνάγκη με-
γάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ
ὀργὴ τῷ λαῷ τούτῳ,

^a Cf. ver. 11.

§ 126. MATT. 17. καταβαινέτω G. ἀρ. τι 18. τὰ ἱμάτια G.++ 20. ἐν σαββάτ.
21. οὐ γέγονεν G. L. T. MAR. 15. καταβάτ. εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν G. [L.] T. εἰσελθέτω G.
16. ἀγρὸν ὧν G. 18. γένητ. ἢ φυγὴ ὑμῶν G.^{oo} 19. ἥς G. 21. ἰδοὺ ὧδε G. L. ἢ ἰδοὺ,
ἐκεῖ G. (ἢ G.^o), ἢ ἴδε ἐκ. L. T. πιστεύσητε LK. xvii. 31. ἐν τῷ ἀγρ. G. L. xxi. 22. πλη-
ρωθῆναι 23. οὐαὶ δὲ G. & τῷ λ.

ST. MATT. XXIV.

χριστοὶ καὶ ψευδοπροφήται καὶ δώσουσιν σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα, ὥστε πλανηθῆναι, εἰ δυνατόν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς. ἰδοὺ προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν.

ST. MARK XIII.

θήσονται δὲ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφήται καὶ ποιήσουσιν σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλανᾶν, εἰ δυνατόν, τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς. ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· προεῖρηκα ὑμῖν πάντα.

ST. LUKE XXI.

καὶ πεσοῦνται στήματα μαχαίρας καὶ αἰχμαλωτισθήσονται εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πάντα, καὶ Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἔσται πατουμένη ὑπὸ ἐθνῶν, ἄχρι οὗ πληρωθῶσιν καιροὶ ἐθνῶν.

29 Εὐθὺς δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες πεσοῦνται ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται.
30 καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ κόψονται πᾶσαι αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ ὀψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ μετὰ σάλπιγγος μεγάλης, καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσιν τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων ἀπ' ἄκρων οὐρανῶν ἕως ἄκρων αὐτῶν.

29 Ἀλλὰ ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν ἐκείνην ὁ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες ἔσονται ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πίπτοντες, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθήσονται. καὶ τότε ὀψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλαις μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. καὶ τότε ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους καὶ ἐπισυνάξει τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων ἀπ' ἄκρου γῆς ἕως ἄκρου οὐρανοῦ.

29 Καὶ ἔσονται σημεῖα ἐν ἡλῷ^a καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ ἀστροῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς συνοχὴ ἐθνῶν ἐν ἀπορίᾳ ἔχουσι θαλάσσης καὶ σάλου, ἀποψυχόντων ἀνθρώπων ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσδοκίας τῶν ἐπερχομένων τῇ οἰκουμένῃ· αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται.
27 καὶ τότε ὀψονται τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλῃ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. ἀρχομένων δὲ τούτων γίνεσθαι ἀνακύψατε καὶ ἐπάρατε τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν, διότι ἐγγίζει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις ὑμῶν.

^a Cf. Isa. xlii. 10; Ezek. xxxii. 7; Joel ii. 10, 30-32; iii. 15; Amos viii. 9, etc.

§ 126. MATT. 24. πλανῆσαι G. L. (πλανᾶσθαι T.) 29. ἀπὸ G. L. T. 30. ἐν τῷ οὐρ. G. καὶ τότε κόψονται. G. L. T. 31. σάλπ. φωνῆς μεγάλ. G. L. T. MARK. 22. ἐγερθήσ. γὰρ G. L. T δώσουσιν G. L. T. καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκ. G. L. [T.] 23. ἰδοὺ, προεῖρ. G. [L.] 25. ἀστέρ. τ. οὐρ. ἔσονται. ἐκπίπτοντες G. 27. ἀγγέλ. αὐτοῦ G.^o [L.] ἐκλεκτ. αὐτοῦ G. L. LK. 24. om. οὗ G. 25. ἔσται G. ἠχούσης

ST. MATT. XXIV.

22 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε
τὴν παραβολήν· ὅταν ἦδη
ὁ κλάδος αὐτῆς γένηται
ἀπαλὸς καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκ-
φύῃ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς
23 τὸ θέρος· οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς,
ὅταν ἴδῃτε ταῦτα πάντα,
γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν
34 ἐπὶ θύραις. ἀμὴν λέγω
ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ
γενεὰ αὕτη ἕως ἂν πάντα
35 ταῦτα γένηται. ὁ οὐρανὸς
καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσεται, οἱ
δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρ-
36 ἔλθωσιν. περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέ-
ρας ἐκείνης καὶ ὥρας οὐδεὶς
οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι τῶν
οὐρανῶν οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ μὴ
ὁ πατὴρ μόνος.

42 γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ
οἴδατε ποῖα ἡμέρα ὁ κύριος
ὑμῶν ἔρχεται.

ST. MARK XIII.

21 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς
μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν·
ὅταν αὐτῆς ἦδη ὁ κλά-
δος ἀπαλὸς γένηται καὶ
ἐκφύῃ τὰ φύλλα, γινώ-
σκεται ὅτι ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος
22 ἐστίν· οὕτως καὶ ὑμεῖς,
ὅταν ἴδῃτε ταῦτα γνώ-
μενα, γινώσκετε ὅτι
ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἐπὶ θύραις.
30 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ
μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ
αὕτη μέχρις οὗ ταῦτα
31 πάντα γένηται. ὁ οὐ-
ρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύ-
σονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου
οὐ μὴ παρελεύσονται.
32 περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκεί-
νης ἢ τῆς ὥρας οὐδεὶς
οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι ἐν
οὐρανῷ οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός, εἰ
μὴ ὁ πατὴρ.

33 βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε·
οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ
καιρὸς ἐστίν.

ST. LUKE XXI.

29 Καὶ εἶπεν παραβολὴν
αὐτοῖς· Ἴδετε τὴν συκὴν
καὶ πάντα τὰ δένδρα·
30 ὅταν προβάλῃσιν ἦδη,
βλέποντες ἀφ' ἑαυτῶν
γινώσκετε ὅτι ἦδη ἐγγὺς
31 τὸ θέρος ἐστίν· οὕτως
καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἴδῃτε
ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώ-
σκετε ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἐστὶν ἡ
32 βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ. ἀμὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ μὴ
παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη
ἕως ἂν πάντα γένηται.
33 ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ πα-
ρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι
μου οὐ μὴ παρελεύσονται.

34 Προσέχετε δὲ ἑαυτοῖς
μήποτε βαρυνθῶσιν ὑμῶν
αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ
καὶ μέθῃ καὶ μερίμναις
βιωτικαῖς, καὶ ἐπιστῇ
ἐφ' ὑμᾶς αἰφνίδιος ἡ
35 ἡμέρα ἐκείνη ὥς παγίς·
ἐπεισελεύσεται γὰρ ἐπὶ
πάντας τοὺς καθημένους
ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πάσης
36 τῆς γῆς. ἀγρυπνεῖτε δὲ
ἐν παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι
ἵνα κατισχύσητε ἐκφυ-
γεῖν ταῦτα πάντα τὰ
μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ
σταθῆναι ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ
υἱοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

§ 126. MATT. 35. παρελεύσονται 36. τῆς ὥρας om. οὐδὲ ὁ υἱός G. T. πατ. μου μόν.
42. ὥρα G. MARK. 28. γινώσκετε G. L. T. 31. παρέλθωσιν G. L. 32. καὶ οἱ ἄγγελ.
οἱ G. L. 33. ἀγρυπν. καὶ προσεύχεσθε G. [T.] LK. 33. παρέλθωσι G. 34. βαρυνθῶσιν
35. ἐπεισεύσεται G. 36. οὖν G. καταβιωθήτε G. L.

ST. MATT. XXIV.

ST. MARK XIII.

ST. LUKE XXI.

84 ὡς ἄνθρωπος ἀπόδημος ἀφείς τὴν οἰκίαν
αὐτοῦ καὶ δούς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν
ἐξουσίαν, ἐκάστω τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ
85 θυρωρῷ ἐνετείλατο ἵνα γρηγορή. γρηγο-
ρεῖτε οὖν· οὐκ οἴδατε γὰρ πότε ὁ κύριος
τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, ἡ ὁψὲ ἢ μεσονύκτιον ἢ
86 ἄλεκτοροφωνίας ἢ πρωΐ· μὴ ἐλθὼν
87 ἐξαίφνης εὖρη ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας. ὁ δὲ
ὑμῖν λέγω, πᾶσιν λέγω, γρηγορεῖτε.

§ 127. The Parable of the Ten Virgins.

ST. MATT. XXV. 1-13.

1 Τότε ὁμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα παρθένοις, αἵτινες λαβοῦσαι τὰς
2 λαμπάδας αὐτῶν ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. πέντε δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦσαν
3 μωραὶ καὶ πέντε φρόνιμοι. αἱ γὰρ μωραὶ λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας οὐκ ἔλαβον μεθ'
4 ἑαυτῶν ἔλαιον, αἱ δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις μετὰ τῶν λαμπάδων
5 ἑαυτῶν. χρονίζοντος δὲ τοῦ νυμφίου ἐνύσταξαν πᾶσαι καὶ ἐκάθευδον. μέσης δὲ
7 νυκτὸς κραυγὴ γέγονεν· Ἴδου ὁ νυμφίος, ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς ἀπάντησιν. τότε ἠγέρθησαν
8 πᾶσαι αἱ παρθένοι ἐκεῖναι καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς λαμπάδας ἑαυτῶν· αἱ δὲ μωραὶ ταῖς
φρονίμοις εἶπαν· Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἐλαίου ὑμῶν, ὅτι αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν σβέννυνται·
9 ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρόνιμοι λέγουσαι· Μήποτε οὐκ ἄρκεσθι ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν· πορεύεσθε
10 μᾶλλον πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράσατε ἑαυταῖς. ἀπερχομένων δὲ αὐτῶν
ἀγοράσαι ἤλθεν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ αἱ ἑτοιμοὶ εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γάμους, καὶ
11 ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα. ὕστερον δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ παρθένοι λέγουσαι· Κύριε
12 κύριε, ἀνοιξον ἡμῖν· ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς.
13 γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν.

§ 128. The Judgment foretold.

ST. MATT. XXV. 31-46.

31 Ὃταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγγελοι μετ'
32 αὐτοῦ, τότε καθίσει ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ· καὶ συναχθήσονται ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ
πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφορισεῖ αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ ποιμὴν ἀφορίζει τὰ
33 πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἐρίφων, ἃ καὶ στήσει τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, τὰ δὲ ἐρίφια
ἐξ ἐωνύμων.
34 Τότε ἐρεῖ ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ· Δεῦτε οἱ εὐλογημένοι τοῦ πατρὸς μου,

§ 126. MAR. 34. καὶ ἐκάστω G. 35. om. ἢ before ὁψὲ G. L. μεσονυκτίου G. L.
37. & G.++

§ 127. 1. ἀπάντησιν G. 3. αἵτινες G. αἱ δὲ L. λαμπάδ. ἑαυτῶν, αὐτ. G. αὐτ. L. T.
4. ἀγγεί. αὐτῶν G. λαμ. αὐτῶν T. αὐτ. G. 6. νυμφ. ἔρχεται G.^{oo} add αὐτοῦ G. L. T.
7. αὐτῶν, αὐτ. G. 8. εἶπον G. L. 9. πορεύεσθ. δὲ μάλ. 13. add ἐν ᾗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
ἔρχεται.

§ 128. 31. οἱ ἄγιοι ἄγγελ. 32. συναχθήσεται G. ἀφοριεῖ G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XXV.

35 κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡτοιμασμένην ὑμῖν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου· ἐπείνασα γὰρ καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν, ἐδίψησα καὶ ἐποτίσατέ με, ξένος ἤμην καὶ συνηγάγετέ
 36 με, ἑγμὸν καὶ περιεβάλετέ με, ἡσθένησα καὶ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με, ἐν φυλακῇ ἤμην καὶ
 37 ἤλθατε πρὸς με· τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι λέγοντες· Κύριε, πότε σὲ
 38 εἶδομεν πεινῶντα καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν; ἢ διψῶντα καὶ ἐποτίσαμεν; ἴπότε δὲ σὲ εἶδομεν
 39 ξένον καὶ συνηγάγομεν; ἢ γυμνὸν καὶ περιεβάλομεν; πότε δὲ σὲ εἶδομεν ἀσθενοῦντα
 40 ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ ἤλθομεν πρὸς σε; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐρεῖ αὐτοῖς· Ἀμὴν
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον ἐποιήσατε ἐν τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ
 ἐποιήσατε.

41 Τότε ἐρεῖ καὶ τοῖς ἐξ εὐωνύμων· Πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ κατηραμένοι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ
 42 αἰώνιον τὸ ἡτοιμασμένον τῷ διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ· ἐπείνασα γὰρ καὶ
 43 οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν, ἐδίψησα καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με, ἕξένος ἤμην καὶ οὐ συνηγά-
 γετέ με, γυμνὸς καὶ οὐ περιεβάλετέ με, ἀσθενὴς καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκέψασθέ
 44 με· τότε ἀποκριθήσονται καὶ αὐτοὶ λέγοντες· Κύριε, πότε σὲ εἶδομεν πεινῶντα ἢ
 45 διψῶντα ἢ ξένον ἢ γυμνὸν ἢ ἀσθενῆ ἢ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐ διηκονήσαμεν σοι; τότε
 ἀποκριθήσεται αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐφ' ὅσον οὐκ ἐποιήσατε ἐν τούτων
 46 τῶν ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ ἐποιήσατε· καὶ ἀπελεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν αἰώνιον,
 οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

§ 129. The Rulers conspire to kill Jesus. Judas agrees to betray Him.

ST. MATT. XXVI. 1-5, 14-16. ST. MARK XIV. 1, 2, 10, 11. ST. LUKE XXII. 1-6.

1 Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάντας τοὺς λό-
 γους τούτους, εἶπεν τοῖς
 2 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· Οἴδατε
 ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ
 πάσχα γίνεται, καὶ ὁ υἱὸς
 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδεται
 εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι.

3 Τότε συνήχθησαν οἱ ἄρ-
 χιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
 τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ
 ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομένου

4 Καϊάφα, καὶ συνεβουλεύ-
 σαντο ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν δόλω

1 Ἦν δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ
 τὰ ἄζυμα μετὰ δύο
 ἡμέρας, καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ
 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμμα-

mat. 26, 22, 55

τεῖς πῶς αὐτὸν ἐν δόλῳ

1 Ἦγγιζεν δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ
 τῶν ἁζύμων ἡ λεγομένη
 2 πάσχα, καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ
 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμμα-
 τεῖς τὸ πῶς ἀνέλωσιν

§ 128. 36. ἤλθετε G. 39. ἀσθενῆ G. 41. οἱ κατηραμ. G. L. T. 44. ἀποκριθ. αὐτῷ
 § 129. MATT. 3. οἱ ἀρχιερ. καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, καὶ οἱ πρεσβ. G. °

§ 129. It has already been noticed (see § 112, note) that the verses of St. Matthew and of St. Mark here omitted are of the nature of an episode to explain how Judas was led to his treachery just at this time, and are therefore properly transferred to the place they occupy in the order of St. John. The narrative of this section therefore remains strictly continuous.

ST. MATT. XXVI.

κρατήσωσιν καὶ ἀποκτείνω-
 5 σιν· ἔλεγον δέ· Μὴ ἐν
 τῇ ἑορτῇ, ἵνα μὴ θόρυβος
 γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ.
 14 Τότε πορευθεὶς εἰς τῶν
 δώδεκα ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας
 Ἰσκαριώτης πρὸς τοὺς
 15 ἀρχιερεῖς ἔειπεν· Τί θέλετέ
 μοι δοῦναι, καὶ ἐγὼ ὑμῖν
 παραδώσω αὐτόν; οἱ δὲ
 ἔστησαν αὐτῷ τριάκοντα
 16 ἀργύρια. καὶ ἀπὸ τότε
 ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν ἵνα αὐτὸν
 παραδῷ.

ST. MARK XIV.

κρατήσαντες ἀποκτείνω-
 2 σιν· ἔλεγον γάρ· Μὴ
 ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, μήποτε
 ἔσται θόρυβος τοῦ λαοῦ.
 10 Καὶ Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώθ
 ὁ εἰς τῶν δώδεκα ἀπῆλ-
 θεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς
 ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδοῖ αὐτοῖς·
 11 οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐχά-
 ρησαν καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο
 αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι·
 καὶ ἐζήτει πῶς αὐτὸν
 εὐκαίρως παραδοῖ.

ST. LUKE XXII.

αὐτόν· ἐφοβούντο γὰρ
 τὸν λαόν.
 8 Εἰσῆλθεν δὲ σατανᾶς
 εἰς Ἰούδαν τὸν καλούμενον
 Ἰσκαριώτην, ὄντα ἐκ τοῦ
 4 ἀριθμοῦ τῶν δώδεκα· καὶ
 ἀπελθὼν συνελάλησεν
 τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ
 στρατηγοῖς τὸ πῶς αὐ-
 5 τοῖς παραδῶ αὐτόν· καὶ
 ἐχάρησαν καὶ συνέθεντο
 αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι·
 6 καὶ ἐξωμολόγησεν καὶ
 ἐζήτει εὐκαιρίαν τοῦ πα-
 ραδοῦναι αὐτὸν ἄτερ
 ὄχλου αὐτοῖς.

FIFTH DAY OF THE WEEK. — THURSDAY (ENDING AT SUNSET.)

§ 130. The Preparation for the Passover.

ST. MATT. XXVI. 17-19.

17 Τῇ δὲ πρώτῃ τῶν
 ἀζύμων προσήλθον οἱ
 μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦ
 λέγοντες· Ποῦ θέλεις
 ἐτοιμάσωμέν σοι φα-
 18 γεῖν τὸ πάσχα; ὁ δὲ

ST. MARK XIV. 12-16.

12 Καὶ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ
 τῶν ἀζύμων, ὅτε τὸ πάσχα
 ἔθουν, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ
 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Ποῦ θέλεις
 ἀπελθόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν
 13 ἵνα φάγῃς τὸ πάσχα; καὶ

ST. LUKE XXII. 7-13.

7 Ἦλθεν δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν
 ἀζύμων, ἐν ᾗ ἔδει θύεσθαι
 8 τὸ πάσχα· καὶ ἀπέστειλεν
 Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην εἰπών·
 Πορευθέντες ἐτοιμάσατε
 ἡμῖν τὸ πάσχα, ἵνα φά-

§ 129. MATT. 15. καὶ γὰρ G. L. T.

MAR. 2. δέ G.

10. δ' Ἰουδ. G.

δ' Ἰσκαριώτης

G. L. T. (om. δ L. T.)

om. δ bef. εἰς G. L.

παραδῶ αὐτόν αὐτ. G. L. (but δοῖ L.)

11. εὐκαίρ. αὐτ. παραδῶ G.

LK. 8. δ' σαταν.

ἐπικαλούμενον G. L.

4. τοῖς στρατηγ. G. L.

§ 130. MATT. 17. λέγοντ. αὐτῷ G.^{oo}

§ 130. This section is postponed by Jarvis until after chap. xiii. and xiv. of St. John, on the supposition that St. John records in those chapters a supper which occurred on Wednesday evening, twenty-four hours before the Paschal supper. Lightfoot had previously distinguished two suppers, but had connected only Jno. xiii. with the earlier one, which he identifies with the supper in the house of Simon at Bethany. In the form in which the theory of two suppers is brought forward by Jarvis, there is so much to be said in its favor that it may be well to mention the arguments for it, and also the reasons why harmonists generally have felt constrained to adhere to the arrangement here given.

1. The expression in Jno. xiii. 1 : *πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα* thus receives its simplest and most natural explanation. *ἑορτῆς* indeed, by common usage, refers rather to the seven days' feast as a whole, than specifically to the eating of the Paschal lamb; still, it must include

ST. MATT. XXVI.	ST. MARK XIV.	ST. LUKE XXII.
εἶπεν· Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν πρὸς τὸν δεῖνα καὶ εἵπατε αὐτῷ·	ἀποστέλλει δύο τῶν μαθη- τῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ λέγει αὐ- τοῖς· Ὑπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ ἀπαντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε 14 αὐτῷ, καὶ ὅπου ἂν εἰσέλθῃ εἵπατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότηι ὅτι ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει· Ποῦ ἔστιν τὸ κατὰλυμά μου,	9 γωμεν. οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμεν; 10 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἰδοὺ, εἰσελθόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, συναντήσῃ ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν εἰς τὴν 11 εἰσπορεύεται, καὶ ἐρεῖτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότηι τῆς οἰκίας·
Ὁ διδάσκαλος λέγει· Ὁ καιρὸς μου ἔγγυς		
§ 130. MAR. 14. om. first μου G. [L.]	LK. 9. εἶπον G.	10. οικ. οὐ εἰσπ. G.

the latter in its meaning, and if the assertion really is that the *washing of the disciples' feet* took place "before the feast of the Passover," then we must understand this of a previous supper. To this, however, it has been well replied that *πρὸ τῆς ἑορτῆς* refers to *εἰδώς*, and the object of the expression will then be (quite in accordance with St. John's manner) to explain why our Lord did and said these things at the last supper — because he knew beforehand that his hour was come.

2. At the end of Jno. xiv. Jesus says "Arise, let us go hence." This shows a break between chapters xiv. and xv., and that the company must have left the place where the former was spoken, previously to the discourse of the latter. But we read in Jno. xviii. 1, that "when Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron." The interval between leaving the room of the Paschal supper and the "going forth over the brook Cedron" seems too short for the long discourse of chaps. xv., xvi., and xvii. If, however, two suppers are supposed, the former ending with ch. xiv., all becomes clear. In answer to these things, it is easy to suppose that our Saviour, after saying "Arise, let us go hence," yet again resumed his discourse in the same place, and did not actually go forth until after the close of the latter discourse; and even if they did go out at the time supposed, we know too little of the localities to assert that there may not have been ample time for the subsequent discourse before they would have reached the gate of the city.

3. It is alleged that the lesson of humility in the washing of the disciples' feet is more appropriate to a previous supper, while the last supper itself is left to be occupied with still deeper spiritual teaching. Such arguments, however, resting upon our conceptions of what is fitting in the Scriptures are uncertain and hazardous. There is no *impropriety* in either supposition, and we must be guided simply by evidence.

4. The expressions in xiii. 33, "Yet a little while I am with you," and xiv. 19, "Yet a little while and the world seeth me no more," seem more agreeable to the supposition of a whole day intervening between their utterance and Christ's apprehension, than of only a few hours of the night. To this it seems a sufficient answer that the point of these expressions is not the intervening time, but the nearness of the end.

5. The direction to Judas (xiii. 27), "that thou doest, do quickly," with the misunderstanding of the disciples that it related to the purchase of things needed for the feast, seems to imply that it was uttered before the feast. The word feast, however, as already noted, applies to the whole seven days; and more closely examined, this passage will be found to favor the opposite theory. If the supper was on Wednesday evening, there was no occasion for haste, nor would the disciples have supposed that Judas had gone out in the night to make his purchases, when he had the whole of the next day before him. If, on the other hand, this was at the Paschal supper, all this is explained, as the feast would be going on in the morning.

On the whole, therefore, there seems no very strong reason to suppose two suppers, and there

ST. MATT. XXVI.	ST. MARK XIV.	ST. LUKE XXII.
ἐστιν, πρὸς σέ ποῦ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν 19 μαθητῶν μου. καὶ	ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν 15 μαθητῶν μου φάγω; καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνάγαιον μέγα ἐστρωμένον ἑτοιμον, 16 κακεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν. καὶ ἐξήλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ καὶ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εὑρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.	Λέγει σοι ὁ διδάσκαλος· Ποῦ ἔστιν τὸ κατάλυμα ὅπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν 12 μαθητῶν μου φάγω; καὶ κεῖνος ὑμῖν δείξει ἀνάγαιον μέγα ἐστρωμένον· ἐκεῖ 13 ἐτοιμάσατε. ἀπελθόντες δὲ εὑρον καθὼς εἰρήκει αὐ- τοῖς, καὶ ἡτοίμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

§ 130. MAR. 15. ἀνῶγειν ἐκεῖ G. L. καὶ ἐκεῖ T. 16. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. L. [T.]
LK. 12. ἀνῶγειν 13. εἶρηκεν G.

are positive objections to this theory. All four Evangelists (Matt. xxvi. 1; Mar. xiv. 18; Lk. xxii. 21; Jno. xiii. 21) record our Saviour's pointing out Judas as the traitor, in answer to the inquiries of the disciples, by substantially the same sign. By emphasizing the slight differences in the narration, and understanding that St. John speaks of a private indication to himself, the others of a more open pointing out of Judas to all the disciples, it is indeed possible to suppose that the action was repeated, and actually took place at both suppers; but it is far more simple and natural to suppose all the narratives to relate to the same transaction. The other objection is insuperable and decisive. All the Evangelists (Matt. xxvi. 34, 35; Mar. xiv. 30, 31; Lk. xxii. 33, 34; Jno. xiii. 37, 38) record both St. Peter's expression of his devotion and our Saviour's prophecy of his threefold denial. It is in the highest degree improbable that this should have occurred twice on successive evenings without allusion in any of the four accounts to its repetition. But that what St. John relates did take place at the Paschal supper, as well as what the others relate, is conclusively shown by the limitation of time in vs. 38.: "The cock shall not crow till thou hast denied me thrice"; since no one supposes that Peter's threefold denial was repeated on successive nights. The attempt of Lightfoot (Har. of N. Test. § 80, Vol. iii. p. 144, ed. Pitman) to explain these words, "not as meaning that he should deny him three times over before any cock crew; but that he should deny him thrice in the time of cock's-crowing, which time was a fourth part of the night," can hardly be considered as admissible. It is very obvious that no one hearing the expression would have so understood it, and the language cannot without violence be taken to mean anything else than that Peter should be guilty of this threefold denial before morning.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE TO PART VIII.

To enter intelligently upon the consideration of the several narratives of our Lord's Passion, it is necessary to have distinctly in mind the customs and usages of the Passover as it was celebrated at the time among the Jews. A very clear and succinct account of these, so far as needed for the purpose in hand, will be found in Andrews' "Life of our Lord," 4th edition, pp. 432-438. The following are some of the more important points to be remembered :

1. There was a difference in several respects between the original Passover as observed on the night of the coming out from Egypt, and the festival as subsequently kept in commemoration of that event. The selection of the lamb on the tenth Nisan seems to have applied only to the original Passover, and to have been afterwards discontinued ; and the command to put away all leaven from their houses on the fifteenth Nisan (Ex. xii. 15) was extended by the scrupulosity of the Jews to the fourteenth. Thus, Maimonides (as quoted by Lightfoot in Mar. xiv. 12, III.) : "From the words of the scribes, they look for and rid away leaven in the beginning of the night of the fourteenth day, and that by the light of the candle. For in the night-time all are within their houses, and a candle is most proper for such a search," etc. They nevertheless allowed leavened bread to be eaten until near noon of that day (the day beginning of course at sunset), for the same author says, "It is lawful to eat leaven on the fourteenth day to the end of the fourth hour ; but in the fifth hour it is not to be used." Hence it happened that the fourteenth Nisan, though not strictly a part of the feast, came to be commonly known as "the first day of unleavened bread."

Another important difference consisted in the killing of the Paschal lamb. Originally this was to be slain by each man at his own house, and the blood sprinkled upon his door-posts ; but afterwards it was killed only by the Levites in the court of the temple. Thus again, Maimonides (in Corban Pesach, cap. 1. See Lightfoot, *ub. sup.*), "The Passover was not to be killed but in the court where the other sacrifices were killed, and it was to be killed on the fourteenth day in the afternoon, after the daily sacrifice."

2. This last quotation shows the time at which the lamb was slain. According to Ex. xii. 6 ; Lev. xxiii. 5 ; Num. ix. 3, it was to be "between the evenings," i.e. as generally understood by the Jews of the time (cf. Josephus, *Bell. Jud.* vi. 9, § 3 ; *Antiq.* xiv. 4, § 3), and, as expressed above by Maimonides, between the evening sacrifice, at 3 P.M., and the going down of the sun. The Karaites and

Samaritans are said to have understood the phrase of the time between the sunset and dark.

3. The Paschal lamb having thus been slain, was to be eaten on the following evening — according to our usage the same evening — the beginning of the fifteenth Nisan (See Ex. xii. 8). It must be wholly consumed before morning.

4. Other sacrifices were made on the fourteenth, and following days, called (Deut. xvi. 2) “the Passover of the flock and the herd,” which were sometimes eaten with the true Passover, in case the company was too large for the lamb; but otherwise, belonged to the feast of the following days. These were called by the Jews *Chagigah*, or feast-offerings, and the especial time for them was on the following day. With these the rejoicings of the feast were more particularly connected.

5. On the “morrow after the Sabbath,” the first-fruits of the harvest (barley) were offered, and waved by a priest before the Lord. Until this had been done no one might eat, ripened or green, any portion of the harvest (Lev. xxiii. 10–14).

6. The first and last days of the feast were marked by “an holy convocation,” and in them “no servile work” could be done (Lev. xxiii. 7, 8). Precisely what was included in *servile work* cannot now be determined; but these days were very differently regarded from the ordinary weekly Sabbath. The Talmudists call them “good days.” Maimonides says that everything connected with the preparation of food, as well as bathing and anointing were allowable, but not the ordinary labors of agriculture. Buying and selling do not appear to have been prohibited; in fact these were allowed upon the weekly Sabbath, provided no price was agreed upon, and no money paid. Probably these technical evasions were not required on the feast-sabbaths. Hence there does not appear to have been any “preparation-day” for these feast-sabbaths, as was rendered necessary before the weekly Sabbath by the greater strictness of the prohibition of labor.

7. Such of the people as were prevented, by reason of being “in a journey afar off,” or by uncleanness on account of a dead body, from keeping the Passover at its appointed time, were allowed to celebrate it on the same day of the second month (Num. ix. 10–12). There is no evidence that there was any other variation in the time of the observance of the day.

It is unnecessary to enlarge upon these points or upon the ceremonies observed in the Paschal Supper itself, as all these will be found abundantly described in any of the numerous treatises on the Passover.

A serious question remains to be considered, on which there has been great difference of opinion among commentators: Did our Lord anticipate the Passover with his disciples, and thus himself give up his life upon the cross at the time of the killing of the Paschal lamb; or did they partake of it at the regularly appointed time, when it was eaten by the Jews generally? The presumption is, of course, strongly in favor of the latter; and, indeed, it is hardly possible to suppose that the Levites in the temple would have killed the Paschal

lamb at any other than the regular time. The language of the first three Evangelists is clear and explicit (see especially Mar. xiv. 12; Lk. xxii. 7). A few expressions in St. John, however, have suggested difficulties of a character so serious as to induce some persons to adopt the other hypothesis. These must be examined in view of the conclusion already come to in the note to the last section, that the narratives of all four Evangelists relate to the same supper.

I. Jno. xiii. 1. *πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα* has already been considered in the note to the last section. To this may here be added the excellent remark of Andrews (p. 444), "From the preposition 'before,' *πρὸ*, we conclude that nothing definite in regard to the time of the supper can be determined. Supposing all between vs. 1 and vs. 4 to be stricken out, and the statement to read, 'Now before the feast of the Passover, etc., he riseth from supper and laid aside his garments,' it would still remain probable that the Paschal Supper was meant. The presumption is very strong, that this meal, thus incidentally mentioned, must have been that so prominently and inseparably associated with the feast."

II. Jno. xviii. 28. "And they themselves went not into the judgment-hall lest they should be defiled, *ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα*. It is alleged that this expression shows that the Passover had not yet been eaten by the Jews, and must therefore have been anticipated by our Lord. Two points must first be determined in order to fix the meaning of this expression on the question at issue: (a) what is the meaning of *φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα*? (b) what was the nature of the defilement here feared?

(a) The phrase *φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα* occurs five times in the New Testament (Matt. xxvi. 17; Mar. xiv. 12, 14; Lk. xxii. 11, 15), and once in the Greek of the Old Testament (2 Chron. xxx. 18), and in all these places it means to eat the *Paschal Supper*, strictly. As all the instances in the New Testament, however, refer to one and the same occasion, this concurrence does not go very far to prove that the expression must be limited to this. Now the word *πάσχα* is used in the New Testament in a variety of significations: (1) For the Paschal lamb; Mar. xiv. 12; Lk. xxii. 7; (and metaph.) 1 Cor. v. 7. (2) For the Paschal supper; Matt. xxvi. 18, 19; Lk. xxii. 8, 13; Heb. xi. 28, etc. (3) For the whole paschal festival of the seven days of unleavened bread; Lk. xxii. 1; ii. 41-43; Matt. xxvi. 2; Jno. ii. 23. (4) Indefinitely, in such a way that it may be understood either as in (2) or as in (3), and yet the latter meaning having once been established, more naturally in that; Jno. ii. 13; vi. 4; xi. 55; xii. 1; xiii. 1. In Jno. xviii. 28, 29; xix. 14, the meaning is in dispute. It will be observed that all the instances in (4) are from St. John, and that all the passages in St. John in which the word occurs fall under this head or under (3). It is apparent that he uses the word in its most general sense. The phrase therefore, *φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα*, as used by him, would seem naturally to refer to the feasts during the seven days or any of them, and not specifically to the Paschal lamb. Thus this expression would have no bearing upon the question, since it may as well be understood of the subsequent feastings as of the Paschal lamb.

(b) But its meaning is more definitely fixed by the defilement which the Jews

feared. Very definite information indeed is wanting as to the nature and effect of the defilements from various causes. Yet, in all probability, the defilement arising from entering the house of a heathen could only have belonged to that inferior class from which one might be cleansed by ablution at the going down of the sun. But, on the other hand, the eating of the Paschal lamb was a matter of such importance that only the most serious impediment was allowed to interfere, — in the Pentateuch the only defilement named is that from the dead body of a man (Num. ix. 6, 7), — a defilement which continued seven days (Num. xix. 11–13). It appears, therefore, that by entering the judgment-hall of Pilate the Jews would have contracted a defilement insufficient to prevent their eating of the Paschal lamb, but incapacitating them for eating of those subsequent feasts which were probably held at an earlier hour of the day. The inference from this passage, on the whole, is in favor of the Paschal supper having taken place on the previous evening.

III. Jno. xix. 14. *ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα*. This has sometimes been understood as meaning the preparation *for* the Passover, and therefore as necessarily preceding it. As a matter of fact, however, there is no evidence that the day before the Passover (for which other phrases were in use, cf. Matt. xxvi. 17; Mar. xiv. 12; Lk. xxii. 7), was ever called by this name, while there is evidence that this precise term was applied to the day before the weekly, or the festival, Sabbath (Matt. xxvii. 62; Mar. xv. 42; Lk. xxiii. 54; Jno. xix. 31, 42). In all these places it is used absolutely as the well-known designation of the day before the Sabbath. It would seem therefore, that *παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα* as distinctly marks out the day before the Sabbath of the Passover week as we could do by saying “the Friday of the Passover.”

Some other passages are brought forward which have either been sufficiently considered in the note to the previous section, or else do not seem to require consideration at all.

One other argument has been relied upon to show that the apprehension and trial of our Lord must have taken place before the Passover, which is quite without force, viz. that such a public judicial act was unlawful upon the Sabbath, and on all great festival days. The answer to this is patent in the Gospel narrative itself. Even the sanctity of the weekly Sabbath was not able to prevent the inhabitants of Nazareth from attempting to put Jesus to death on that day (Lk. iv. 16–30); and so at Jerusalem, at the Feast of Dedication, the Jews first attempted to stone, and then to arrest him (Jno. x. 22–39); on the last day of the Feast of Tabernacles, “the great day of the feast,” the Sanhedrim was in session (Nicodemus being with them), and sent officers to take Jesus, and censured them for their failure to do so (Jno. vii. 37–52). Furthermore when the Sanhedrim at first determined not to put Jesus to death on the feast-day, it was not because of any illegality in the time, but only “lest there should be an uproar among the people.” No scruples prevented the chief priests and Pharisees, on the weekly Sabbath, from going to Pilate for a guard, nor from taking measures to seal the sepulchre (Matt. xxvii. 62–66).

The objection that if our Lord was crucified on Friday and rose on Sunday He would not have been "three days" in the grave, can only be made by those not familiar with the Hebrew usage of numerals. Had He been crucified on Thursday, this usage would have required the expression "four days."

It seems quite unnecessary with this evidence to resort to the Rabbinical traditions, which, however, when fully examined, give testimony to the same effect.

In the early church, as is well known, the Eastern Christians kept their commemorative Passover on the evening following the fourteenth Nisan, at the same time with the Jews, and this they did on the authority, as they alleged, of St. John. Indeed, Polycarp testifies that he had once thus celebrated it with St. John himself. It can hardly, therefore, be supposed that St. John intended in his Gospel to teach that our Saviour himself kept the Passover on a different day.

PART VIII.

THE LAST PASSOVER; OUR LORD'S PASSION; THE SABBATH.

THE SIXTH DAY OF THE WEEK. — FRIDAY (BEGINNING AT SUNSET THURSDAY).

§ 131. At table with the Twelve, our Lord reproves their Ambition.

ST. MATT. xxvi. 20. ST. MARK xiv. 17. ST. LUKE xxii. 14-18, 24-30.

20 Ὁψίας δὲ γε- 17 Καὶ ὁψίας 14 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀνέπεσεν, καὶ οἱ
νομένης ἀνέ- γενομένης ἔρ- 15 ἀπόστολοι σὺν αὐτῷ. Καὶ εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς·
κειτο μετὰ τῶν χεται μετὰ Ἐπιθυμία ἐπεθύμησα τοῦτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν
δώδεκα μαθη- τῶν δώδεκα. 16 μεθ' ὑμῶν πρὸ τοῦ με παθεῖν· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν
τῶν. ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω αὐτὸ ἕως ὅτου πληρωθῇ
17 ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ θεοῦ. καὶ δεξιόμενος ποτή-
ριον εὐχαριστήσας εἶπεν· Λάβετε τοῦτο καὶ
18 διαμερίσατε εἰς ἑαυτοὺς· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐ
μὴ πῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς
ἀμπέλου ἕως ὅτου ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ θεοῦ ἔλθῃ.
24 Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς
25 αὐτῶν δοκεῖ εἶναι μείζων. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἐθνῶν κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ
οἱ ἐξουσιάζοντες αὐτῶν εὐεργέται καλοῦνται·
26 ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως, ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν
γινέσθω ὡς ὁ νεώτερος, καὶ ὁ ἡγούμενος ὡς ὁ
27 διακονῶν. τίς γὰρ μείζων, ὁ ἀνακείμενος ἢ ὁ
διακονῶν; οὐχὶ ὁ ἀνακείμενος; ἐγὼ δὲ ἐν μέσφ

§ 131. MATT. 20. om. μαθητῶν G. T. LK. 14. δώδεκα ἀπόστ. G. 16. ἐξ αὐτοῦ G.
17. ἑαυτοῖς G. 18. om. ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν G. L. [T.] 26. γενέσθω G. L.

§ 131. It is plain from the concurrent order of the other three Evangelists that St Luke in his account of this supper, has not arranged the incidents chronologically. The verses omitted here will be found in §§ 133, 134.

The strife here mentioned by St. Luke alone was doubtless the immediate occasion for the washing of the disciples feet, as a basis for the lesson of humility recorded by St. John alone.

The preliminary cup taken before the paschal meal in connection with the invocation of a blessing, and mentioned in Lk. xxii. 17, is not to be confounded with the cup given at the institution of the Lord's Supper at the close of the Paschal Supper.

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

26 ὑμῶν εἰμὶ ὡς ὁ διακονῶν. ὑμεῖς δέ ἐστε οἱ
 διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πειρασμοῖς
 27 μου. καὶ γὰρ διατίθεμαι ὑμῖν καθὼς διέθετό μοι
 30 ὁ πατήρ μου βασιλείαν, ἵνα ἔσθητε καὶ πίνητε
 ἐπὶ τῆς τραπέζης μου ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου, καὶ
 καθήσεσθε ἐπὶ θρόνων κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα
 φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ.*

§ 132. He washes the Feet of the Disciples.

ST. JOHN XIII. 1-20.

1 Πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤλθεν αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα ἵνα μεταβῇ
 ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ἀγαπήσας τοὺς ἰδίους τοὺς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, εἰς
 2 τέλος ἠγάπησεν αὐτούς. καὶ δείπνου γινομένου, τοῦ διαβόλου ἡδὴ βεβληκότες εἰς
 3 τὴν καρδίαν ἵνα παραδοῖ αὐτὸν Ἰούδας Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης, εἰδὼς ὅτι πάντα ἔδωκεν
 αὐτῷ ὁ πατήρ εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθεν καὶ πρὸς τὸν θεὸν ὑπάγει,
 4 ἐγείρεται ἐκ τοῦ δείπνου καὶ τίθησιν τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ λαβὼν λέντιον διέζωσεν ἑαυτὸν.
 5 εἶτα βάλλει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτήρα, καὶ ἤρξατο νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας τῶν μαθητῶν καὶ
 6 ἐκμάσσειν τῷ λεντίῳ ᾧ ἥν διέζωσμένος. ἔρχεται οὖν πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον. λέγει
 7 αὐτῷ· Κύριε, σὺ μου νίπτεις τοὺς πόδας; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὁ
 8 ἐγὼ ποῶ σὺ οὐκ οἶδας ἄρτι, γνώσῃ δὲ μετὰ ταῦτα. λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος· Οὐ μὴ
 9 νίψῃς μου τοὺς πόδας εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς αὐτῷ· Ἐὰν μὴ νίψω σε,
 10 οὐκ ἔχεις μέρος μετ' ἐμοῦ. λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος· Κύριε, μὴ τοὺς πόδας μου
 11 μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν. λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· Ὁ λελουμένος
 οὐκ ἔχει χρῆαν νίψασθαι, ἀλλ' ἔστιν καθαρὸς ὅλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἐστε, ἀλλ'
 12 οὐχὶ πάντες. ἤδει γὰρ τὸν παραδιδόντα αὐτόν· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπεν ὅτι· οὐχὶ πάντες
 καθαροὶ ἐστε.
 13 Ὅτε οὖν ἔνιψεν τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν καὶ ἔλαβεν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀνέπεσεν πάλιν,
 14 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Γινώσκετε τί πεποίηκα ὑμῖν; ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με· Ὁ διδάσκαλος καὶ
 15 ὁ κύριος, καὶ καλῶς λέγετε· εἰμὶ γάρ. εἰ οὖν ἐγὼ ἐνύψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας ὁ κύριος
 16 καὶ ὁ διδάσκαλος, καὶ ὑμεῖς ὀφείλετε ἀλλήλων νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας· ὑπόδειγμα γὰρ
 17 δέδωκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα καθὼς ἐγὼ ἐποίησα ὑμῖν καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιήτε. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
 18 οὐκ ἔστιν δοῦλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος μείζων τοῦ πέμψαντος
 αὐτόν. εἰ ταῦτα οἴδατε, μακάριοι ἐστε ἐὰν ποιήτε αὐτά. οὐ περὶ πάντων ὑμῶν
 λέγω· ἐγὼ οἶδα τίνες ἐξελεξάμην· ἀλλ' ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ.^b Ὁ τρώγων μετ'

* Cf. Matt. xix. 28.

^b Ps. xl. (xli.) 10. ὁ ἐσθίων ἄρτους μου ἐμαγαλύνει ἐπ' ἐμὲ πτερνισμόν.

§ 131. LK. 30. ἐσθίητε G. καθίσσθε, καθίσεσθε G. L.

§ 132. 1. ἐλήλυθεν G. ++ 2. γενομένου G. L. as text MBLX etc. Ἰούδα Σιμ. Ἰσκαριώτου,
 ἵνα αὐτ. παραδῶ G. ++ L. (but παραδῶ G. -δοί L.) 3. εἰδ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι G. °° [L.] δέδωκεν
 G. L. 6. καὶ λέγ. αὐτ. G. °° L. λέγ. αὐτ. ἐκεῖνος G. [T.] 8. ἀπεκρ. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησ. G.
 10. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. [T.] οὐ χρεί. ἔχ. ἢ τοὺς πόδας G. ° οὐκ ἔχ. χρ. εἰ μὴ τ. πόδ. L. T. 11. om.
 ὅτι G. 12. ἀναπεσών G. καὶ ἀναπεσών L. 15. ἔδωκα G. L. T. 18. οὐς ἐξελ. G. L.

§ 132. On the phrase πρὸ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα, see note on § 130.

ST. JOHN. XIII.

19 ἐμοῦ τὸν ἄρτον ἐπῆρκεν ἐπ' ἐμὲ τὴν πτέρναν αὐτοῦ. ἀπάρτι λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ τοῦ
 20 γενέσθαι, ἵνα πιστεύσητε ὅταν γένηται ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ λαμβά-
 νων ἂν τινα πέμψω ἐμὲ λαμβάνει, ὁ δὲ ἐμὲ λαμβάνων λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με.

§ 133. He points out the Traitor; Judas withdraws.

MATT. XXVI. 21-25. MAR. XIV. 18-21. LK. XXII. 21-23. JNO. XIII. 21-35.

<p>21 Καὶ ἐσθιώντων αὐτῶν εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με.</p> <p>22 καὶ λυπούμενοι σφόδρα ἤρξαντο λέγειν αὐτῷ εἰς ἑκαστος· Μήτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, κύριε;</p>	<p>18 Καὶ ἀνακειμένων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθιώντων ὁ Ἰησοὺς εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, ὁ ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ.</p> <p>19 ἤρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι καὶ λέγειν αὐτῷ εἰς κατὰ εἰς· Μήτι ἐγώ;</p>	<p>21 Ταῦτα εἰπὼν Ἰησοὺς ἐταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν καὶ εἶπεν· Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. ἔβλεπον εἰς ἀλλήλους οἱ μαθηταί, ἀπορούμενοι περὶ τίνος λέγει.</p> <p>23 ἦν ἀνακείμενος εἰς ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὃν ἡγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς.</p> <p>24 νεύει οὖν τούτῳ Σίμων Πέτρος καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Εἰπὲ τίς ἐστιν περὶ οὗ λέγει.</p> <p>25 ἐπιπεσὼν οὖν ἐκείνῳ οὕτως ἐπὶ τὸ στήθος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε,</p> <p>26 τίς ἐστιν; ἀποκρίνεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὃς ἐγὼ βάψω τὸ ψωμίον καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ.</p>
--	--	---

§ 132. 18. ἐπῆρκεν G. L. T. 19. ὅτ. γένη. πιστεύσητε G. L. (πιστεύητε ὅτ. γ. T.) 20. ἐάν G.

§ 133. MATT. 22. αὐτ. ἑκαστ. αὐτῶν G. T. MAR. 19. pref. οἱ δὲ G. L. T. καθ' G. L. T. add καὶ ἄλλος, μήτι ἐγώ; G. L. JNO. 21. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 22. ἔβλεπ. οὖν G. L. [T.] 23. ἦν δὲ ἀνακ. G. L. om. ἐκ 24. Σ. Πέτρ. πυθέσθαι τίς ἂν εἴη, περ. οὗ G. 25. δὲ G. L. om. T. om. οὕτως G. L. [T.] 26. βάψας τ. ψωμ. ἐπιδάσω. καὶ ἐμβάψας τ. ψωμ. δίδωσ. Ἰουδ. Σ. Ἰσκαριώτη G. L. (but ἐμβάψας δις L.)

ST. MATT. XXVI.	ST. MARK XIV.	ST. LUKE XXII.	ST. JOHN XIII.
23 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν· Ὁ ἐμβά- ψας μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν χεῖρα ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ, οὗτός με παραδώσει.	20 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Εἰς ἐκτῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμβαπτόμενος μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον. ὅτι ὁ		
24 ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὑπάγει καθὼς* γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ υἱ- ὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδεται· κα- λὸν ἦν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἀνθρωπος ἐκείνος.	μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν- θρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς* γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδεται· κα- λὸν αὐτῷ εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἄν- θρωπος ἐκείνος.	22 ὅτι ὁ υἱὸς μὲν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου κατὰ τὸ ὥρισμένον πορεύεται, πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὗ πα- ραδίδεται.	

βάψας οὖν τὸ ψω-
μίον λαμβάνει καὶ
δίδωσιν Ἰουδᾷ Σί-
μωνος Ἰσκαριώτου.

25 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ
Ἰούδας ὁ παραδι-

* Cf. Ps. xl. 9 (xli. 10); lxviii. 27 (lxix. 26); cviii. (cix.) 5, etc.

§ 133. MAR. 20. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπ. G. ° 21. om. ὅτι G. L. [T.] καλ. ἦν αὐτ. G. [L. T.]
LK. 22. καὶ ὁ μὲν υἱ. G. L.

§ 133. Jno. xiii. 27-35 is inserted here on the supposition that Judas went out before the institution of the Lord's Supper. The want of connecting points between the narratives of St. John and of the other Evangelists prevents, perhaps, the absolute determination of this point, and there has consequently always been a diversity of opinion. The view here taken is that adopted, among the ancients, by Cyprian, Jerome, Augustine, Chrysostom, the Cyrils, Theodoret, etc.; later, by Bellarmine, Baronius, Maldonatus, Gerhard, Beza, Bue Lightfoot, Bengel, etc.; and among recent commentators, McKnight, Krafft, Patritius, Stier, Olshausen, Ellicott, Alford, etc. The giving of the sop in the narrative of St. John (after which Judas immediately went out) certainly seems to have been during the Paschal meal, and therefore before the institution; but as this does not admit of positive proof, the question must remain one in part of Christian sentiment and fitness.

The order of the incidents recorded in this section is thus happily expressed by Robinson (Harm. in loco p. 224); "Jesus first declares that one of the twelve shall betray him; they in amazement inquire, 'Lord, is it I? is it I?' and Peter makes a sign to John leaning on Jesus' bosom, that he should ask, who it was. John does so; and Jesus gives him privately a sign by which he may know the traitor; namely, the sop. The amazement and inquiry still continuing, Jesus gives the sop to Judas; who then, conscience-smitten, but desiring to conceal his confusion, asks, as the others had done, 'Lord, is it I?' Jesus answers him, and he immediately goes out, before the institution of the Eucharist."

ST. MATT. XXVI.

δοὺς αὐτὸν εἶπεν·
Μήτι ἐγὼ εἰμι,
ραββεί; λέγει
αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶπας.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XIII.

27 καὶ μετὰ τὸ ψωμίον, τότε
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς ἐκεῖνον ὁ
σατανᾶς. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ
Ἰησοῦς· Ὁ ποιεῖς ποιήσον
28 τάχιον. τοῦτο δὲ οὐδεὶς
ἔγνω τῶν ἀνακειμένων πρὸς
29 τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ· τινὲς γὰρ
ἐδόκουν, ἐπεὶ τὸ γλωσ-
σόκομον εἶχεν Ἰούδας, ὅτι
λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀγό-
ρασον ὧν χρεῖαν ἔχομεν εἰς
τὴν ἑορτήν, ἢ τοῖς πτωχοῖς
30 ἵνα τι δῶ. λαβὼν οὖν τὸ
ψωμίον ἐκεῖνος ἐξῆλθεν
εὐθὺς· ἦν δὲ νύξ.
31 Ὅτε οὖν ἐξῆλθεν, λέγει
Ἰησοῦς· Νῦν ἐδοξάσθη ὁ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, καὶ ὁ
θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ.
32 εἰ ὁ θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ,
καὶ ὁ θεὸς δοξάσει αὐτὸν
ἐν αὐτῷ, καὶ εὐθὺς δοξάσει
33 αὐτόν. τεκνία, ἐτι μικρὸν
μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμί· ζητήσετε
με, καὶ καθὼς εἶπον τοῖς
Ἰουδαίοις ὅτι ὅπου ἐγὼ
ἐπάγω ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε
ἐλθεῖν, καὶ ὑμῖν λέγω ἄρτι.
34 ἐντολὴν καινὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν,
ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους,
καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς ἵνα
καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλ-
35 λήλους. ἐν τούτῳ γινώ-
σκονται πάντες ὅτι ἐμοὶ
μαθηταὶ ἐστέ, ἐὰν ἀγάπῃ
ἔχητε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

§ 133. JHO. 27. δ' Ἰησ. G. L. 29. δ' Ἰουδ. G. δ' Ἰησ. G. L. [T.] 30. εὐθὺς ἐξῆλθ. G.
31. δ' Ἰησ. G. L. 32. ἐαυτῷ G. L.

§ 134. The Institution of the Lord's Supper.

MATT. XXVI. 26-29. MAR. XIV. 22-25. LK. XXII. 19, 20. 1 COR. XI. 23-25.

26	Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον καὶ εὐλογήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ δοὺς τοῖς μαθηταῖς εἶπεν· Λάβετε· τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου.	28	Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐλογήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπεν· Λάβετε· τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου.	19	Καὶ λαβὼν ἄρτον εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ σῶμά μου τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν· καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ὡσαύτως μετὰ τὸ διειπνήσαι, λέγων· Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐν τῷ αἵματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυννόμενον.	22	(Ἐγὼ γὰρ παραλαβὼν ἀπὸ τοῦ κυρίου, ὃ καὶ παρέδωκα ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὁ κύριος Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ᾗ παρεδίδετο ἔλαβεν ἄρτον· καὶ εὐχαριστήσας ἔκλασεν καὶ εἶπεν· Τοῦτό μου ἐστὶν τὸ σῶμα τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν· τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ διειπνήσαι, λέγων· Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον ἡ καινὴ διαθήκη ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἐμῷ αἵματι·
27	καὶ λαβὼν ποτήριον εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Πίετε ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτο γάρ ἐστιν τὸ αἷμά μου τῆς διαθήκης ^a τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυννόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν ἁμαρτιῶν. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ πῶ ^b ἀπ' ἄρτι ἐκ τούτου τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ' ὑμῶν καινὸν ἐν	24	καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τοῦτό ἐστιν τὸ αἷμά μου τῆς διαθήκης ^a τὸ ἐκχυννόμενον ὑπὲρ πολλῶν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πῶ ^b ἐκ τοῦ γενήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης ὅταν αὐτὸ πίνω καινὸν ἐν	20	σιν· καὶ τὸ ποτήριον ὡσαύτως μετὰ τὸ διειπνήσαι, λέγων·	25	ἀνάμνησιν. ὡσαύτως καὶ τὸ ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ διειπνήσαι,

^a Cf. Ex. xxiv. 8; Lev. xvii. 11; Heb. ix. 12, 14, 20; xiii. 20, etc. Cf. also Jer. xxxi. 31.^b Cf. Lk. xxii. 18.

§ 134. MATT. 26. τὸν ἄρτ. G.^o εἶδου τ. μαθ. καὶ εἴπ. G. 27. τὸ ποτήρ. G. L. 28. αἷμ. μ. τὸ τῆς G. τῆς καινῆς διαθήκ. G. L. T. 29. ὅτι οὐ μὴ πῶ. G. MAR. 22. λαβ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτ. G. [L. T.] λάβ. φάγετε 23. τὸ ποτήρ. G.^o 24. αἷμ. μ. τὸ τῆς G.^o [L.] T. τῆς καινῆς διαθήκ. G.^o L. τὸ περὶ πολ. ἐκχ. G. τὸ ὑπὲρ πολ. ἐκχ. L. 1 COR. xi. 23. παρεδίδετο G. 24. εἴπ. λάβετε, φάγετε· τοῦτ. ἔπ. ὁμ. κλάμενον G.

ST. MATT. XXIV.

τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
πατρὸς μου.

ST. MARK XIII.

τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
θεοῦ.

ST. LUKE XXI.

I COR. XI.

τοῦτο ποιεῖτε, ὅσα-
κισ ἐὰν πίνητε, εἰς
τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνη-
σιν.)

§ 135. The Dispersion of the Twelve, and the Denials of Peter foretold.

MATT. XXVI. 31-35. MAR. XIV. 27-31. LK. XXII. 31-38. JNO. XIII. 36-38.

31 Τότε λέγει αὐ- 27 Καὶ λέγει αὐ-
τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· τοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι
Πάντες ὑμεῖς πάντες σκανδα-
σκανδαλισθήσε- λισθήσεσθε, ὅτι
θε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ
νυκτὶ ταύτῃ. γέ- γέγραπται.* Πα-
γραπται γάρ.* τάζω τὸν ποιμένα,
Πατάξω τὸν ποι- καὶ τὰ πρόβατα
μένα, καὶ διασκορ- διασκορπισθήσον-
πισθήσονται τὰ ται.
πρόβατα τῆς ποι-
32 μνης. μετὰ δὲ 28 ἀλλὰ μετὰ
τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με
προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς
τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

38 Λέγει αὐτῷ
Σίμων Πέτρος·
Κύριε, ποῦ ὑπά-

* Zech. xiii. 7 πατάξατε τοὺς ποιμένας καὶ ἐκσπάσατε τὰ πρόβατα (Alex. πατάξον τὸν ποιμένα· καὶ διασκορπισθήσονται τὰ πρόβατα τῆς ποιμνης.)

§ 134. I COR. xi. 25 ἢ G.

§ 135. MATT. 31. διασκορπισθήσεται G. MAR. 27. σκανδαλισθ. ἐν ἐμοὶ (L.) ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ G.^{oo} [L.] διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβ. G.

§ 135. In St. Matthew and St. ~~Luke~~, the incidents of this section follow the mention of their going out to the Mount of Olives, (Matt. xxvi. 30; Mar. xiv. 26); in St. Luke and St. John, they precede the corresponding statement (Lk. xxii. 39; Jno. xviii. 1). Hence it has sometimes been thought that the fall of Peter was foretold twice. It is better to suppose that the two former Evangelists mention the going out, and then pause to record this omitted incident, and then resume their narrative. In the verse immediately following this section (Matt. xxvi. 36; Mar. xiv. 32), both speak of their coming to Gethsemane.

It is, however, quite possible that this section should be placed after leaving the room in which they had partaken of the Supper, and before their arrival at the gate of the city. The objection to this arrangement is the great length of the following discourse in St. John.

Mark /

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XIII.

28 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται ἐν σοί, ἐγὼ οὐδέποτε σκανδαλισθήσομαι.

29 ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ· Εἰ καὶ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται, ἀλλ' οὐκ ἐγώ.

31 Σίμων Σίμων, ἰδοὺ ὁ σατανᾶς ἐξητήσατο ὑμᾶς τοῦ σιναῖσαι ὡς τὸν σίτον, ἐγὼ δὲ ἐδεήθην περὶ σοῦ ἵνα μὴ ἐκλείπῃ ἡ πίστις σου. καὶ σὺ ποτε ἐπιστρέψας στήριξον τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Κύριε, μετὰ σοῦ ἔτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ εἰς θάνατον πορεύεσθαι.

34 Ἐφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆ-

35 Καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι ὅτι σὺ σήμερον ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ πρὶν ἢ

34 Ὁ δὲ εἶπεν· Λέγω σοι, Πέτρε, οὐ φωνήσῃ σήμερον ἀλέκτωρ ὥς τρίς ἀπαρνήσῃ μὴ εἰδέναι με.

γεις; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω· οὐ δύνασαι μοι νῦν ἀκολουθῆσαι, ἀλλ' ὕστερον. λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος· Κύριε, διατί οὐ δύναμαί σοι ἀκολουθῆσαι ἄρτι;

τὴν ψυχὴν μου ὑπὲρ σοῦ θήσω.

35 Ἀποκρίνεται Ἰησοῦς· Τὴν ψυχὴν σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ θήσεις; ἀμὴν λέγω σοι,

§ 135. MATT. 33. εἰ καὶ πάντ. MAR. 30. om. σὺ ἐν τῇ νυκτ. G. LK. 31. pref. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος G. L. [T.] 32. ἐκλείπῃ G. στήριξον G. 34. οὐ μὴ φωνήσ. G. L. πρὶν ἢ τρίς G. JNO. 36. ἀπεκρ. αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησ. G. om. ἐγὼ G. L. T. ὕστερ. δὲ ἀκολουθ. μοι G. 37. ὁ Πέτρ. 38. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησ. G.

ST. MATT. XXVI.
σαι τρίς ἀπα-
35 νήσῃ με. λέγει
αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος·
Κἂν δέῃ με σὺν
σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὐ
μή σε ἀπαρνή-
σομαι. ὁμοίως
καὶ πάντες οἱ
μαθηταὶ εἶπον.

ST. MARK XIV.
δὺς ἀλέκτορα φω-
νήσαι τρίς με
31 ἀπαρνήσῃ. ὁ δὲ
ἐκπερισσῶς ἐλάλει·
Ἐάν με δέῃ συνα-
ποθανεῖν σοι, οὐ
μή σε ἀπαρνήσο-
μαι. ὡσαύτως δὲ
καὶ πάντες ἔλε-
γον.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XIII.
οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ
φονήσῃ ἕως οὗ
ἀρνήσῃ με τρίς.

35 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
Ὅτε ^a ἀπέστειλα
ὑμᾶς ἄτερ βαλλαν-
τίου καὶ πήρας καὶ
ὑποδημάτων, μή
τινος ὑστερήσατε;
οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Οὐθένός.
36 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·
Ἄλλα νῦν ὁ ἔχων
βαλλάντιον ἀράτω,
ὁμοίως καὶ πήραν,
καὶ ὁ μὴ ἔχων πω-
λησάτω τὸ ἱμάτιον
αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀγορα-
σάτω μάχαιραν.
37 λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν ὅτι
τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμέ-
νον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι
ἐν ἐμοί, τὸ ^b Καὶ
μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογί-
σθη· καὶ γὰρ τὸ
περὶ ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει.
38 οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Κύριε,
ἰδοὺ μάχαιραι ὥδε
δύο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐ-
τοῖς· Ἰκανόν ἐστιν.

^a Matt. x. 5-15; Lk. ix. 1-5; cf. x. 1-11.^b Isa. liiii. 12 καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀνόμοις ἐλογίσθη.

§ 135. MAR. 31. ἐκ περισσοῦ G.++ ἔλεγε G. ἔλεγ. μᾶλλον G.^{oo} LK. 35. εἶπον·
οὐδενός G., εἶπαν· οὐδ. L. 36. εἶπ. οὖν G. L., εἶπ. δέ T. 37. ὅτι ἐτι τοῦτ. G.^o τὰ περὶ
ἐμ. G. L. 38. εἶπον G. JKO. 38. φωνήσῃ G. ἀπαρνήσῃ G.

§ 136. Our Lord's last Discourse with His Disciples before His Passion.

ST. JOHN XIV. 1.-XVI. 33.

- 1 Μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδιά· πιστεύετε εἰς τὸν θεόν, καὶ εἰς ἐμὲ πιστεύετε.
 2 ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς μου μοναὶ πολλαὶ εἰσιν· εἰ δὲ μή, εἶπον ἂν ὑμῖν· ὅτι
 3 πορεύομαι ἐτοιμάσαι τόπον ὑμῖν· καὶ ἐὰν πορευθῶ καὶ ἐτοιμάσω τόπον ὑμῖν, πάλιν
 4 ἔρχομαι καὶ παραλήμψομαι ὑμᾶς πρὸς ἐμαυτόν, ἵνα ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ καὶ ὑμεῖς ᾔτε·
 5 καὶ ὅπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω οἴδατε τὴν ὁδόν. Λέγει αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς· Κύριε, οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ
 6 ὑπάγεις, καὶ πῶς οἶδαμεν τὴν ὁδόν; Ἱεῖγει αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ εἰμὶ ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ
 7 ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωὴ· οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸν πατέρα εἰ μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ. εἰ ἐγνώκετε
 8 ἐμὲ, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου γνῶσεσθε· καὶ ἅπαρτι γινώσκετε αὐτὸν καὶ ἑώρακατε αὐτόν.
 9 Λέγει αὐτῷ Φίλιππος· Κύριε, δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἡμῖν. Λέγει
 10 αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Τοσοῦτον χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμὶ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωκάς με, Φίλιππε; ὁ
 11 ἑώρακώς ἐμὲ ἑώρακεν τὸν πατέρα· πῶς σὺ λέγεις· Δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα; οὐ
 12 πιστεύεις ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐστίν; τὰ ῥήματα ἃ ἐγὼ λέγω
 13 ὑμῖν ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐ λαλῶ· ὁ δὲ πατὴρ ὁ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένων ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ.
 14 πιστεύετε μοι ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοὶ· εἰ δὲ μή, διὰ τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ
 15 πιστεύετε. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, τὰ ἔργα ἃ ἐγὼ ποιῶ καὶ ὁ
 16 πατὴρ ποιήσει, καὶ μείζονα τούτων ποιήσει· ὅτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα πορεύομαι, ἵνα
 17 δοξασθῇ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ υἱῷ.
 18 ἐὰν τι αἰτήσῃτε με ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐγὼ ποιήσω.
 19 Ἐὰν ἀγαπᾷτε με, τὰς ἐντολὰς τὰς ἐμὰς τηρήσετε. καὶ γὰρ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα καὶ
 20 ἄλλον παρακλήτονα δώσει ὑμῖν, ἵνα μεθ' ὑμῶν ᾗ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς
 21 ἀληθείας, ὃ ὁ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν, ὅτι οὐ θεωρεῖ αὐτὸ οὐδὲ γινώσκει αὐτό·
 22 ὑμεῖς γινώσκετε αὐτό, ὅτι παρ' ὑμῖν μένει καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν ἔσται. οὐκ ἀφήσω ὑμᾶς
 23 ὀρφανούς, ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἔτι μικρὸν καὶ ὁ κόσμος με οὐκέτι θεωρεῖ· ὑμεῖς δὲ
 24 θεωρεῖτέ με, ὅτι ἐγὼ ζῶ καὶ ὑμεῖς ζήσετε. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ γινώσεσθε ὑμεῖς ὅτι
 25 ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μου καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ ἐγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. ὁ ἔχων τὰς ἐντολὰς μου καὶ
 26 τηρῶν αὐτάς, ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαπῶν με· ὁ δὲ ἀγαπῶν με ἀγαπηθήσεται ὑπὸ τοῦ
 27 πατρὸς μου, καὶ γὰρ ἀγαπήσω αὐτὸν καὶ ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμαυτόν.
 28 Λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰούδας, οὐχ ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης· Κύριε, καὶ τί γέγονεν ὅτι ἡμῖν μέλλεις
 29 ἐμφανίζειν σεαυτὸν καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐάν τις
 30 ἀγαπᾷ με, τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσει, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ μου ἀγαπήσει αὐτόν, καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν
 31 ἐλευσόμεθα καὶ μονὴν παρ' αὐτῷ ποιησόμεθα. ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν με τοὺς λόγους μου οὐ
 32 τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν ἀκούετε οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμός, ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρὸς.
 33 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν μένων· ὁ δὲ παρακλήτος, τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον ὃ
 34 πέμψει ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου, ἐκεῖνός ὑμᾶς διδάξει πάντα καὶ ὑπομνήσει ὑμᾶς

§ 136. xiv. 2. om. ὅτι G.

4. οἴδατε, καὶ τ. δδ. οἴδατε G. [L.]

5. καὶ (om. L. T.) πῶς

δυνάμεθα τ. δδ. εἰδέναι; G.

6. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. T.

7. με G. L. T.

8. εἰδέναι; G.

9. τοσοῦτον χρόνον G. T.

10. λαλῶ G. L.

11. ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐστίν.

12. πατέρ.

13. αὐτὸς

14. om. με G. [L.] T.

15. τηρήσατε G. L.

16. καὶ ἐγὼ G.

17. ὑμ. δὲ γινώσκ. G. [L. T.]

18. ζήσεσθε G. L.

19. καὶ ἐγὼ G.

20. om. καὶ L. T.

21. ὁ Ἰησ. ποιήσομεν G.

22. καὶ ἐγὼ G.

ST. JOHN XIV.

27 πάντα ἃ εἶπον ὑμῖν. εἰρήνην ἀφίημι ὑμῖν, εἰρήνην τὴν ἐμὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν· οὐ καθὼς ὁ κόσμος δίδωσιν, ἐγὼ δίδωμι ὑμῖν. μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδιά μηδὲ δειλιάτω.
 28 ἠκούσατε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· Ὑπάγω καὶ ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. εἰ ἠγαπᾶτέ με,
 29 ἐχάρητε ἂν ὅτι πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ μείζων μου ἐστίν. καὶ νῦν εἶρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέσθαι, ἵνα ὅταν γένηται πιστεύσητε.
 30 Οὐκέτι πολλὰ λαλήσω μεθ' ὑμῶν· ἔρχεται γὰρ ὁ τοῦ κόσμου ἄρχων, καὶ ἐν ἐμοὶ
 31 οὐκ ἔχει οὐδέν, ἀλλ' ἵνα γηῇ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ καθὼς ἐνετεύλατό μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτως ποιῶ. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν ἐντεῦθεν.

ST. JOHN. XV.

1 Ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινή, καὶ ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ γεωργός ἐστιν. πᾶν κλῆμα ἐν ἐμοὶ μὴ φέρον καρπὸν, αἶρει αὐτό, καὶ πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν φέρον, καθαίρει αὐτό ἵνα
 3 καρπὸν πλείονα φέρῃ. ἥδη ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἐστε διὰ τὸν λόγον ὃν λελάληκα ὑμῖν·
 4 μένετε ἐν ἐμοί, καὶ ἐν ὑμῖν. καθὼς τὸ κλῆμα οὐ δύναται καρπὸν φέρειν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ ἔαν μὴ μένῃ ἐν τῇ ἁμπέλῳ, οὕτως οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς ἔαν μὴ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένητε. ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος, ὑμεῖς τὰ κλήματα. ὁ μένων ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος φέρει
 6 καρπὸν πολὺν, ὅτι χωρὶς ἐμοῦ οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῖν οὐδέν. ἔαν μὴ τις μένῃ ἐν ἐμοί, ἐβλήθη ἔξω ὡς τὸ κλῆμα καὶ ἐξηράνθη, καὶ συνάγουσιν αὐτὸ καὶ εἰς τὸ πῦρ βάλλουσιν, καὶ καίεται. ἔαν μείνητε ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ τὰ ῥήματά μου ἐν ὑμῖν μένῃ, ὃ ἔαν
 8 θέλῃτε αἰτήσασθε, καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν. ἐν τούτῳ ἐδοξάσθη ὁ πατήρ μου, ἵνα καρπὸν πολὺν φέρητε καὶ γενήσεσθε ἐμοὶ μαθηταί.
 9 Καθὼς ἠγάπησεν με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ ἐγὼ ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς· μένετε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐμῇ.
 10 ἔαν τὰς ἐντολάς μου τηρήσητε, μενεῖτε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ μου, καθὼς καὶ τοῦ πατρός μου τὰς ἐντολάς τητήρηκα καὶ μένω αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ.
 11 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ ἐν ὑμῖν ᾗ καὶ ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν πληρωθῇ.
 12 αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ ἐντολὴ ἡ ἐμή, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους καθὼς ἠγάπησα ὑμᾶς. μείζονα
 14 ταύτης ἀγάπην οὐδεὶς ἔχει, ἵνα τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ θῇ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων αὐτοῦ. ὑμεῖς φίλοι μου ἐστέ, ἔαν ποιῇτε ἃ ἐγὼ ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν. οὐκέτι λέγω ὑμᾶς δούλους, ὅτι ὁ δοῦλος οὐκ οἶδεν τί ποιεῖ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος· ὑμᾶς δὲ εἶρηκα φίλους, ὅτι πάντα ἃ
 16 ἠκούσα παρὰ τοῦ πατρός μου ἐγνώρισα ὑμῖν. οὐχ ὑμεῖς μὲ ἐξελεξάσθε, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔθηκα ὑμᾶς ἵνα ὑμεῖς ὑπύγητε καὶ καρπὸν φέρητε καὶ ὁ καρπὸς
 17 ὑμῶν μένῃ, ἵνα ὁ τι ἂν αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου δῶ ὑμῖν. ταῦτα ἐντέλλομαι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους.
 18 Εἰ ὁ κόσμος ὑμᾶς μισεῖ, γνώσκετε ὅτι ἐμὲ πρῶτον μεμίσηκεν. εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἦτε, ὁ κόσμος ἂν τὸ ἴδιον ἐφίλει· ὅτι δὲ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ ἐστέ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ
 20 ἐξελεξάμην ὑμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, διὰ τοῦτο μισεῖ ὑμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. μνημονεύετε τοῦ λόγου οὗ ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν· Οὐκ ἔστιν δοῦλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. εἰ ἐμὲ ἐδώξαν, καὶ ὑμᾶς διώξουσιν· εἰ τὸν λόγον μου ἐτήρησαν, καὶ τὸν ὑμέτερον τηρήσουσιν. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιήσουσιν εἰς ὑμᾶς διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μου, ὅτι οὐκ οἶδασιν
 22 τὸν πέμψαντά με. εἰ μὴ ἦλθον καὶ ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ

§ 136. 28. ὅτι εἶπον πορεύ. πατ. μου μείζ. μου G.^o [L.] 30. κόσμ. τούτου. xv. 4. μένῃ G. L. T. μένῃτε G. 6. μένῃ G. αὐτά G.+ L. T. om. τὸ G.+ L. 7. αἰτήσεσθε G.+ 10. ἐγὼ G. L. T. 11. μένῃ G.++ 13. ἵνα τις τ. ψυχ. G. L. T. 14. ὅσα G. 18. πρῶτ. ὑμῶν. μεμ. G. L. T. 21. ὑμῖν G.+ 22, 24. εἶχον G.

ST. JOHN XV.

23 πρόφασιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν περὶ τῆς ἁμαρτίας αὐτῶν. ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου
24 μισεῖ. εἰ τὰ ἔργα μὴ ἐποίησα ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἀ οὐδεὶς ἄλλος ἐποίησεν, ἁμαρτίαν οὐκ
25 εἶχσαν· νῦν δὲ καὶ ἐωράκασιν καὶ μεμισήκασιν καὶ ἐμὲ καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου. ἀλλ'
ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ αὐτῶν γεγραμμένος, ὅτι ἡμίσησάν με δωρεάν.
26 Ὅταν ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος ὃν ἐγὼ πέμψω ὑμῖν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς
27 ἀληθείας ὃ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐκπορεύεται, ἐκεῖνος μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ· καὶ ὑμεῖς
δὲ μαρτυρεῖτε, ὅτι ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔστέ.

ST. JOHN XVI.

1 2 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν ἵνα μὴ σκανδαλισθῆτε. ἀποσυναγώγους ποιήσουσιν ὑμᾶς·
ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα ἵνα πᾶς ὁ ἀποκτείνας ὑμᾶς δόξῃ λατρεῖν προσφέρειν τῷ θεῷ·
3 καὶ ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν ὅτι οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὸν πατέρα οὐδὲ ἐμέ. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λελάληκα
ὑμῖν ἵνα ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἡ ὥρα μνημονεύητε αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἶπον ὑμῖν. ταῦτα δὲ ὑμῖν
4 ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὐκ εἶπον, ὅτι μεθ' ὑμῶν ἤμην. νῦν δὲ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με, καὶ
5 οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἐρωτᾷ με· Ποῦ ὑπάγεις; ἄλλ' ὅτι ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἡ λύπη
6 πεπλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν καρδίαν.
7 Ἄλλ' ἐγὼ τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω ὑμῖν, συμφέρι ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω. ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ
ἀπέλθω, ὁ παράκλητος οὐκ ἐλεύσεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐὰν δὲ πορευθῶ, πέμψω αὐτὸν
8 πρὸς ὑμᾶς. καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐκεῖνος ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον περὶ ἁμαρτίας καὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης
9 καὶ περὶ κρίσεως. περὶ ἁμαρτίας μὲν, ὅτι οὐ πιστεύουσιν εἰς ἐμέ· περὶ δικαιοσύνης
10 δέ, ὅτι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ὑπάγω καὶ οὐκέτι θεωρεῖτέ με· περὶ δὲ κρίσεως, ὅτι ὁ ἄρχων
τοῦ κόσμου τούτου κέκριται.
12 Ἐτι πολλὰ ἔχω ὑμῖν λέγειν, ἀλλ' οὐ δύνασθε βαστάζειν ἄρτι· ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ
13 ἐκεῖνος, τὸ πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, ὁδηγήσει ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ πᾶσι· οὐ γὰρ λαλήσει
14 ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' ὅσα ἀκούει λαλήσει, καὶ τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. ἐκεῖνος
15 ἐμὲ δοξάσει, ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήμψεται καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. πάντα ὅσα ἔχει ὁ
πατὴρ ἐμά ἐστιν· διὰ τοῦτο εἶπον ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λαμβάνει καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν.
16 μικρὸν καὶ οὐκέτι θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με.
17 Εἶπον οὖν ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Τί ἐστὶν τοῦτο ὃ λέγει ἡμῖν·
Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με; καὶ ὅτι ὑπάγω πρὸς
18 τὸν πατέρα; ἔλεγον οὖν· Τοῦτο τί ἐστὶν ὃ λέγει τὸ μικρόν; οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί λαλεῖ.
19 ἔγνω Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤθελον αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Περὶ τούτου ζητεῖτε μετ'
ἀλλήλων ὅτι εἶπον· Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ ὄψεσθέ με;
20 ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι κλαύσετε καὶ θρηνήσετε ὑμεῖς, ὁ δὲ κόσμος χαρήσεται·
21 ὑμεῖς λυπηθήσεσθε, ἀλλ' ἡ λύπη ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται. ἡ γυνὴ ὅταν τίκῃ
λύπην ἔχει, ὅτι ἦλθεν ἡ ὥρα αὐτῆς· ὅταν δὲ γεννήσῃ τὸ παιδίον, οὐκέτι μνημονεύει
22 τῆς θλίψεως διὰ τὴν χαρὰν ὅτι ἐγεννήθη ἄνθρωπος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν
νῦν μὲν λύπην ἔχετε· πάλιν δὲ ὀφνομαί ὑμᾶς, καὶ χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, καὶ τὴν

* Ps. xxxiv. (xxxv.) 19; lxviii. (lxix.) 5 οἱ μισοῦντές με δωρεάν. Cf. Ps. xxxvii. (xxxviii.) 20; cviii. (cix.) 3.

§ 136. xv. 24. πεποίηκεν G. 26. ὅταν δὲ ἔλθ. G. L. [T.] xvi. 3. ποιῆσ. ὑμῖν 10. πατέρ. μου
ὕπ. G.^o L. 13. εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν G.+ L. T. (but τ. ἀλήθ. πᾶσ. L. T.) ὅσα ἂν ἀκούσῃ
G. L. (but om. ἂν L.) 15. λήψεται 16. οὐ G. add ὅτι ἐγὼ (om. ἐγὼ G. L.) ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν
πατέρα G.^o [L.] 17. ἐγὼ ἐπάγ. G. 19. ἔγν. οὖν (om. οὖν G.) ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 20. ὁμ.
δὲ λυπ. G.^o

ST. JOHN XVI.

- 23 χαρὰν ὑμῶν οὐδεὶς αἶρει ἀφ' ὑμῶν. καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμὲ οὐκ ἐρωτήσετε οὐδέν.
 24 ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ἂν τι αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα, δώσει ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου.
 25 ἕως ἄρτι οὐκ ᾔτησατε οὐδέν ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου· αἰτεῖτε, καὶ λήμψεσθε, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ᾗ πεπληρωμένη.
 26 Ταῦτα ἐν παροιμίαις λαλάληκα ὑμῖν· ἔρχεται ὥρα ὅτε οὐκέτι ἐν παροιμίαις λαλήσω ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παρηρησία περὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἀπαγγελῶ ὑμῖν. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί μου αἰτήσεσθε, καὶ οὐ λέγω ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα περὶ ὑμῶν· αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ πατήρ φιλεῖ ὑμᾶς, ὅτι ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ πεφιλήκατε καὶ πεπιστεύκατε ὅτι ἐγὼ παρὰ τοῦ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον. ἐξῆλθον ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον· πάλιν ἀφίημι τὸν κόσμον καὶ πορεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.
 27 Λέγουσιν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· Ὑπομείνετε, ὅτι οὐδεὶς ἐν παρηρησίᾳ λαλεῖ, καὶ παροιμίαις οὐδεμίαν λέγει. νῦν οἶδαμεν ὅτι οἶδας πάντα καὶ οὐ χρεῖαν ἔχεις ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ· ἐν τούτῳ πιστεύομεν ὅτι ἀπὸ θεοῦ ἐξῆλθες. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς· Ἄρτι πιστεύετε; Ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ ἐλήλυθεν ἵνα σκορπισθῇτε ἕκαστος εἰς τὰ ἴδια καὶ μόνον ἀφήτε· καὶ οὐκ εἰμὶ μόνος, ὅτι ὁ πατήρ μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστίν. ταῦτα λαλάληκα ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐν ἐμοὶ εἰρήνην ἔχητε. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλίψιν ἔχετε· ἀλλὰ θαρσεῖτε, ἐγὼ νενίκηκα τὸν κόσμον.

§ 137. Our Lord's Sacerdotal Prayer.

ST. JOHN XVII. 1-26.

- 1 Ταῦτα ἐλάλησεν Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπάρας τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν εἶπεν·
 2 Πάτερ, ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα· δόξασόν σου τὸν υἱόν, ἵνα ὁ υἱὸς δοξάσῃ σέ, ὡς καὶ ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἐξουσίαν πάσης σαρκός, ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκας αὐτῷ δώσῃ αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
 3 αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωὴ, ἵνα γινώσκουσιν σέ τὸν μόνον ἀληθινὸν θεὸν καὶ διὰ
 4 ἀπίστευκας Ἰησοῦν Χριστόν. ἐγὼ σέ ἐδόξασα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τὸ ἔργον τελειώσας ὃ
 5 δέδωκάς μοι ἵνα ποιήσω· καὶ νῦν δόξασον μὲ σύ, πάτερ, παρὰ σεαυτῷ τῇ δόξῃ ἣν
 6 εἶχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον εἶναι παρὰ σοί.
 7 Ἐφανέρωσά σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῖς ἀνθρώποις οὓς ἔδωκάς μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. σοὶ
 8 ἦσαν καὶ ἐμοὶ αὐτοὺς ἔδωκας, καὶ τὸν λόγον σου τετήρηκαν· νῦν ἔρχομαι ὅτι πάντα
 9 ὅσα δέδωκάς μοι παρὰ σοῦ εἰσίν· ὅτι τὰ ῥήματα ἃ δέδωκάς μοι δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, καὶ
 10 αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον, καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς ὅτι παρὰ σοῦ ἐξῆλθον, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅτι σύ με
 11 ἀπέστειλας. ἐγὼ περὶ αὐτῶν ἐρωτῶ· σὺ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἐρωτῶ, ἀλλὰ περὶ ὧν
 12 δέδωκάς μοι, ὅτι σοὶ εἰσιν, ἵνα καὶ ἐγὼ πάντα σὰ ἐστίν καὶ τὰ σὰ ἐμένα, καὶ δεδόξασμαι
 13 ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσίν, καὶ ἐγὼ πρὸς
 14 σέ ἔρχομαι. πάτερ ἅγιε, τήρησον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου ᾧ δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα
 15 ὡσιν ἐν καθῶς ἡμεῖς. ὅτε ἡμῖν μετ' αὐτῶν ἐγὼ ἐτήρουν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὀνόματί σου
 16 ᾧ δέδωκάς μοι, καὶ ἐφύλαξα, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπώλετο εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπωλείας,

§ 136. 23. ὅτι ὅσα ἂν αἰτήσῃ. G. [ὅτι] ἂν τι L. πατ. ἐν τ. ὀν. μ., δώσ. ὑμ. G. L. 25. ἀλλ' ἔρχ. [L.] ἀναγγελῶ G. 28. παρὰ G. 29. λέγουσ. αὐτῷ G. [L.] om. ἐν G. 31. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 32. νῦν ἐλήλυθ. G.^{oo} καὶ ἐμέ G. L. 33. ἐξετε L.

§ 137. 1. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. T. ἐπῆρε. καὶ εἶπε G. ἵνα καὶ ὁ υἱός σου G. L. 3. γινώσκωσι G. L. 4. ἐτελείωσα G. 6. δέδωκας bis G. τετήρηκας G. 7. ἐστίν G. L. 11. οὗτοι G. L. T. καὶ ἐγὼ G. οὓς 12. μετ' αὐτ. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἐγ. ἐτήρ. G.^o οὓς G. L. om. καὶ G. [L.]

ST. JOHN XVII.

- 13 ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ. νῦν δὲ πρὸς σὲ ἔρχομαι, καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ἵνα ἔχωσιν τὴν χαρὰν τὴν ἐμὴν πεπληρωμένην ἐν ἑαυτοῖς.
- 14 Ἐγὼ δέδωκα αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον σου, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ἐμίσησεν αὐτούς, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. οὐκ ἐρωτῶ ἵνα ἄρῃς αὐτούς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλ' ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτούς ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ. ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἰσὶν καθὼς ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου. ἀγιάσον αὐτούς ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ· ὁ λόγος ὁ σὸς ἀληθείᾳ ἐστίν. καθὼς ἐμέ ἀπέστειλας εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ γὰρ ἀπέστειλα αὐτούς εἰς τὸν κόσμον· καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἀγιάζω ἑμαυτόν, ἵνα ὦσιν καὶ αὐτοὶ ἡγιασμένοι ἐν ἀληθείᾳ.
- 20 Οὐ περὶ τούτων δὲ ἐρωτῶ μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν πιστευόντων διὰ τοῦ λόγου αὐτῶν εἰς ἐμέ, ἵνα πάντες ἐν ὧσιν, καθὼς σὺ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοὶ καὶ γὰρ ἐν σοί, ἵνα καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν ἡμῖν ὦσιν, ἵνα ὁ κόσμος πιστεύῃ ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ γὰρ τὴν δόξαν ἣν δέδωκάς μοι δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ὦσιν ἐν καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἐν· Ἐγὼ ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοί, ἵνα ὦσιν τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἐν, ἵνα γινώσκῃ ὁ κόσμος ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας καὶ ἡγάπησας αὐτούς καθὼς ἐμέ ἡγάπησας.
- 24 Πατὴρ, ὃ δέδωκάς μοι, θέλω ἵνα ὅπου εἰμὶ ἐγὼ κακεῖνοι ὦσιν μετ' ἐμοῦ, ἵνα θεωρῶσιν τὴν δόξαν τὴν ἐμὴν, ἣν δέδωκάς μοι ὅτι ἡγάπησάς με πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου· πατὴρ δίκαιε, καὶ ὁ κόσμος σε οὐκ ἔγνω, ἐγὼ δέ σε ἔγνω, καὶ οὗτοι ἔγνωσαν ὅτι σὺ με ἀπέστειλας· καὶ ἐγνώρισα αὐτοῖς τὸ ὄνομά σου καὶ γνωρίσω, ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη ἣν ἡγάπησάς με ἐν αὐτοῖς ἦ καὶ ἐν αὐτοῖς.

§ 138. Our Lord goes out with the Disciples to the Mount of Olives.

MATT. XXVI. 30.

MARK XIV. 26.

LUKE XXII. 39.

JOHN XVIII. 1.

- | | | | |
|--|--|---|--|
| <p>30 Καὶ ὑμνήσαν-
τες ἐξῆλθον εἰς
τὸ ὄρος τῶν
ἐλαιῶν.</p> | <p>38 Καὶ ὑμνήσαν-
τες ἐξῆλθον εἰς
τὸ ὄρος τῶν
ἐλαιῶν.</p> | <p>39 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν
ἐπορεύθη κατὰ
τὸ ἔθος εἰς τὸ
ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν·
ἠκολούθησαν δὲ
αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μα-
θηταί.</p> | <p>1 Ταῦτα εἰπόν Ἰησοῦς
ἐξῆλθεν σὺν τοῖς μαθ-
ηταῖς αὐτοῦ πέραν
τοῦ χειμάρρου τοῦ
Κέδρων, ὅπου ἦν κη-
πος, εἰς ὃν εἰσῆλθεν
αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ
αὐτοῦ.</p> |
|--|--|---|--|

§ 137. 13. αὐτοῖς L. αὐτ. G. 17. ἀληθ. σου G.^{oo} 19. ἐγὼ ἀγιάζ. G. T. [L.]
20. πιστευσόντων. 21. πάτερ G. L. ἡμ. ἐν ὧσιν G.^{oo} [L.] πιστεύσῃ G. L. 22. καὶ
ἐγὼ G. add ἐσμεν G. L. 23. καὶ ἵνα γινώσκ. G.^o 24, 25. πάτερ G. 24. οὗς G. L.
ἔδωκας G.

§ 138. LK. 39. add αὐτοῦ G. L. JNO. 1. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. τῶν Κέδρων T. τοῦ Κέδρων G. L.

§ 138. See note to § 135. These verses form an important point of transition, and are therefore placed in a section by themselves. The precise hour of the going forth to Gethsemane cannot be determined with certainty. The Paschal Supper was usually finished about midnight, and, as on this occasion it may have been somewhat hastened, it is probable that the agony in Gethsemane was not far from that hour.

§ 139. The Agony in Gethsemane.

ST. MATT. XXVI. 36-46.

ST. MARK XIV. 32-42.

ST. LUKE XXII. 40-46.

36 Τότε ἔρχεται μετ' αὐτῶν
ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς χωρίον λεγόμενον
Γεθσημανεῖ, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς·

Καθίσατε αὐτοῦ ἕως οὗ
ἀπελθὼν ἐκεῖ προσεύξωμαι.
37 καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς
Ζεβεδαίου ἤρξατο λυπεῖσθαι
καὶ ἀδημονεῖν. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς·
38 Περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως
θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ
39 γρηγορεῖτε μετ' ἐμοῦ. καὶ
προελθὼν μικρὸν ἔπεσεν
ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ προσευχόμενος
καὶ λέγων·

Πάτερ, εἰ δυνατόν ἐστιν,
παρελθέτω ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον
τούτου· πλὴν μὴ ὡς ἐγὼ θέλω,
ἀλλ' ὡς σύ.

40 Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς
μαθητὰς καὶ εὕρισκει αὐτοὺς
καθεύδοντας, καὶ

32 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον
οὗ τὸ ὄνομα Γεθσημανεῖ,
καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς
αὐτοῦ·

Καθίσατε ὧδε ἕως προσεύξωμαι.
33 καὶ παραλαβάνει τὸν Πέτρον καὶ
Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην μετ' αὐτοῦ,
καὶ ἤρξατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῖν,
34 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Περίλυπός
ἐστιν ἡ ψυχὴ μου ἕως θανάτου·
μείνατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε.
35 καὶ προσελθὼν μικρὸν ἔπιπτεν
ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσηύχετο ἵνα
εἰ δυνατόν ἐστιν παρέλθῃ ἀπ'
αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα, 36 καὶ ἔλεγεν· Ἄββᾶ
ὁ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατά σοι·
παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον τούτου
ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· ἀλλ' οὐ τί ἐγὼ θέλω,
ἀλλὰ τί σύ.

37 Καὶ ἔρχεται καὶ εὕρισκει αὐτοὺς
καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ·
Σίμων,

40 Γενόμενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ
τόπου εἶπεν αὐτοῖς·

Προσεύχεσθε μὴ εἰσελθεῖν
εἰς πειρασμόν.

41 καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπᾶσθη ἀπ' αὐτῶν
ὥσει λίθου βολήν, καὶ θεῖς τὰ
γόνατα προσηύχετο λέγων·

42 Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρενέγκαι
τούτο τὸ ποτήριον ἀπ' ἐμοῦ·
πλὴν μὴ τὸ θέλημα μου,
ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν γινέσθω.

43 ὥφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ
ἐνισχύων αὐτόν. καὶ γενόμενος
ἐν ἁγωνίᾳ ἔκτενέστερον προσηύχετο.
καὶ ἐγένετο ὁ ἰδρὼς αὐτοῦ ὥσει
θρόμβοι αἵματος καταβαίνοντος
ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

45 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς
προσευχῆς, ἔλθων πρὸς τοὺς
μαθητὰς εὗρεν κοι-

* Cf. Matt. iv. 11; Mar. i. 13.

§ 139. MATT. 39. πάτερ μου G. L. [T.] παρελθέτω G. MARK. 33. τὸν Ἰάκωβ. μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ G. 35. ἔπεσεν G. L. T. LK. 42. παρενεγκεῖν G. παρένεγκε L. T. γενέσθω G. L. (vv. 43, 44. om. ABRT etc. retain G. [L.] T. NDEGHEK etc.) 44. ἐγέν. δέ G. L. T. καταβαίνοντες G. L. T. 45. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ

ST. MATT. XXVI.

λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ· Οὕτως οὐκ ἰσχύσατε μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ;
 41 γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν· τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ
 42 σὰρξ ἀσθενής. Πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου ἀπελθὼν προσ-
 ηύξατο λέγων· Πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ δύναται τοῦτο παρελθεῖν ἂν μὴ αὐτὸ
 πῶ, γενηθῇτω τὸ θέλημά
 43 σου. καὶ ἔλθων πάλιν εὔρεν αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφ-
 44 θαλμοὶ βεβαρημένοι. καὶ ἀφείδ αὐτοὺς πάλιν ἀπελ-
 θὼν προσηύξατο ἐκ τρίτου, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν
 45 πάλιν. τότε ἔρχεται πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε.
 ἰδοὺ ἤγγικεν ἡ ὥρα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παρα-
 δίδεται εἰς χεῖρας ἁμαρτω-
 46 λῶν. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· ἰδοὺ ἤγγικεν ὁ παραδιδούς με.

ST. MARK XIV.

καθεύδει; οὐκ ἰσχύσας μίαν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι;
 38 γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ ὑπῇτε εἰς πειρασμόν· τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σὰρξ
 39 ἀσθενής. Καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηύξατο τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπὼν.
 40 καὶ ὑποστρέψας εὔρεν αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας· ἦσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλμοὶ καταβαρυνόμενοι, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδεισαν τί ἀποκριθῶσιν αὐτῷ.
 41 καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Καθεύδετε τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε· ἀπέχει ἡλθεν ἡ ὥρα, ἰδοὺ παρα-
 δίδεται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν
 42 ἁμαρτωλῶν. ἐγείρεσθε, ἄγωμεν· ἰδοὺ ὁ παραδιδούς με ἤγγισεν.

ST. LUKE XXII.

μωμένους αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃτε εἰς πειρασμόν.

§ 140. Our Lord is made Prisoner.

MATT. XXVI. 47-56. MAR. XIV. 43-52. LK. XXII. 47-53. JNO. XVIII. 2-12.

47 Καὶ ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ Ἰούδας εἰς τῶν δώδεκα ἦλθεν, καὶ

48 Καὶ εὐθὺς ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος παραγίνεται Ἰούδας ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης

49 Ἐπὶ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἰδοὺ ὄχλος, καὶ ὁ λεγόμενος Ἰούδας εἰς

50 Ἦδει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν τὸν τόπον, ὅτι πολλάκις συνήχθη Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν

§ 139. MATT. 42. τοῦτ. τὸ ποτήριον παρελθ. G.^{oo} παρελθ. ἀπ. ἐμοῦ G.^{oo} [L.] 43. εὗρίσκει αὐτ. πάλ. καθεύδ. G.⁺⁺ 44. om. sec. πάλιν G. L. T. 45. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. MAR. 38. εἰσέλθῃτε G. L. T. 40. βεβαρημένοι G.⁺⁺ 42. ἤγγικε G. L. T.

§ 140. MAR. 43, 45. εὐθὺς G. 43. om. ὁ Ἰσκαριώτης G. [T.] LK. 47. ἔτι δὲ αὐτ. G. JNO. 2. δ' Ἰησ. G. L.

ST. MATT. XXVI.	ST. MARK XIV.	ST. LUKE XXII.	ST. JOHN XVIII.
μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος πολὺς μετὰ μα- χαίρων καὶ ξύλων ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιε- ρέων καὶ πρεσβυ- τέρων τοῦ λαοῦ. 48 ὁ δὲ παραδιδούς αὐτὸν ἔδωκεν αὐ- τοῖς σημείων λέ- γων· Ὅν ἐὰν φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε αὐτόν. 49 καὶ εὐθέως προσελθὼν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπεν· Χαῖρε <u>ραββεί</u> · καὶ <u>κατεφίλησεν</u> 50 αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰη- σοὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἐταῖρε, ἐφ' ὃ πάρει;	εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄχλος μετὰ μα- χαίρων καὶ ξύλων παρὰ τῶν ἀρχι- ερέων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ 44 πρεσβυτέρων· δε- δώκει δὲ ὁ παρα- διδούς αὐτὸν σύν- σημον αὐτοῖς λέ- γων· Ὅν ἐὰν φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστιν· κρατήσατε αὐτόν καὶ ἀπάγετε 45 ἀσφαλῶς. καὶ ἐλθὼν εὐθὺς προσ- ελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει· <u>ραββεί</u> , καὶ <u>κα-</u> <u>τεφίλησεν</u> αὐτόν· καὶ ἤγγισεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλήσαι 48 αὐτόν. Ἰησοὺς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἰούδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀν- θρώπου παραδί- δως;	τῶν δώδεκα προ- ήρχετο αὐτούς, καὶ ἤγγισεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλήσαι 48 αὐτόν. Ἰησοὺς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ἰούδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀν- θρώπου παραδί- δως;	3 αὐτοῦ. ὁ οὖν Ἰού- δας λαβὼν τὴν σπιείραν καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων ὑπηρέτας ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ φάνων καὶ λαμπάδων καὶ ὄπλων. 4 Ἰησοὺς οὖν ἐδῶς πάντα τὰ ἐρχόμενα ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἐξηλθεν καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· 5 Τίνα ζητεῖτε; ἀπε- κρίθησαν αὐτῷ· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζω- ραῖον. λέγει αὐ- τοῖς Ἰησοὺς· Ἐγώ εἰμι. εἰσπτήκει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας ὁ παρα- διδούς αὐτόν μετ' 6 αὐτῶν. ὡς οὖν εἶπεν

§ 140. MATT. 48. ἄν G. L. T. 50. ἐφ' ὃ MAR. 43. εἰς ἃν τ. δώδεκ. G.^{oo} ὄχλ.
πολὺς G. [L.] τῶν πρεσβυτ. G. L. T. 44. ἀπαγάγετε G. 45. ραββί, ραββί G.^o
Lk. 47. αὐτῶν 48. ὁ δὲ Ἰησ. G. L. JHO. 3. om. ἐκ τῶν G. om. ἐκ only L. T. 4. ἐξεληλθὼν
εἶπεν G. 5. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. (om. Ἰησοῦς T.)

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

τότε προσελθόν- 46 οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλαν τὰς
τες ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ καὶ
χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν.
Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἐκρά-
τησαν αὐτόν.

51 Καὶ ἰδὼν εἰς τῶν 47 Εἰς δὲ τις τῶν πα-
μετὰ Ἰησοῦ ἐκτεί- ρεστηκότων σπα-
νας τὴν χεῖρα σάμενος τὴν μά-
ἀπέσπασεν τὴν χαιραν ἔπαισεν
μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ τὸν δούλον τοῦ
καὶ πατάξας τὸν ἀρχιερέως καὶ
δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιε- ἀφείλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ
ρέως ἀφείλεν αὐ- ὠτάριον.
τοῦ τὸ ὠτίον.

NOTE the
diff. words
for each

48 ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ περὶ
αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμε-
νον εἶπαν· Κύριε,
εἰ πατάξομεν ἐν

50 μαχαίρῃ; Καὶ 49 ἐπάταξεν εἰς τις
ἐξ αὐτῶν τοῦ ἀρ-
χιερέως τὸν δοῦ-
λον καὶ ἀφείλεν
τὸ οὖς αὐτοῦ τὸ
δεξιόν.

51 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·

αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ εἰμι,
ἀπῆλθαν εἰς τὰ
ὀπίσω καὶ ἔπασαν
7 χαμαί. πάλιν οὖν
αὐτοὺς ἐπηρώτη-
σεν· Τίνα ζητεῖτε;
οἱ δὲ εἶπον· Ἰη-
σοῦν τὸν Ναζω-
8 ραῖον. ἀπεκρίθη
Ἰησοῦς· Εἶπον
ὑμῖν ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι·
εἰ οὖν ἐμὲ ζητεῖτε,
ἄφετε τούτους ὑπά-
9 γειν. ἵνα πληρωθῇ
ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπεν,
ὅτι οὗς δέδωκάς μοι,
οὐκ ἀπόλεσα ἐξ
αὐτῶν οὐδένα.

10 Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος
ἔχων μάχαιραν εἰλ-
κυσεν αὐτὴν καὶ
ἔπαισεν τὸν τοῦ
ἀρχιερέως δούλον
καὶ ἀπέκοψεν αὐ-
τοῦ τὸ ὠτάριον τὸ
δεξιόν·
ἦν δὲ ὄνομα τῷ
δούλῳ Μάλχος.

§ 140. MATT. 46. ἐπέβαλον G. L. T. ἐπέβ. ἐπ' αὐτόν τ. χεῖρ. αὐτῶν G. τ. χεῖρ. ἐπ' αὐτ. L.
47. ὠτίον G. LK. 49. εἶπον αὐτῷ G. (αὐτῷ L.) μαχαίρα G. L. JNO. 6. ὅτι ἐγὼ
εἰμ. G. ἀπῆλθον G. ἔπασον G. 8. ὁ Ἰησ. 10. ὠτίον G. L.

ST. MATT. XXVI.	ST. MARK XIV.	ST. LUKE XXII.	ST. JOHN XVIII.
		Ἐὰτε ἕως τούτου. καὶ ἀψάμενος τοῦ ὤτιον ἰάσατο αὐ- τόν.	
52 τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἀπό- στρεψον τὴν μά- χαιράν σου εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς· πάντες γὰρ οἱ λαβόντες μάχαι- ραν ἐν μαχαίρῃ 53 ἀπολούνται. ἢ δοκεῖς ὅτι οὐ δύ- ναμαι παρακαλέ- σαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ παρα- στήσει μοι ἄρτι πλείω δώδεκα λε- γιόνων ἀγγέλων; 54 πῶς οὖν πληρω- θῶσιν αἱ γραφαί, ὅτι οὕτως δεῖ γενέσθαι;			11 εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ· Βάλε τὴν μάχαιραν εἰς τὴν θήκην. τὸ ποτήριον ὃ δέδωκέν μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὐ μὴ πίω αὐτό;
55 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις· Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλ-	53 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐ- τοῖς· Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξήλθατε	53 Εἶπεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς παρα- γενομένους πρὸς αὐτὸν ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγούς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρους· Ὡς ἐπὶ ληστὴν	12 Ἡ οὖν σπεῖρα καὶ ὁ χιλιάρχος καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται τῶν Ἰου- δαίων συνέλαβον τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτόν, —

* Cf. Isa. lii. 13–liiii. 12, etc.

§ 140. MATT. 52. μαχαίρα G. 53. ἄρτι before παρακαλέσαι G. πλείους G. L. πλεί. ἢ
δώδεκ. G. [L.] λεγεῶνας G. L. T. 55. ἐξήλθετε G. MARK. 48. ἐξήλθετε G.
LK. 51. ὅτιον αὐτοῦ G. L. 52. ὁ Ἰησ. G. ἐπ' αὐτ. G. L. T. JNO. 11. μάχαιρ. σου

ST. MATT. XXVI.	ST. MARK XIV.	ST. LUKE XXII.	ST. JOHN. XVIII.
θατε μετὰ μαχαι- ρῶν καὶ ξύλων συλλαβεῖν με· καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἔκαθε- ζόμεν διδάσκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατή- σατέ με.	μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύλων συλλα- βεῖν με· καθ' ἡμέραν ἡμῖν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με·	ἐξεληλύθατε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ξύ- λων· καθ' ἡμέραν ὄντος μου μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ οὐκ ἐξετείνατε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ· ἀλλὰ αὕτη ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ἡ ὥρα καὶ ἡ ἐξουσία τοῦ σκότους.	
τοῦτο δὲ ὅλον γέγονεν ἵνα πλη- ρωθῶσιν αἱ γρα- φαὶ τῶν προφη- τῶν. τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ πάντες ἀφέντες αὐτὸν ἔφυγον.	ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρω- θῶσιν αἱ γραφαί. καὶ ἀφέντες αὐ- τὸν ἔφυγον πάν- τες. καὶ εἰς τις νεανίσκος συνεκο- λόθει αὐτῷ περι- βεβλημένος σιν- δόνα ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ, καὶ κρατοῦσιν αὐ- τόν· ὃ δὲ καταλι- πὼν τὴν σινδόνα γυμνὸς ἔφυγεν.		

§ 141. He is taken before Annas and Caiaphas.

MATT. XXVI. 57, 58. MAR. XIV. 53, 54. LK. XXII. 54, 55. JNO. XVIII. 13-16, 18.

13 Καὶ ἤγαγον πρὸς
Ἀνναν πρῶτον· ἦν
γὰρ πενθερὸς τοῦ
Καϊάφα, ὃς ἦν ἀρ-
χιερεὺς τοῦ ἐνιαυ-

* Cf. Isa. lii. 13-14. 12, etc.

§ 140. MATT. 55. πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔκαθ. διδασκ. ἐ. τ. ἱερ. G.^o πρ. ὑμ. ἔκαθ. ἐ. τ. ἱερ. διδασκ. L., [πρ. ὑμ.] ἐ. τ. ἱερ. ἔκαθ. διδασκ. T. MAR. 51. ἠκολούθει G.+ (or ἠκολούθησεν G.+) add οἱ νεανίσκοι G.^{oo} 52. add ἀπ' αὐτῶν G.^o [L.]

§ 141. JNO. 13. ἀπήγαγον αὐτόν G. (αὐτόν [L.])

§§ 141, 142. The Jews had now so far accomplished their horrid purpose that they held Jesus bound, a prisoner in their hands. What was to be done next? Very naturally they take him first to Annas, who had been formerly their high-priest, and was a man of great authority and of much esteem as a counsellor among them, and the father-in-law of Caiaphas, "the high-priest that same year." We have no certain indication of the time, but it must have

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

14 τοῦ ἐκείνου ἦν δὲ
Καϊάφας ὁ ὁ συν-
βουλευσας τοῖς
Ἰουδαίοις ὅτι συμ-
φέρει ἓνα ἄνθρωπον
ἀποθανεῖν ὑπὲρ τοῦ
λαοῦ.

α Οἱ δὲ κρατήσαν-
τες τὸν Ἰησοῦν
ἀπήγαγον πρὸς
Καϊάφαν τὸν ἀρ-
χιερέα, ὅπου οἱ
γραμματεῖς καὶ
οἱ πρεσβύτεροι
συνήχθησαν.

α Καὶ ἀπήγαγον
τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς
τὸν ἀρχιερέα, καὶ
συνέρχονται πάν-
τες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
καὶ οἱ πρεσβύ-
τεροι καὶ οἱ γραμ-
ματεῖς.

α Συλλαβόντες δὲ
αὐτὸν ἤγαγον καὶ
εἰσήγαγον εἰς τὴν
οἰκίαν τοῦ ἀρχιε-
ρέως.

* Jno. xi. 49, 50.

§ 141. MAR. 53. συνέρχ. αὐτῷ πάντ. G. L. T.
ἀπολέσθαι G.++

LK. 54. εἰσήγ. αὐτόν G.^{oo}

JNO. 14.

been beyond midnight, perhaps an hour beyond. Annas, apparently without delay, sent him on to Caiaphas. This fact is distinctly mentioned by St. John *ip vs. 24*, where ἀπέστειλεν is to be understood in a Pluperfect sense, as in the Authorized Version. Such use of the Aorist is sufficiently well supported by examples (see Matt. xiv. 3, 4; xxvi. 48, compared with Mar. xiv. 44. Also probably Lk. xxii. 24. Cf. also Lk. xix. 15; xxiv. 1; Jno. xi. 30; Acts i. 2). Otherwise, it is hard to see how *vs. 24* should be introduced in this connection. Arrived at the house of Caiaphas, a considerable time must have been consumed in notifying and assembling the members of the Sanhedrim. Some of them were doubtless already there, or came with Jesus. While they were assembling, Caiaphas appears to have made a preliminary examination in one of the rooms of his palace opening upon the large unroofed court around which oriental houses are built. It was here that the fire was built and that Peter uttered his first denial. Afterwards, he retired to the *προαίλιον* (Mar. *vs. 68*; *πυλῶνα* Matt. *vs. 71*) or broad passage-way leading from the gate of the house to the court. How long an interval elapsed between the first and second denials is not mentioned; probably not long. In that interval St. Mark mentions that the cock crew. This was the first cock-crowing, which occurred somewhat irregularly, not very long after midnight. St. Mark alone mentions it, as he alone had particularized the two cock-crowings in the prophecy of the Saviour. The second cock-crowing occurred with great regularity at day-break, or about three o'clock, A.M.

In the account of the second denial there are differences which have sometimes been imagined to be real discrepancies between the Evangelists. St. Matthew says the questioner was "another maid"; St. Mark "the" (i.e. probably, the same) "maid"; St. Luke, "another man"; St. John, indefinitely, "they." In this last expression is the key to the whole. In such a crowd and under such a state of excitement, an accusation made by one would naturally be caught up and repeated by another and another. The first maid, we may suppose, points him out to her companion and others as a disciple (Mar.); her companion takes up and repeats the story, (Matt.), whereupon some man, hearing it, directly charges Peter himself with it (Lk.); all which St. John covers by the indefinite expression "they." After this followed an interval of about an hour (Lk. *vs. 59*) during which, it has been well suggested, he may have gained courage to join in conversation, and thus have betrayed his Galilean

ST. MATT. XXVI.	ST. MARK XIV.	ST. LUKE XXII.	ST. JOHN XVIII.
38 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἡκολούθει αὐτῷ μακρόθεν	34 Καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἡκο- λούθησεν αὐτῷ	34 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἡκολούθει μακρό- θεν.	15 Ἠκολούθει δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ Σίμων Πέ- τρος καὶ ἄλλος μα- θητὴς· ὁ δὲ μα- θητὴς ἐκεῖνος ἦν γνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιε- ρεὶ καὶ συνεισηλθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιε- 16 ρέως, ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἰστίκει πρὸς τῇ θύρᾳ ἕξω. ἐξήλθεν οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ ἄλλος ὁ γνωστὸς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως καὶ εἶπεν τῇ θυρωρῇ, καὶ εἰσήγαγεν τὸν 18 Πέτρον. — εἰστί- κεισαν δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι
ἕως τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ	ἕως ἔσω εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιε-		

§ 141. MATT. 58. ἀπὸ μακρόθεν G. L. T. JKO. 15. ὁ ἄλλ. μαθ. G.^{oo}[T.] 16. δε ἦν γνωσ.
τῷ ἀρχιερεὶ G. L.

origin. In the third denial there is really no difference at all. The two first Evangelists speak only in general terms, using the plural, St. Luke also is indefinite, *τις*; St. John alone describes the person particularly.

Meantime the Sanhedrim was assembling more and more fully. It was expressly illegal for them to pass a capital condemnation in the night. Their formal assembling for this purpose was therefore deferred until daybreak (Lk. xxii. 66; cf. Matt. xxvii. 1; Mar. xv. 1). In the interval, however, the Sanhedrim did its work, but whether in strictly formal session, or merely by common understanding, does not certainly appear. Such form of trial as was had at all, however, was had during this time, and at the morning session nothing remained but to pronounce the legal condemnation.

In the account of this night, so full of events of deepest importance, some of which must have occurred nearly or quite simultaneously, it is difficult to determine the actual order of time of each incident. The first three Evangelists have recorded the denials of Peter consecutively, evidently because they formed one distinct subject in themselves, and not thereby forbidding the supposition that during their progress other incidents may have occurred. So too with other matters; so that it is not strange that some transpositions become necessary in order to place the parallel passages side by side. Thus, e.g. Jno. xviii. 18, quite as properly belongs in its place; but has been transposed to a previous section on account of the same thing being mentioned then by the other Evangelists, also quite as naturally and truly. Sections 142 and 143 may be considered as to some extent simultaneous. So also St. Luke (vs. 66) mentions the formal assembling of the Sanhedrim at daybreak, to avoid repetition, and then goes back to speak of their doings in the previous hours. These things create a difficulty in the arrangement of the parallel columns of a harmony, but constitute no real discrepancies.

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

εἰσελθὼν ἔσω ἐκά-
θητο μετὰ τῶν
ὑπηρετῶν ἰδεῖν τὸ
τέλος.

ρέως, καὶ ἦν συν-
καθήμενος μετὰ
τῶν ὑπηρετῶν καὶ
θερμαινόμενος
πρὸς τὸ φῶς.

ἡ περιεψάντων δὲ
πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς
αὐλῆς καὶ συνκα-
θισάντων ἐκά-
θητο ὁ Πέτρος
μέσος αὐτῶν.

καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται
ἀνθρακιὰν πεποιη-
κότες, ὅτι ψυχὸς
ἦν, καὶ ἐθερμαί-
νοντο· ἦν δὲ καὶ
ὁ Πέτρος μετ' αὐ-
τῶν ἑστὼς καὶ θερ-
μαινόμενος.

§ 142. While the Sanhedrim assemble, He is examined by Caiaphas. Peter denies Him thrice.

MATT. XXVI. 69-75. MAR. XIV. 66-72. LK. XXII. 56-62. JNO. XVIII. 17, 19-27.

Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος
ἐκάθητο ἔξω ἐν τῇ
αὐλῇ· καὶ προσ-
ῆλθεν αὐτῷ μία
παιδίσκη

Καὶ ὄντος τοῦ
Πέτρου κάτω ἐν
τῇ αὐλῇ ἔρχεται
μία τῶν παιδι-
σκῶν τοῦ ἀρχιε-
ρέως καὶ ἰδοῦσα

Ἰδοῦσα δὲ αὐτὸν
παιδίσκη τις κα-
θήμενον πρὸς τὸ
φῶς

Λέγει οὖν τῷ Πέ-
τρῳ ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ
θυρωρὸς·

λέγου-
σα· Καὶ σὺ ἦσθα
μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ
Γαλιλαίου. ὁ δὲ
ἡρνήσατο ἔμπρο-
σθεν πάντων λέ-
γων· Οὐκ οἶδα
τί λέγεις.

τὸν Πέτρον θερ-
μαινόμενον ἐμ-
βλέψασα αὐτῷ
λέγει· Καὶ σὺ
μετὰ τοῦ Ναζα-
ρηνοῦ ἦσθα τοῦ
Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἡρνή-
σατο λέγων· Οὐτε
οἶδα οὔτε ἐπίστα-
μαι σὺ τί λέγεις.

καὶ ἀτενίσα-
σα αὐτῷ εἶπεν·
Καὶ οὗτος σὺν
αὐτῷ ἦν. ὁ δὲ
ἡρνήσατο αὐτὸν
λέγων· Οὐκ οἶδα
αὐτόν, γύναι.

Μὴ καὶ
σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν
εἶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
τούτου; λέγει ἐκεί-
νος· Οὐκ εἰμί.

Ὁ οὖν ἀρχιερεὺς
ἠρώτησεν τὸν Ἰη-
σοῦν περὶ τῶν μα-
θητῶν αὐτοῦ καὶ
περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς
αὐτοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη
αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐγὼ
παρρησίᾳ λελάληκα
τῷ κόσμῳ· ἐγὼ
πάντοτε ἐδίδαξα ἐν
συναγωγῇ καὶ ἐν τῷ

§ 141. LK. 55. 55. ἀψάντων G. L.
JNO. 18. μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Πέτ. (om. καὶ) G.

§ 142. MAR. 67. om. sec. τοῦ G. (Ἰησ. ἦσθ.)
ἐλάλησα G. τῇ συναγωγῇ.

συγκαθ. (περικαθ. L.) αὐτῶν G.

ἐν μέσῳ G. L.

68. οὐκ οὐδέ G.

JNO. 20. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L.

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

71 Ἐξελθόντα δὲ αὐ-
τὸν εἰς τὸν πυ-
λωνα, εἶδεν αὐτὸν
ἄλλη καὶ λέγει
τοῖς ἐκεῖ· Οὗτος
ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ
τοῦ Ναζωραίου.
72 καὶ πάλιν ἡρνή-
σατο μετὰ ὅρκου
ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν
ἄνθρωπον.

73 μετὰ μικρὸν δὲ
προσελθόντες οἱ
ἐστῶτες εἶπον τῷ
Πέτρῳ· Ἀληθῶς
καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐτῶν

68 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω
εἰς τὸ προαύλιον,
καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώ-
69 νησεν. καὶ ἡ παι-
δίσκη ἰδοῦσα αὐ-
τὸν ἤρξατο πάλιν
λέγειν τοῖς παρεσ-
τῶσιν ὅτι οὗτος
70 ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐστίν. ὁ
δὲ πάλιν ἡρνεῖτο.

καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν
πάλιν οἱ παρεσ-
τῶτες ἔλεγον τῷ
Πέτρῳ· Ἀληθῶς
ἐξ αὐτῶν εἰ· καὶ

88 Καὶ μετὰ βραχὺ
ἕτερος ἰδὼν αὐτὸν
ἔφη· Καὶ σὺ ἐξ
αὐτῶν εἰ. ὁ δὲ
Πέτρος ἔφη· Ἄν-
θρωπε, οὐκ εἰμί.

89 καὶ διαστάσης
ὥσει ὥρας μᾶς
ἄλλος τις δῦσ-
χυρίζετο λέγων·
Ἐπ' ἀληθείας καὶ

ἱερῶ, ὅπου πάντες
οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι συνέρ-
χονται, καὶ ἐν κρυπ-
τῇ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν.

21 τί με ἐρωτᾷς; ἐρώ-
τησον τοὺς ἀκηκόο-
τας τί ἐλάλησα αὐ-
τοῖς· ἴδε οὗτοι οἶ-
δασιν ἃ εἶπον ἐγώ.

22 ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰ-
πόντος εἰς παρεστη-
κὼς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν
ἔδωκεν ῥάπισμα
τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰπών·
Οὕτως ἀποκρίνη τῷ

23 ἀρχιερεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη
αὐτῷ Ἰησοῦς· Εἰ
κακῶς ἐλάλησα,
μαρτύρησον περὶ
τοῦ κακοῦ· εἰ δὲ
καλῶς, τί με δέρεις;

24 ἀπέστειλεν οὖν αὐ-
τὸν ὁ Ἄννας δεδε-
μένον πρὸς Καϊά-
φαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα.

25 Ἦν δὲ Σίμων Πέ-
τρος ἐστῶς καὶ θερ-
μαινόμενος. εἶπον

οὖν αὐτῷ· Μὴ καὶ
σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν
αὐτοῦ εἰ; ἡρνήσατο
ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν·
Οὐκ εἰμί.

26 λέγει εἰς ἐκ τῶν
δούλων τοῦ ἀρχιε-
ρέως, συγγενὴς ὢν
οὐ ἀπέκοψεν Πέ-
τρος τὸ ὡτίον· Οὐκ

§ 142. ΜΑΤΤ. 71. καὶ οὗτος ἦν G. L. T.
Lk. 58. εἶπεν G. L. JHO. 20. πάντοθεν

72. μεθ' G. MAR. 69. παρεστηκόσιν G. L.
21. ἐπερωτᾷς; ἐπερώτησον G. 23. ὁ Ἰησ. G.

ST. MATT. XXVI.	ST. MARK XIV.	ST. LUKE XXII.	ST. JOHN XVIII.
εἶ· καὶ γὰρ ἡ λαλιά σου δηλόν 74 σε ποιεῖ. τότε ἤρξατο καταθεμα- τίζειν καὶ ὁμιλεῖν ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρωπον· καὶ ἐφώνησεν.	γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος εἶ. 71 ὁ δὲ ἤρξατο ἀνα- θεματίζειν, καὶ ὁμνῖναι ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἄνθρω- πον τοῦτον· ὃν 72 λέγετε. καὶ εὐθὺς ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκ- τωρ ἐφώνησεν,	οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ ἦν· καὶ γὰρ Γαλι- 80 λαῖος ἐστίν. εἶπεν δὲ ὁ Πέτρος· Ἄν- θρώπε, οὐκ οἶδα ὃ λέγεις. καὶ πα- ραχρῆμα ἔτι λα- λουέντος αὐτοῦ ἐφώνησεν ἀλέκ- 81 τωρ, καὶ στρα- φεῖς ὁ κύριος ἐνέ- βλεψεν τῷ Πέ- τρῳ, καὶ ὑπεμνή- σθη ὁ πέτρος τοῦ λόγου τοῦ κυρίου, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι σήμερον ἀπαρνήσῃ μετρίς. 82 καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσεν πικρῶς.	ἐγὼ σε εἶδον ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μετ' αὐτοῦ; πάλιν οὖν ἠρνήσατο Πέτρος, καὶ εὐθὺς ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν.
75 καὶ ἐμνήσθη ὁ Πέ- τρος τοῦ ῥήματος 'Ιησοῦ εἰρηκότος ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι τρίς ἀπα- ρνήσῃ με· καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκ- λαυσεν πικρῶς.	καὶ ἀνεμνήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τὸ ῥήμα, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ 'Ιησοῦς ὅτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆ- σαι δις τρίς με ἀπαρνήσῃ· καὶ 82 ἐπιβαλὼν ἔκλαιεν.	82 καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξω ἔκλαυσεν πικρῶς.	Π /

§ 143. After further Examination, the Sanhedrim adjudge Jesus guilty of Blasphemy. He is mocked by the Servants.

MATT. XXVI. 59-68.

MARK. XIV. 55-65.

LUKE. XXII. 63-65, 67-71.

80 Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τὸ συνέδριον ὅλον ἐζήτουν ψευδομαρτυρίαν κατὰ τοῦ 'Ιησοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν θανα- 80 τώσουσιν, καὶ οὐχ εὔρον πολλῶν προσελθόντων ψευδομαρτύρων. ὕστερον δὲ προσελθόντες δύο 81 εἶπον· Οὗτος ἔφη· Δύνα-	85 Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέδριον ἐζήτουν κατὰ τοῦ 'Ιησοῦ μαρτυρίαν εἰς τὸ θανατώσαι αὐτόν, καὶ 85 οὐχ εὔρισκον· πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴσαι αἱ μαρ- 86 τυρίαι οὐκ ἦσαν. καὶ τινες ἀναστάντες ἐψευδομαρτύ- ρουν κατ' αὐτοῦ λέγοντες 86 ὅτι ἡμεῖς ἠκούσαμεν αὐ-
--	---

§ 142. MATT. 74. καταναθεματίζειν 75. τοῦ 'Ιησ. G.⁸⁰ εἰρηκότ. αὐτῷ G. [L.]
MAR. 70. add καὶ ἡ λαλιά σου ὁμοιάζει G.⁸⁰ 71. ὁμνῖναι 72. om. εὐθὺς (εὐθέως G.⁺⁺)
τοῦ ῥήματος οὗ G., τὸ ῥήμα δ G.⁺⁺ LK. 60. δ ἀλέκτ. 61. om. σήμερον G. L. 62. δ
Πέτρος ἔκλαυσεν. L. JNO. 27. ὁ Πέτρ. G.⁸⁰

§ 143. MATT. 59. ἀρχιερ. καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι G.⁸⁰ θανατώσουσι G. 60. εἶδον· καὶ πολ.
ψευδ. προσελθ., οὐχ εὔρον. (sec. οὐχ εὔρον [L.]) add ψευδομαρτυρες G. L.

ST. MATT. XXVI.

ST. MARK XIV.

ST. LUKE XXII.

μαί^a καταλύσαι τὸν ναὸντοῦ θεοῦ καὶ διὰ τριῶν
ἡμερῶν αὐτὸν οἰκοδομή-
σαι.

62 καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς
εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Οὐδὲν ἀπο-
κρίνη τί οὗτοί σου κατα-
63 μαρτυροῦσιν· ὁ δὲ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἐσιώπα. καὶ ἀπο-
κριθεὶς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν
αὐτῷ· Ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ
τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος, ἵνα
ἡμῖν εἴπῃς εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ
Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ.

64 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Σὺ
εἶπας· πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
ἀπ' ἄρτι ὀψεσθε^b τὸν υἱὸν
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον
ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως
καὶ ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν
νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ.

65 τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς διέρρηξεν
τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ λέγων·
Ἐβλασφήμησεν· τί ἔτι
χρεῖαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων;
ἴδε νῦν ἠκούσατε τὴν
66 βλασφημίαν· τί ὑμῖν
δοκεῖ; οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες
εἶπον· Ἐνοχος ὁ θανάτου

67 ἐστίν. Τότε ἐνέπτυσαν
εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ
καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν, οἱ
68 δὲ ἐράπισαν ἑλέγοντες·
Προφάτην εἶπαί, Χρι-

τοῦ λέγοντος ὅτι ἐγὼ^a κα-
ταλύσω τὸν ναὸν τούτου
τὸν χειροποιήτον καὶ διὰ
τριῶν ἡμερῶν ἄλλον ἀχει-
ροποιήτον οἰκοδομήσω.

69 καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως ἴση ἦν ἡ

69 μαρτυρία αὐτῶν. καὶ
ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς
μέσον ἐπηρώτησεν τὸν
Ἰησοῦν λέγων· Οὐκ ἀπο-
κρίνη οὐδὲν τί οὗτοί σου

61 καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ
ἐσιώπα καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρί-
νατο οὐδέν. πάλιν ὁ
ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτόν
καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ
Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εἰλο-

62 γητοῦ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν·
Ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ὀψεσθε^b
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ
δεξιῶν καθήμενον τῆς
δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχόμενον
μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ

63 οὐρανοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς
διαρρήξας τοὺς χιτῶνας
αὐτοῦ λέγει· Τί ἔτι χρεῖαν
αὐτοῦ λέγει· Τί ἔτι χρεῖαν
64 ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; ἠκού-
σατε τῆς βλασφημίας·
τί ὑμῖν φαίνεται; οἱ δὲ
πάντες κατέκριναν αὐτόν
ἐνοχον εἶναι ὁ θανάτου.

65 Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύ-
ειν αὐτῷ καὶ περικαλύπτειν
αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον καὶ
κολαφίζειν αὐτόν καὶ λέ-
γειν αὐτῷ· Προφάτην εἶπαί·

Λέγοντες· Εἰ σὺ εἶ
ὁ Χριστός, εἰπὼν ἡμῖν.

67 εἶπεν δὲ αὐτοῖς· Ἐάν
ὑμῖν εἴπω, οὐ μὴ πιστεύ-
68 σῃτε· ἐάν δὲ ἐρωτήσω,

69 οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῇτε. ἀπὸ
τοῦ νῦν δὲ ἔσται^b ὁ υἱὸς

τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενος
ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως
70 τοῦ θεοῦ. εἶπαν δὲ
πάντες· Σὺ οὖν εἶ ὁ

υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ; ὁ δὲ πρὸς
αὐτοὺς ἔφη· Ὑμεῖς λέ-
71 γετε, ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι. οἱ
δὲ εἶπαν· Τί ἔτι ἔχομεν
μαρτυρίας χρεῖαν; αὐτοὶ

γὰρ ἠκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ
στόματος αὐτοῦ.

68 Καὶ
οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες
αὐτὸν ἐνέπαιζον αὐτῷ
64 δέροντες, καὶ περικαλύψ-
αντες αὐτόν ἐπηρώτων

^a Jno. ii. 19; cf. Matt. xxvii. 40; Mar. xv. 29.^b Cf. Dan. vii. 13; Acts vii. 56.^c Cf. Lev. xxiv. 16.

§ 143. MATT. 65. λέγ. ὅτι ἐβλασφ. G. add αὐτοῦ G.^o [L.] MAR. 60. εἰς τὸ μέσ.
61. οὐδὲν ἀπεκρ. (om. οὐκ) G. L. (Tischendorf by error, κολαφίζεν). LK. 67. εἰπέ G. L.
68. ἐάν δὲ καὶ ἐρωτ. G. add μοι, ἢ ἀπολύσῃτε G. L. [T.] 69. om. δέ G. 70. εἶπον G. L.
71. εἶπον G. 63. τὸν Ἰησοῦν G.++ 64. περικαλ. αὐτ., ἐτυπτον αὐτοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ
ἐπηρ. G. [L.] αὐτ. ἐπηρότ. αὐτόν G. L.

ST. MATT. XXVI.	ST. MARK XIV.	ST. LUKE XXII.
στέ, τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παῖσας σε;	καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ραπίσμα- σιν αὐτὸν λαβόν.	λέγοντες· Προφήτευσον τίς ἐστὶν ὁ παῖσας σε; καὶ ἕτερα πολλὰ βλασ- φημοῦντες ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν.

§ 144. The Sanhedrim lead Jesus to Pilate.

MATT. XXVII. 1, 2. MAR. XV. 1 LK. XXII. 66, XXIII. 1. JNO. XVIII. 28.

1 Πρωῖας δὲ γενο- μένης συμβού- λιον λαβόν πάν- τες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτε- ροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ὥστε θανατώσαι αὐτόν.	1 Καὶ εὐθὺς πρωῒ συμβούλιον ἔτοι- μάσαντες οἱ ἀρ- χιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ τῶν γραμματέων	καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ λαοῦ ἀρχιε- ρεῖς τε καὶ γραμ- ματεῖς, καὶ ἐπή- γαγον αὐτόν εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν.
2 καὶ δήσαντες αὐ- τὸν ἀπήγαγον καὶ παρέδωκαν Πει- λάτῃ τῷ ἡγεμόνι.	καὶ ὅλον τὸ συνέ- δριον, δήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπή- νεγκαν καὶ παρ- έδωκαν Πειλάτῳ.	1 Καὶ ἀναστὰν ἅπαν τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν ἤγαγον αὐ- τὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Πει- λάτον. 2 Ἀγούσιν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ Καϊάφα εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον· ἦν δὲ πρωῖ· καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, ἵνα μὴ μανθῶσιν, ἀλλὰ φάγωσιν τὸ πάσχα.

§ 145. Judas repents and hangs himself.

ST. MATT. XXVII. 3-10.

(ACTS I. 18, 19.)

3 Τότε ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδίδους αὐτόν
ὅτι κατεκρίθη, μεταμεληθεὶς ἔστρεψεν τὰ
τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν καὶ

§ 143. MAR. 65. ἔβαλλον G.++

§ 144. MATT. 2. παρέδωκ. αὐτόν G. Ποντίῳ Πιλάτ. G. L. MAR. 1. εὐθὺς G. L.
ἐπὶ τὸ πρωῖ G. ποιήσαντες G L. T. om. sec. τῶν G. L. T. παρέδ. τῷ Πιλάτ. G.
LK. XXII. 66. ἀνήγαγον G. L. ἐαυτῶν G.+ L. XXIII. 1. ἤγαγεν JNO. 28. πρωῖα
ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγ. G.

§ 145. MATT. 3. ἀπέστρεψε G. L.

§ 145. There is no necessity for deferring the account of the remorse and suicide of Judas until after the final condemnation of Christ by Pilate. When the Sanhedrim had passed their judgment, and permitted our Lord to be treated by the attendants as a condemned malefactor, Judas must have seen that all was over. Doubtless St. Matthew has narrated this in its proper place.

The narrative of St. Luke in Acts i. 18, 19, is perfectly consistent with that of St. Matthew. If the traditional site of the suicide of Judas be correct — and there is no reason why it should

ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

30 ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος κακὸν ποιῶν, οὐκ ἂν σοι παρεδώκαμεν
 31 αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ὑμῶν κρίνατε. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Ἡμῖν οὐκ ἐξεστὶν ἀποκτεῖναι οὐδένα·
 32 ἵνα ὁ λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πληρωθῇ, ὃν εἶπεν σημαίνων* ποῖα θανάτῳ ἤμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν.

2 Ἦρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ λέγοντες· Τοῦτον ἐβραμεν διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν καὶ ὀκλύοντα φόρους Καίσαρι διδόναι, καὶ λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν Χριστὸν βασιλέα εἶναι.

11 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐστάθη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ ἡγεμὼν λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;

3 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;
 3 Ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος ἠρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;

33 Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν ὁ Πειλᾶτος καὶ ἐφώνησεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων;
 34 ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ σὺ τοῦτο λέγεις, ἢ ἄλλοι σοι
 35 εἶπον περὶ ἐμοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Πειλᾶτος·

* Matt. xx. 19; Jno. xii. 32, 33.

b Cf. Matt. xvii. 24-27; xxii. 17-21; Mar. xii. 14-17.

§ 146. ΜΑΤΤ. 11. ἔστη G. LK. 2. ἐβραμεν G. L. om. ἡμῶν G. om. sec. καὶ G. [L.]
 3. ἐπηρώτησεν G. L. JNO. 30. εἶπον G. κακοποιός G. L. 31. κρίν. αὐτόν G. L. T.
 34. ἀπεκρ. αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησ. G.

ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ST. JOHN XVIII.

ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη·
Σὺ λέγεις.

ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
αὐτῷ λέγει· Σὺ
λέγεις.

ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐ-
τῷ ἔφη· Σὺ λέγεις.

12 καὶ ἐν τῷ κατη-
γορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν
ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιε-
ρέων καὶ πρεσ-
βυτέρων οὐδὲν
13 ἀπεκρίνατο. τό-
τε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ
Πειλᾶτος· Οὐκ
ἀκούεις πόσα
σου καταμαρτυ-

3 καὶ κατηγοροῦν αὐ-
τοῦ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
πολλά. ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶ-
τος πάλιν ἐπηρώτα
αὐτόν· Οὐκ ἀπο-
κρίνη οὐδέν; ἴδε
πόσα σου κατηγο-
ροῦσιν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
οὐκέτι οὐδὲν ἀπε-
κρίθη, ὥστε θαυμά-

Μήτι ἐγὼ Ἰουδαῖός
εἰμι; τὸ ἔθνος τὸ σὸν
καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς πα-
ρέδωκάν σε ἐμοί· τί
36 ἐποίησας; ἀπεκρίθη
Ἰησοῦς· Ἡ βασιλεία
ἣ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ
τοῦ κόσμου τούτου.
εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου
τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία
ἣ ἐμὴ, οἱ ὑπηρέται ἂν
οἱ ἐμοὶ ἡγωνίζοντο,
ἵνα μὴ παραδοθῶ τοῖς
Ἰουδαίοις; νῦν δὲ ἡ
βασιλεία ἣ ἐμὴ οὐκ
38 ἔστιν ἐντεῦθεν. εἶπεν
οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πειλᾶτος·
Οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ
σύ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰη-
σοῦς· Σὺ λέγεις, ὅτι
βασιλεὺς εἰμι. ἐγὼ εἰς
τοῦτο γεγέννημαι καὶ
εἰς τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα εἰς
τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα μαρ-
τυρήσω τῇ ἀληθείᾳ·
πᾶς ὁ ὢν ἐκ τῆς ἀλη-
θείας ἀκούει μου τῆς
38 φωνῆς. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ
Πειλᾶτος· Τί ἔστιν
ἀλήθεια; Καὶ τοῦτο

§ 146. ΜΑΤΤ. 11. ἔφη αὐτῷ G. L. T.

G. L. 4. ἐπηρώτησεν G. L.

JNO. 36. ὁ Ἰησ.

12. καὶ τῶν πρεσβ. G. L. T.

ἐπηρ. αὐτ. λέγων G. L. T.

37. βασιλ. εἰμ. ἐγώ. ἐγώ G. sec. ἐγώ [L.]

MAR. 2. εἶπεν αὐτῷ

καταμαρτυροῦσιν G.

ST. MATT. XXVI.	ST. MARK XV.	ST. LUKE XXIII.	ST. JOHN XVIII.
14 ροῦσιν; καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲ ἐν ῥῆμα, ὥστε θανάμειν τὸν ἡγεμόνα λίαν.	ζειν τὸν Πειλᾶτον.	4 ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος εἶπεν πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ὄχλους· Οὐδὲν εὐρίσκω αἰτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ. οἱ δὲ ἐπίσχυον λέγοντες ὅτι ἀνασείει τὸν λαόν, διδάσκων καθ' ὅλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἕως ἄδε.	εἰπὼν πάλιν ἐξῆλθεν πρὸς τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἐγὼ οὐδεμίαν εὐρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ αἰτίαν.

§ 147. Our Lord before Herod. He is sent back to Pilate, who again seeks to release Him.

ST. LUKE XXIII. 6-16.

- ¶ Πειλᾶτος δὲ ἀκούσας ἐπηρώτησεν εἰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστιν, καὶ ἐπιγινὼς ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἐξουσίας Ἡρώδου ἐστίν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρώδην, ὄντα καὶ αὐτὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἡμέραις.
- 8 Ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ἰδὼν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐχάρη λίαν· ἦν γὰρ ἐξ ἱκανῶν χρόνων θέλων ἰδεῖν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἠλπίζεν τι σημεῖον ἰδεῖν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ γινόμενον.
- 10 ἐπηρώτα δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἱκανοῖς· αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτῷ. εἰστήκεισαν
- 11 δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς εὐτόνως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτοῦ. ἐξουθενήσας δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐμπαίξας, περιβαλὼν ἐσθήτα
- 12 λαμπρὰν ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ Πειλᾷ. ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι ὁ τε Ἡρώδης καὶ ὁ Πειλᾶτος ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων· προὔπηρχον γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρᾳ ὄντες πρὸς αὐτούς.
- 13 Πειλᾶτος δὲ συνκαλεσάμενος τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν λαόν
- 14 εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Προσηνέγκατέ μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον τούτον ὡς ἀποστρέφοντα τὸν

§ 146. LK. 5. om. καὶ G. L.

§ 147. 6. ἀκουσ. Γαλιλαίαν G. L. T.

8. ἐξ. ἱκανοῦ (om. χρ.) G.

ἀκούειν πολλὰ G.^{oo} L.

11. om. καὶ G. L. T.

περιβαλ. αὐτὸν ἐσθ. G. [L. T.]

12. ἐαυτούς G. L.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

λαόν, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνακρίνας σέθεν εὑρον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ αἴτιον
 15 ὧν κατηγορεῖτε κατ' αὐτοῦ. ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης· ἀνέπεμψεν γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ἡμᾶς,
 16 καὶ ἰδοὺ οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶν πεπραγμένον αὐτῷ. παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω.

§ 148. Pilate still further seeks to release Jesus; then, after scourging Him, delivers Him to be crucified.

MATT. XXVII. 15-26. MAR. XV. 6-15. LK. XXIII. 17-25. JNO. XVIII. 39, 40, XIX. 1.

<p>15 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἓνα τῷ ὄχλῳ δέσμιον ὃν 16 ᾔθελον. εἶχον δὲ τότε δέσμιον ἐπί- στημον λεγόμενον Βαραββᾶν.</p> <p>17 συνηγ- μένων οὖν αὐτῶν</p> <p>εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Πει- λᾶτος· τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν, Βα- ραββᾶν ἢ Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χρισ- 18 τόν; ᾗδει γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παρέ- δωκαν αὐτόν.</p> <p>19 καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος ἀπέστειλεν πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ λέγουσα· Μηδὲν σοὶ καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκείνῳ· πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον σήμερον κατ' ὄναρ δι' αὐτόν.</p>	<p>6 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν ἀπέλκεν αὐτοῖς ἓνα δέσμιον ὃν παρη- 7 τοῦντο. ἦν δὲ ὁ λε- γόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν στασιασ- τῶν δεδεμένος, οἵ- τινες ἐν τῇ στάσει φόνον πεποιήκει- 8 σαν. καὶ ἀναβὰς ὁ ὄχλος ᾗρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι καθὼς 9 ἐποίει αὐτοῖς.. ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων· Θέ- λετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν 10 Ἰουδαίων; ἐγίνωσκ- κεν γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνον παραδεδώ- κεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς.</p>	<p>39 Ἔστιν δὲ συνήθεια ὑμῖν ἵνα ἓνα ἀπο- λύσω ὑμῖν ἐν τῷ πάσχα·</p> <p>[Βαραββᾶς] ὅς- τις ἦν διὰ στάσι- νωὰ γενομένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον βληθεὶς ἐν τῇ φυ- λακῇ.</p> <p>βούλεσθε οὖν ὑμῖν ἀπολύ- σω τὸν βα- σιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων;</p>
---	--	--

§ 147. 14. οὐδὲν G. L. 15. ἀνέπεμψα γὰρ ὑμᾶς πρὸς αὐτόν G. + L. T.

§ 148. MAR. 6. ὃν περ ᾗτοῦντο G. L. T. 7. συστασιαστῶν G. 8. ἀναβοήσας G. καθ.
 ἀεὶ ἐποί. G. L. T. LK. 17. Ἀνάγκην δὲ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῖς κατὰ ἑορτὴν ἓνα. G.⁹⁰ [L.]
 19. βεβλημένος εἰς φυλακὴν G. L.

ST. MATT. XXVII.	ST. MARK XV.	ST. LUKE XXIII.	ST. JOHN XVIII.
20 οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεισαν τοὺς ὄχ- λους ἵνα αἰτήσω- ται τὸν Βαραββᾶν, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν ἀπο- λέσωσιν.	11 οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέ- σεισαν τὸν ὄχλον ἵνα μᾶλλον τὸν Βα- ραββᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς.	18 ἀνέκραγον δὲ παν- πληθεὶ λέγοντες· Αἴρε τοῦτον, ἀπό- λυσον δὲ ἡμῖν τὸν Βαραββᾶν·	40 ἐκραύγασαν οὖν πάλιν λέ- γοντες· Μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Βαραβ- βᾶν. ἦν δὲ ὁ Βαραββᾶς ληστής.
21 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν εἶπεν αὐ- τοῖς· Τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπο- λύσω ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν· Τὸν Βαραβ- 22 βᾶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χρισ- τόν; λέγουσιν πάν- τες· Σταυρωθήτω. 23 ὁ δὲ ἔφη· Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκρα- ζον λέγοντες· Σταυ- ρωθήτω.	12 Ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Τί οὖν θέλετε ποιήσω ὃν λέγετε τὸν βα- σιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαί- ων; 13 οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἔκραζαν· Σταύρω- 14 σον αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς· Τί γὰρ ἐποίησεν κακόν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκρα- ζαν· Σταύρωσον αὐτόν.	20 Πάλιν δὲ ὁ Πει- λᾶτος προσεφώνη- σεν, θέλων ἀπολύ- σαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν. 21 οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν λέγοντες· Σταύρου, 22 σταύρου αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ τρίτον εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗ- τος; οὐδὲν αἷτιον θανάτου εὑρον ἐν αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. 23 οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειντο φωναῖς μεγάλαις αἰτοῦμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ κατίσχυον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν.	
24 ρωθήτω. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Πειλᾶτος ὅτι οὐ- δὲν ὠφελεῖ, ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ ἀπενίψατο* τὰς χεῖρας ἀπέ- ναντι τοῦ ὄχλου λέγων· Ἀθῶός εἰμι ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος τούτου· ὑμεῖς ὁψ-			

* Cf. Deut. xxi. 6, 7.

§ 148. ΜΑΤΤ. 21. εἶπον G. L. om. τὸν G. L. 22. λέγ. αὐτῷ πάντ. G.^{co} 23. δ δὲ
ἡγεμὼν ἔφ. G. L. 24. αἱμ. τοῦ δικαίου τοῦτ. G.^o [T.], τοῦτ. [τοῦ δικαίου] L. ΜΑΡ. 12. εἶπεν
G. L. om. τὸν G. 14. περισσοτέρως LK. 18. ἀνέκραζαν G. L. 20. οὖν G.
21. σταύρωσον bis G. 23. add καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων G. [L. T.] JHO. 40. πάλ. πάντες λέγ. G. L. T.

ST. MATT. XXVII.	ST. MARK XV.	ST. LUKE XXIII.	ST. JOHN. XIX.
25 εσθε. καὶ ἀποκρι- θεῖς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς εἶπεν· Τὸ αἷμα αὐ- τοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ἡμῶν.	15 Ὁ δὲ Πειλᾶτος βουλόμενος ποιῆ- σαι τὸ ἱκανὸν τῷ	21 Καὶ Πειλᾶτος ἐπέκρινεν γενέσθαι τὸ αἶτημα αὐτῶν· 25 ἀπέλυσεν δὲ τὸν	
26 τότε ἀπέλυσεν αὐ- τοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν,	ὃν ἄλλος ἀπέλυσεν αὐ- τοῖς τὸν Βαραβ- βᾶν, καὶ παρέδω- κεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν	διὰ στάσιν καὶ φόνον βεβλημένον εἰς φυλακὴν, ὃν ἡτοῦντο, τὸν δὲ Ἰη- σοῦν παρέδωκεν τῷ θελήματι αὐτῶν.	1 Τότε οὖν ἔλα- βεν ὁ Πειλᾶ- τος τὸν Ἰη- σοῦν καὶ ἔμα- στίγωσεν.
τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν φρα- γελλώσας παρέδω- κεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.	φραγελλώσας ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.		

§ 149. The Soldiers mock Him.

ST. MATT. XXVII. 27-30.

ST. MARK XV. 16-19.

ST. JOHN XIX. 2, 3.

27 Τότε οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμόνος παραλαβόντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώ- ριον συνήγαγον ἐπ' αὐτὸν	16 Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἀπή- γαγον αὐτὸν ἔσω τῆς αὐλῆς, ὃ ἐστὶν πραιτώ- ριον, καὶ συνκαλοῦσιν	2 καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται πλέ-
28 ὄλην τὴν σπεῖραν. καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν χλαμύδα κοκκίνην περιέθηκαν αὐτῷ,	17 ὄλην τὴν σπεῖραν· καὶ ἐνδιδύσκουσιν αὐτὸν πορ- φύραν καὶ περιτιθέασιν αὐτῷ πλέξαντες ἀκάν-	ξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκαν- θῶν ἀπέθηκαν αὐτοῦ τῇ κεφαλῇ, καὶ ἱμάτιον πορφυροῦν περιέβαλον
29 καὶ πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ καὶ κάλαμον ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐτοῦ, καὶ γονυ- πετήσαντες ἔμπροσθεν αὐ- τοῦ ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ λέ-	30 θινον στέφανον· καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι αὐ-	3 αὐτόν, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς

§ 148. LK. 24. ὁ δὲ Πιλ. G. 25. ἀπέλ. δὲ αὐτοῖς [L.] εἰς τὴν φυλ. G.

§ 149. MATT. 29. ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν G. L. ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιάν G⁺⁺. ἐνέπαιζον G. L. T.
MAR. 17. ἐνδύουσιν G. JNO. 3. om. καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτόν G.

§ 148. The words of St. Matthew, vs. 26, and St. Mark, vs. 15, παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ properly belong to § 151, but cannot well be separated from their context. They are introduced before § 149 because they really form part of the transaction now going on. Pilate reluctantly delivered our Lord to be crucified; after giving him up, he made still one effort more for his release, and then finally abandoned him.

§ 149. The χλαμύδα of Matt. 28 was the military cloak of an officer. κοκκίνην of Matt. and πορφύραν of Mar. are frequently used of the same color — a purple-red.

ST. MATT. XXVII.

γοντες· Χαῖρε, ὁ βασιλεὺς
 30 τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐμπύ-
 σαντες εἰς αὐτὸν ἔλαβον
 τὸν κάλαμον καὶ ἔτυπον
 εἰς τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ.

ST. MARK XV.

τόν· Χαῖρε, βασιλεὺ τῶν
 19 Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἔτυπον
 αὐτοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κα-
 λάμῳ καὶ ἐνέπτυον αὐ-
 τῷ, καὶ τιθέντες τὰ γό-
 νατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ.

ST. JOHN XIX.

αὐτὸν καὶ ἔλεγον· Χαῖρε,
 ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰου-
 δαίων· καὶ ἰδὼσαν αὐ-
 τῷ ῥαπίσματα.

§ 150. Pilate makes a final Effort for His release.

ST. JOHN XIX. 4-16.*

4 Ἐξῆλθεν πάλιν ὁ Πειλᾶτος ἔξω καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἴδε ἄγω ὑμῖν αὐτὸν ἔξω, ἵνα
 5 γνῶτε ὅτι αἰτίαν οὐχ εὐρίσκω. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔξω, φορῶν τὸν ἀκάνθινον
 6 στέφανον καὶ τὸ πορφυροῦν ἱμάτιον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἰδοὺ ὁ ἄνθρωπος. Ὅτε
 οὖν ἴδον αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται, ἐκραύγασαν· Σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον.
 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Λάβετε αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἐγὼ γὰρ οὐχ
 7 εὐρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ αἰτίαν. ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι· Ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχομεν, καὶ κατὰ
 τὸν νόμον ὀφείλει ἀποθανεῖν, ὅτι υἱὸν θεοῦ ἑαυτὸν ἐποίησεν.
 8 Ὅτε οὖν ἤκουσεν ὁ Πειλᾶτος τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, μᾶλλον ἐφοβήθη, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν
 εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον πάλιν καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ· Πόθεν εἰ σύ; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπόκρισιν
 10 οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς; οὐκ οἶδας ὅτι ἐξουσίαν
 11 ἔχω ἀπολῦσαι σε καὶ ἐξουσίαν ἔχω σταυρῶσαι σε; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς· Οὐκ ἔχεις
 ἐξουσίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ οὐδεμίαν, εἰ μὴ ἦν δεδομένον σοι ἄνωθεν· διὰ τοῦτο ὁ παραδούς
 με σοὶ μείζονα ἁμαρτίαν ἔχει.

* Cf. Jno. v. 18; x. 33, etc.

§ 149. Jno. 3. ἰδίδουν G.

§ 150. 4. ἐξῆλθ. οὖν ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ οὐδεμίαν αὐτ. εὐρ. G., οὐδεμ. αὐτ. εὐρ. ἐν αὐτῷ L. T.
 5. ἰδε G. L. 6. ἰδον G. L. T. ἐκραύγ. λέγοντες· G. L. T. 7. ἀπεκρ. αὐτῷ G. L. T.
 κατ. τ. νόμ. ἡμῶν G. ἑαυτ. υἱ. τοῦ θ. 10. λέγ. οὖν αὐτ. G.^{oo} L. T. 11. δ Ἰησ. (αὐτῷ
 Ἰησ. [L.] T.) εἶχες G. L. T. παραδιδούς G. L.

§ 150. On the words *παρασκευῇ τοῦ πάσχα* of vs. 14, see Introductory Note to Part viii. III. There has been much discussion in regard to the time mentioned in vs. 14. The apparent difference between it and the *θρα τρίτη* of Mar. xv. 25 has led to a variation in the text of St. John from the earliest times, *ἑκτη* being supported by NABHIKMSUY, etc. while *τρίτη* is the reading introduced into B by a second corrector, into D (supp.), and found also in LXA and others. The difference in the numerical notation is indeed very slight (*s'* for *℣'*), yet there is no occasion for making any alteration in the text as it stands. The actual hour must have been not much later than 6 A.M. for our Lord was taken before Pilate *πρωτ* (Matt. xxvii. 1; Mar. xv. 1) as soon after day-break as the Sanhedrim could assemble and formally deliver him up (Lk. xxii. 66)—and it was 9 A.M. when they crucified him (Mar. xv. 24). This time is exactly designated by St. John, if we understand him to use the Roman official computation of the hours from midnight. As the existence of this method has been denied, the following quotations may be useful: Pliny (Nat. Hist. lib. ii. 79) distinctly says, "Ipsum diem alii aliter observavere vulgus omne a luce ad tenebras: sacerdotes Romani, et qui diem definire civilem, item Ægyptii et Hipparchus, a media nocte in mediam." Also Aulus Gellius, Noct. Att. lib. iii. 2: "Populum autem Romanum ita, uti Varro dixit, dies singulos adnumerare a media nocte usque ad mediam proximam multis argumentis ostenditur," and he then goes on to give these proofs.

ST. JOHN XIX.

- 12 Ἐκ τούτου ὁ Πειλᾶτος ἐζήτει ἀπολύσαι αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐκραύγαζον λέγοντες·
 Ἐὰν τοῦτον ἀπολύσῃς, οὐκ εἶ φίλος τοῦ Καίσαρος· πᾶς ὁ βασιλεὺς ἑαυτὸν ποιεῖν
 13 ἀντιλέγει τῷ Καίσαρι. Ὁ οὖν Πειλᾶτος ἀκούσας τῶν λόγων τούτων ἤγαγεν ἔξω τὸν
 Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ βήματος εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Λιθόστρωτον, Ἑβραϊστὶ δὲ
 14 Γαββαθᾶ. ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα, ὥρα ἦν ὡς ἕκτη. καὶ λέγει τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις·
 15 Ἴδε ὁ βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν. ἐκραύγασαν οὖν ἐκεῖνοι· Ἄρον, ἄρον, σταύρωσον αὐτόν.
 λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Τὸν βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν σταυρώσω; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς·
 16 Οὐκ ἔχομεν βασιλεὺς εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα. τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἵνα
 σταυρωθῇ.

§ 151. Our Lord is led forth to be Crucified.

MATT. XXVII. 31-34. MAR. XV. 20-23. LK. XXIII. 26-33.* JNO. XIX. 16,^b 17.

- | | | |
|--|---|--|
| <p>31 Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαι-
 ξαν αὐτῷ, ἐκδύ-
 σαντες αὐτὸν τὴν
 χλαμύδα ἐνέδυ-
 σαν αὐτὸν τὰ
 ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν
 εἰς τὸ σταυρώσαι.</p> | <p>30 Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαι-
 ξαν αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυ-
 σαν αὐτὸν τὴν
 πορφύραν καὶ ἐνέ-
 δυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ
 ἴδια ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ,
 καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐ-
 τὸν ἵνα σταυρώ-
 σουσιν.</p> | <p>16^b Παρέλαβον οὖν
 17 τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ
 βαστάζων ἑαυτῷ
 τὸν σταυρὸν</p> |
| <p>32 Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ
 εἶδον ἄνθρωπον
 Κυρηναῖον, ὀνό-
 ματι Σίμωνα·
 τοῦτον ἠγγάρευ-
 σαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν
 σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.</p> | <p>31 Καὶ ἀγγαρεύου-
 σιν παράγοντά
 τινα Σίμωνα Κυ-
 ρηναῖον, ἐρχόμε-
 νον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ,
 τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξ-
 ἀνδρου καὶ Ρού-
 φου, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν
 σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.</p> | <p>30 Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον
 αὐτόν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι
 Σίμωνα τινα Κυρη-
 ναῖον ἐρχόμενον ἀπ'
 ἀγροῦ ἐπέθηκαν αὐ-
 τῷ τὸν σταυρὸν
 φέρειν ὀπισθεν τοῦ</p> |

§ 150. JNO. 12. ἐκραζον G., ἐκραύγασαν T. αὐτόν 13. τοῦτον τὸν λόγον G.⁺⁺ τοῦ βήματ. G.^o 14. ὅρ. δὲ ὡσεὶ G.⁺⁺ 15. οἱ δὲ ἐκραύγ. (om. οὖν ἐκεῖνοι) G. L.

§ 151 MATT. 31. ἐξέδυσαν G. L. T. καὶ ἐνέδυσ. G. L. T. MAR. 20. τὰ ἱμ. τὰ 18. om. αὐτοῦ G. T. (τὰ ἴδια G.^o om. L.) σταυρώσωσιν G. add αὐτόν G. L. T. LK. 26. Σίμωνός τινος Κυρηναίου τοῦ (om. τοῦ G.) ἐρχομένου G. JNO. 16. δέ G. add καὶ ἀπήγαγον, καὶ ἤγαγον G.^o 17. σταυρ. αὐτοῦ (om. ἑαυτῷ) G., αὐτῷ τὸν σταυρ. L. T.

§ 151. St. John says that our Lord bore his own cross, or rather, that he went forth bearing it; St. Matthew, that when they were come out of the city — *ἐξερχόμενοι* — they met Simon, and compelled him to bear it. Both accounts are perfectly consistent. The other Evangelists mention only the part recorded by St. Matthew, perhaps because Simon was so well known in the Christian community as having borne the Lord's cross.

Simon was coming ἀπ' ἀγροῦ; but as it does not appear from what distance, nor for what purpose he had been there, no inference can be drawn from this fact as to the day of the week. The drink offered (Matt. v. 34; Mar. v. 23) was the acid, drugged wine, ordinarily given to those about to be crucified, to dull the sense of pain.

ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ST. JOHN XIX.

¶ Ἰησοῦ. ἡκολούθει
 δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆ-
 θος τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ
 γυναικῶν, αἱ ἐκόπ-
 οντο καὶ ἐθρήνον
 αὐτόν. στραφεῖς δὲ
 πρὸς αὐτὰς Ἰησοῦς
 εἶπεν· Θυγατέρες
 Ἱερουσαλὴμ, μὴ
 κλαίετε ἐπ' ἐμέ,
 πλὴν ἐφ' ἑαυτὰς
 κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ
 τέκνα ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἰδοὺ
 ἔρχονται ἡμέραι ἐν
 αἷς ἐροῦσιν· Μακά-
 ριαι αἱ στεῖραι καὶ
 αἱ κοιλίαι αἱ οὐκ
 ἐγέννησαν καὶ μα-
 στοὶ οἱ οὐκ ἔθρεψαν·
 τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν
 τοῖς ὄρεσιν·^a Πέσατε
 ἐφ' ἡμᾶς, καὶ τοῖς
 βουνοῖς· Καλύψατε
 ἡμᾶς· ὅτι εἰ ἐν τῷ
 ὑγρῷ ξύλῳ ταῦτα
 ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ
 τί γένηται;

καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς
 τόπον λεγόμενον
 Γολγοθᾶ, ὃ ἐστὶν
 κρανίου τόπος
 λεγόμενος, ἔδω-
 καν αὐτῷ^b πτεῖν
 οἶνον μετὰ χαλῆς
 μεμιγμένον· καὶ
 γευσάμενος οὐκ
 ἠθέλησεν πτεῖν.

καὶ φέρουσιν αὐ-
 τὸν ἐπὶ τὸν Γολ-
 γοθᾶν τόπον, ὃ
 ἐστὶν μεθερμη-
 νεύμενον κρανί-
 ον τόπος. καὶ ἐδί-
 δουν αὐτῷ^b ἔσμυρ-
 νισμένον οἶνον·
 ὃς δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβεν.

Ἦγοντο δὲ καὶ
 ἕτεροι δύο κακοῦργοι
 σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναιρεθῆ-
 ναι. Καὶ ὅτε ἀπῆλ-
 θον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον
 τὸν καλούμενον
 Κρανίον,—

ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸν
 λεγόμενον Κρα-
 νίου τόπον ὃ
 λέγεται Ἑβρα-
 ῖστὶ Γολγοθᾶ,

^a Hosea x. 8. καὶ ἐροῦσι τοῖς ὄρεσι, Καλύψατε ἡμᾶς, καὶ τοῖς βουνοῖς, Πέσατε ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. Cf. Isa. ii. 19; Rev. vi. 16.

^b Cf. Matt. xxvii. 48; Ps. lxix. 21.

§ 151. MATT. 33. ὃς ἐστ. 34. πτεῖν bis G. L. T. ἔξος G. ++ ἤθελε G. MAR. 22. om. τὸν G. L. [T.] 23. ἰδὺς αὐτ. πτεῖν G. L. δ δέ G. L. LK. 27. αὶ καὶ ἐκόπτ. G.^o 28. δ Ἰησ. G. L. 29. om. sec. αὶ G. L. ἐθήλασαν G. 30. πέσατε G. L. JHO. 17. ὃς λέγ. G.

§ 152. The Crucifixion.

MATT. XXVII. 35-38. MAR. XV. 24-28. LK. XXIII. 33^b, 34, 38. JNO. XIX. 18-24.

- 38 Τότε σταυροῦν- 25 Ἦν δὲ ὥρα 33^b Ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρω- 18 Ὅπου αὐτὸν ἐ-
ται σὺν αὐτῷ δύο τρίτῃ καὶ ἐσταύ- σαν αὐτὸν καὶ σταύρωσαν, καὶ
λησταί· εἰς ἐκ ρωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ τοὺς κακούργους, μετ' αὐτοῦ ἄλλους
δεξιῶν καὶ εἰς ἐξ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυ- δν μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν, δύο ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἐν-
εὐωνύμων.^a ροῦσιν δύο λη- δν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστε- τεῦθεν, μέσον δὲ
στάς, ἓνα ἐκ δε- 34 ρῶν.^a ὁ δὲ Ἰη- τὸν Ἰησοῦν.^a
ξιῶν καὶ ἓνα ἐξ σοῦς ἔλεγεν· Πά-
εὐωνύμων αὐτοῦ.^a ρτερ, ἄφες αὐτοῖς·
οὐ γὰρ οἶδαςιν
τί ποιοῦσιν.—
- 37 Καὶ ἐπέθηκαν 26 Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπι- 38 Ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπι- 19 Ἐγράψεν δὲ καὶ
ἐπάνω τῆς κεφα- γραφὴ τῆς αἰτίας ἐπι- Ἦν δὲ καὶ ἐπι- τίτλον ὁ Πειλάτος
λῆς αὐτοῦ τὴν αι- αὐτοῦ γραφὴ ἐπ' αὐτῷ· καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ
τίαν αὐτοῦ γε- ἐπιγεγραμ- Ὅ βασιλεὺς τῶν σταυροῦ· ἦν δὲ γε-
γραμμένην· Οὐ- μένη· Ὁ βασι- ὁ Ναζωραῖος ὁ βα- γραμμένον· Ἰησοῦς
τός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς λεὺς τῶν Ἰου- οὐ Ναζωραῖος ὁ βα-
ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν δαίων. δαίων οὗτος. σιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαί-
Ἰουδαίων.
- 20 ον. τοῦτον οὖν τὸν
τίτλον πολλοὶ ἀνέ-
γνωσαν τῶν Ἰου-
δαίων, ὅτι ἐγγὺς ἦν
ὁ τόπος τῆς πόλεως
ὅπου ἐσταυρώθη ὁ
Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν γε-
γραμμένον· Ἑβραϊ-
στί, Ῥωμαϊστί,
21 Ἑλληνιστί. ἔλεγον
οὖν τῷ Πειλάτῳ οἱ
ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν Ἰου-
δαίων· Μὴ γράφῃ·
Ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν
Ἰουδαίων, ἀλλ' ὅτι
ἐκεῖνος εἶπεν· Βα-
σιλεὺς εἰμι τῶν
22 Ἰουδαίων. ἀπεκρί-

^a Isa. liiii. 12 καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀνόμοις ἐλογίσθη.

§ 152. MAR. 28. καὶ ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ ἣ λέγουσα, καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη G.⁹⁰ L. [T.] LP 1, 33, etc. marked with obeli or aster. ΔM om. NABCDX etc. LK. 38. ἐπιγρ. γεγραμμένη G., ἐπιγεγραμμένη L. [T.] ἐπ' αὐτῷ γράμμασιν Ἑλληνικοῖς καὶ Ῥωμαϊκοῖς καὶ Ἑβραϊκοῖς G. [L.] οὗτος ἐστὶν ὁ βασιλ. τ. Ἰουδ. G. οὗτος [L.] JNO. 20. Ἑλληνιστί, Ῥωμαϊστί G. L.

ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ST. JOHN XIX.

θη ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Ὁ
γέγραφα, γέγραφα.

23 Οἱ οὖν στρατιῶ-
ται, ὅτε ἐσταύρω-
σαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν,
ἔλαβον τὰ ἱμάτια
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίη-
σαν τέσσερα μέρη,
ἐκάστῳ στρατιώτῃ
μέρος, καὶ τὸν χι-
τῶνα. ἦν δὲ ὁ
χιτῶν ἄραφος, ἐκ
τῶν ἄνωθεν ὑφαν-

24 τὸς δι' ὅλου· εἶπαν
οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους·
Μὴ σχίσωμεν αὐ-
τόν, ἀλλὰ λάχωμεν
περὶ αὐτοῦ, τίνος
ἔσται. ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ
πληρωθῇ· Ὁ διμε-
ρίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά
μου ἑαυτοῖς καὶ ἐπὶ
τὸν ἱματισμόν μου
ἔβαλον κλῆρον. Οἱ
μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται
ταῦτα ἐποίησαν.

25 Σταυρώσαντες 24 Καὶ σταυροῦσιν
αὐτὸν, καὶ διαμερί-
ζονται τὰ ἱμάτια
αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες
κλῆρον, τίς τί ἄρῃ.

24^b Διαμεριζόμενοι
αὐτοῦ, ἐβαλον
κλήρους.

26 καὶ καθήμενοι ἐτή-
ρουν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ.

§ 153. He is mocked upon the Cross. The penitent Thief.

MATT. XXVII. 39-44.

MAR. XV. 29-32.

LK. XXIII. 35-37, 39-43.

26 Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι 26 Καὶ οἱ παραπορευ-
έβλασφήμουν αὐτόν,^b ὁμῶς ἐβλασφήμουν αὐ-
κινούμεντες τὰς κεφαλὰς τὸν^b κινούμεντες τὰς κεφα-

26 Καὶ εἰστίγκει ὁ λαὸς θεω-

^a Ps. xxi. 19 (xxii. 18) διμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμόν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον.

^b Cf. Ps. xxi. (xxii.) 6, 7; cviii. (cix.) 25.

§ 152. MATT. 35. βάλλοντες G. T. add ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ρηθὲν ἐπὶ τοῦ προφήτου· διμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἱματισμόν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον. Δ. I. etc. om. G. L. T. NABDEFGHKLSUVIPI etc. MAR. 24. σταυρώσαντες αὐτόν G. L. διμερίζον (om. καί), om. καὶ G. L. LK. 34. κλῆρον G. L. T. JHO. 24. εἶπον G. L. T. πληρωθ. ἡ λέγουσα G. T.

§ 153. St. Matthew and St. Mark speak indefinitely of what was said by the thieves, using the plural. St. Luke alone is more particular, and gives the precious account of the penitence and forgiveness of them.

ST. MATT. XXVII.

40 αὐτῶν ἰκαὶ λέγοντες·
 Ὁ ἁ καταλύνων τὸν ναὸν
 καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις
 οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυ-
 τόν, εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ θεοῦ,^b
 καὶ κατέβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ
 41 σταυροῦ. ὁμοίως οἱ ἄρ-
 χιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ
 τῶν γραμματέων καὶ
 πρεσβυτέρων ἔλεγον·
 42 Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν
 οὐ δύναται σῶσαι· βα-
 σιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἔστιν,
 καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ
 σταυροῦ καὶ πιστεύσωμεν
 43 ἐπ' αὐτόν· ὁπέποιθεν ἐπὶ
 τὸν θεόν, ῥυσάσθω νῦν
 εἰ θέλει αὐτόν· εἶπεν
 γὰρ ὅτι θεοῦ εἰμι υἱός.
 44 τὸ δ' αὐτὸ καὶ οἱ λησταὶ
 οἱ συνσταυρωθέντες σὺν
 αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν.

ST. MARK XV.

λας αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες·
 Οὐδὲ ὁ ἁ καταλύνων τὸν
 ναὸν καὶ οἰκοδομῶν τρι-
 30 σὶν ἡμέραις, σῶσον
 σεαυτὸν καταβάς ἀπὸ τοῦ
 31 σταυροῦ. ὁμοίως καὶ
 οἱ ἄρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες
 πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ
 τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον·
 Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν
 33 οὐ δύναται σῶσαι· ὁ
 Χριστὸς ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἰσ-
 ραὴλ, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ
 τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα ἴδωμεν
 καὶ πιστεύσωμεν. καὶ
 οἱ συνσταυρωμένοι σὺν
 αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ρῶν· ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ οἱ
 ἄρχοντες λέγοντες· Ἄλ-
 λους ἔσωσεν, σωσάτω ἑαυ-
 τόν, εἰ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ Χρισ-
 τὸς τοῦ θεοῦ ὁ ἐκλεκτός.
 33 ἐνέπαιξαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ
 στρατιῶται προσερχόμενοι,
 ὄξος προσφέροντες αὐτῷ
 34 καὶ λέγοντες· Εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ
 βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων,
 σῶσον σεαυτόν.
 35 Εἰς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων
 κακούργων ἐβλασφήμει
 αὐτόν· Οὐχὶ σὺ εἶ ὁ Χρισ-
 τός; σῶσον σεαυτόν καὶ
 40 ἡμᾶς. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἑτε-
 ρος ἐπιτιμῶν αὐτῷ ἔφη·
 Οὐδὲ φοβῆ ἡ σὺ τὸν θεόν,
 ὅτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἶ;
 41 καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως, ἄξια
 γὰρ ὧν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπο-
 λαμβάνομεν· οὗτος δὲ οὐ-
 43 δὲν ἀποπον ἐπράξεν. καὶ
 ἔλεγεν· Ἰησοῦ, μνησθητί
 μου ὅταν ἔλθῃς ἐν τῇ βα-
 45 σιλείᾳ σου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐ-
 τῷ· Ἀμήν σοι λέγω, σή-
 μερον μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔσῃ ἐν τῷ
 παραδείσῳ.

^a Cf. Matt. xxvi. 61; Mar. xiv. 58; Jno. ii. 19.

^b Matt. xxvi. 63, etc.

^c Ps. xxi. 9 (xxii. 8) ἤλπισεν ἐπὶ Κύριον, ῥυσάσθω αὐτόν, σωσάτω αὐτόν ὅτι θέλει αὐτόν.

§ 153. MATT. 40. om. 3rd. καὶ G.T. 41. ὁμοί. δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχ. G. [L.], [δὲ] καὶ T. 42. εἰ βασιλ. G.° L. πιστεύσωμεν (T.) αὐτῷ G., ἐπ' αὐτῷ G.+ πιστεύσωμεν αὐτῷ L. 43. νῦν αὐτόν, εἰ θέλ. αὐτ. G. L. [T.] 44. om. σὺν G. ὠνείδ. αὐτῷ MAB. 29. ἐν τρισ. ἡμέρ. G. 30. καὶ κατέβα G. 31. ὁμοί. δὲ καὶ 32. τοῦ Ἰσρ. G. om. σὺν G. T. LK. 35. δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχ. G. T. ἄρχοντ. σὺν αὐτοῖς, λέγ. G.° [L.] 36. ἐνέπαιζον G. L. T. καὶ ὄξος G. [L.] 39. αὐτ. λέγων, εἰ σὺ εἶ G. L. (λέγων [T.]) 40. ἐπιτίμα αὐτῷ, λέγων G. L. 42. τῷ Ἰησ. G. L. μνησθ. μου, Κύριε, G. [L.] 43. εἴπ. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς G. L. [T.]

§ 154. He commends His Mother to St. John.

ST. JOHN XIX. 25-27.

25 Εἰστήκεισαν δὲ παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τῆς
 26 μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, Μαρίαμ ἡ τοῦ Κλωπᾶ, καὶ Μαρίαμ ἡ Μαγδαληνή. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ἰδὼν
 τὴν μητέρα καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν παρεστῶτα ὃν ἠγάπα, λέγει τῇ μητρὶ· Γυναί, ὅδε ὁ υἱός
 27 σου. εἶτα λέγει τῷ μαθητῇ· Ἴδε ἡ μήτηρ σου. καὶ ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ὥρας ἔλαβεν
 αὐτὴν ὁ μαθητὴς εἰς τὰ ἴδια.

§ 155. The noon-day Darkness. The Death.

MATT. XXVII. 45-50. MAR. XV. 33-37. LK. XXIII. 44-46. JNO. XIX. 28-30.

<p>45 Ἀπὸ δὲ ἑκτῆς ὥρας σκότος ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν ἕως ὥρας 46 ἐνάτης. περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐνάτην ὥραν ἀνεβόησεν ὁ Ἰη- σοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων· Ἁλλέ ἱλαί λεμὰ σαβαχ- θανεί; τοῦτ' ἐστίν· Θεέ μου, θεέ μου, ἵνατί με ἐγκατέ- 47 λipes; τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστηκό- των ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον ὅτι Ἁλεί- αν φωνεῖ οὗτος.</p>	<p>33 Καὶ γενομένης ὥρας ἑκτῆς σκό- τος ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως 34 ὥρας ἐνάτης. καὶ τῇ ἐνάτῃ ὥρᾳ ἐβόησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ· Ἁλλοὶ ἑλωὶ λεμὰ σαβαχθανεί; ὃ ἐσ- τίν μεθερμηνευ- ὁμενον· Ὁ θεός μου, ὁ θεός μου, εἰς τί ἐγκατέλιπές 35 με; καὶ τινες τῶν παρεστῶτων ἀκού- σαντες ἔλεγον· Ἴδε Ἁλείαν φω- νεῖ.</p>	<p>44 Καὶ ἦν ἡδὴ ὥσεὶ ὥρα ἑκτη καὶ σκό- τος ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν γῆν ἕως 45 ὥρας ἐνάτης, τοῦ ἡλίου ἐκλιπόντος·</p>
--	---	---

* Ps. xxi. 2 (xxii. 1) ὁ Θεός, ὁ Θεός μου, πρόσχες μοι· ἵνα τί ἐγκατέλιπές με; מָה־לִּי אֱלֹהִים מָה־לִּי.

§ 154. 26. μητρὶ αὐτοῦ G. [L.] ἰδοὺ 27. ἰδοὺ G.

§ 155. MATT. 46. ἉΛΙ, ἉΛΙ G. T., ἉΛΙ, ἉΛΙ L. λαμὰ G., λημὰ L. σαβαχθανεί G.,
 σαβακθανεί L. 47. ἐστῶτων G. L. MAR. 33. γενομ. δέ G. 34. τῇ ὥρ. τῇ ἐνν. G.
 φων. μεγ. λέγων G. L. Ἐλωὶ Ἐλωὶ λαμμὰ σαβαχθανεί G., (λαμὰ T. -χθανεί L.) 35. παρ-
 εστηκότων G. L. T. ἰδοὺ G. L. LK. 44. ἦν δὲ ὥσεὶ G. ([ἡδὴ] T.) 45. καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ
 ἥλιος G. L. T.

§ 155. The ἡλεί of Matt. 46, is the Hebrew form אֱלֹהִים, which is also the form used in the Chaldee Targum of Ps. xxii. 2; while the ἐλωὶ of Mar. 34, is the Aramaic form אֱלֹהִים. They have the same meaning, 'My God.'

The sponge is said by the two first Evangelists to be put "on a reed"; by St. John "on hyssop." This implies that a *stalk of hyssop* was used. The cross was probably of no great height, and yet just too high for reaching with the hand alone.

ST. MATT. XXVII.	ST. MARK XV.	ST. LUKE XXIII.	ST. JOHN XIX.
			26 Μετὰ τοῦτο εἰδὼς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἤδη πάντα τετέλεσται, ἵνα τελειωθῇ ἡ γραφὴ, λέγει·
43 καὶ εὐθέως δρα- μῶν εἰς ἑξ αὐτῶν καὶ λαβὼν σπόγ- γον πλήσας τε* ὄξ- ους καὶ περιθεὶς καλάμῳ ἐπότιζεν	38 δραμῶν δέ τις καὶ γεμίσας σπόγ- γον ὄξους περι- θεὶς καλάμῳ ἐπό- τιζεν αὐτόν, λέ- γων· Ἄφετε ἴδω- μεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλείας σώσων αὐτόν.	45 Καὶ φωνήσας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν· Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου παρατίθειμαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου. τοῦτο δὲ εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευσεν.	29 Διψῶ. σκευὸς ἔκει- το ὄξους μεστόν· σπόγγον οὖν μεστόν ^α ὄξους ὑσσώπῳ πε- ρθεύοντες προσή- νεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῷ στόματι. ὅτε οὖν ἔλαβεν τὸ ὄξος,
44 αὐτόν. οἱ δὲ λοι- ποὶ ἔλεγον· Ἄφες ἴδωμεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλείας σώσων αὐτόν.	37 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφείς φωνὴν με- γάλην ἐξέπνευ- σεν.		εἶπεν· Τετέλεσται· καὶ κλίνας παρὲν κε- φαλὴν παρέδωκεν τὸ πνεῦμα.
50 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν κράζας φω- νῇ μεγάλῃ ἀφή- κεν τὸ πνεῦμα.			

§ 156. Various Portents. The Centurion. The Women at the Cross.

ST. MATT. XXVII. 51-56.

ST. MARK XV. 38-41. ST. LUKE XXIII. 45^b, 47-49.

51 Καὶ ἰδοὺ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω εἰς δύο, καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσεισθή, καὶ αἱ πέτραι	38 Καὶ τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο ἀπὸ ἄνωθεν ἕως κάτω.	45 — Ἐσχίσθη δὲ τὸ κα- ταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον. —
52 ἐσχίσθησαν, καὶ τὰ μνη- μεῖα ἀνεψύχθησαν καὶ πολλὰ σώματα τῶν κεκοιμημένων		
53 ἁγίων ἠγέρθησαν· καὶ ἐξ- ελθόντες ἐκ τῶν μνημεῖων μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν ἁγίαν πόλιν καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν πολλοῖς.		

^a Ps. lxix. 21.

§ 155. MATT. 36. εἰς G. L. ([καὶ] T.) περιθ. τε καλάμ. G. LK. 46. παραθήσομαι G. +
καὶ ταῦτα εἶπ. G., καὶ τοῦτο L. JNO. 29. σκεῦ. οὖν ἔκ. G. οἱ δέ, πλήσαντες σπόγγον ὄξους,
καὶ G. (τοῦ ὄξ. L. T.) 30. ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπ. G. L. T. (ὁ [T.])

§ 156. MATT. 51. ἀπὸ ἄνωθ. G. L., ἀπ' T. 52. ἠγέρθη G. LK. 45. καὶ ἐσχί(σ. G. L. T.

§ 156. St. Matthew speaks of the opening of the tombs, and then to complete the subject, adds what took place *after* our Lord's resurrection — μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ.

ST. MATT. XXVII.

54 Ὁ δὲ ἑκατοντάρχης καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμόν καὶ τὰ γινόμενα ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα, λέγοντες· Ἀληθῶς θεοῦ υἱὸς ἦν οὗτος.

55 Ἦσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, αἰτίνες ἠκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας διακονοῦσαι αὐτῷ· ἐν αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσήφ μήτηρ, καὶ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου.

ST. MARK XV.

39 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐξ ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ ὅτι οὕτως ἐξέπνευσεν, εἶπεν· Ἀληθῶς οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος υἱὸς ἦν θεοῦ.

40 Ἦσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ Ἰωσήφ μήτηρ καὶ Σαλώμη, αἱ ὅτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ ἠκολούθουν αὐτῷ καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ συναναβάσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

47 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἑκατοντάρχης τὸ γινόμενον ἐδόξαζεν τὸν θεὸν λέγων·

Ὅντως ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν.

48 Καὶ πάντες οἱ συναραγενόμενοι ὄχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν ταύτην, θεωρήσαντες τὰ γινόμενα, τύπτοντες τὰ στήθη ὑπέστρεφον· εἰστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γνωστοὶ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, καὶ γυναῖκες αἱ συνακολουθοῦσαι αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ὁρᾶσαι ταῦτα.

§ 157. The piercing of our Lord's Side.

ST. JOHN XIX. 31-37.

31 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐπεὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν, ἵνα μὴ μείνῃ ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὰ σώματα ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ, ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου, ἠρώτησαν τὸν Πειλάτον ἵνα κατεαῶσιν αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη καὶ ἀρθώσιν. ἤλθον οὖν οἱ στρατιῶται, καὶ τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν τὰ σκέλη καὶ τοῦ ἄλλου τοῦ συνσταυρωθέντος αὐτῷ· ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐλθόντες, ὡς εἶδον ἥδη αὐτὸν τεθνηκότα, οὐ κατέαξαν αὐτοῦ τὰ σκέλη, ἄλλ' εἰς τὴν στρατιωτῶν λόγχην αὐτοῦ τὴν πλευρὰν ἔνυξεν, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν εὐθὺς αἷμα καὶ ὕδωρ.^α

35 Καὶ ὁ ἑωρακὼς μεμαρτύρηκεν, καὶ ἀληθινὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία, κακεῖνος οἶδεν ὅτι ἀληθὴ λέγει, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς πιστεύητε. ἐγένετο γὰρ ταῦτα ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ·

37 Ὅσοι οὖν οὐ συντριβήσεται αὐτοῦ. καὶ πάλιν ἐτέρα γραφὴ λέγει· Ὅψονται εἰς ὃν ἐξακέντησαν.

^α Cf. Lk. viii. 1-3.^β Deut. xxi. 22, 23.^γ 1 Jno. v. 6.^δ Cf. Ex. xii. 46; Num. ix. 12; Ps. xxxiv. 20.

^ε Zech. xii. 10 ἐπιβλέψονται πρὸς με ἄνθ' ὃν κατωρχήσαντο, καὶ κόψονται ἐπ' αὐτὸν (Alex. αὐτοῦς), κοπεῖτον ὡς ἐπ' ἀγαπητῷ, καὶ ὀδυνηθήσονται ὁδύνην ὡς ἐπὶ τῷ πρωτοτόκῳ. יְהוָה יִשְׁמַח בְּעַמּוּתָא Cf. Ps. xxi. 17 (xxii. 17) ὤρυξαν χεῖράς μου καὶ πόδας. יְהוָה יִשְׁמַח בְּעַמּוּתָא Cf. Rev. i. 7.

§ 156. MATT. 54. ἑκατοντάρχης G. L. T. γινόμενα G. 56. Ἰωσή G. L. T. MARK. 39. οὗτ. κράζας ἐξέπν. G. L. [T.] 40. ἐν αἷς ἦν G. L. [T.] τοῦ Ἰακώβ. G. Ἰωσή G. 41. αἱ καὶ ὅτε G. [T.] LK. 47. ἑκατοντάρχης G. L. ἐδόξαζε G. 48. θεωροῦντες G. τύπτ. ἑαυτῶν τὰ G. ^{οο}L. 49. αὐτοῦ G. om. ἀπὸ G. T. συνακολουθήσασαι G. L.

§ 157. 31. ἐπεὶ παρασκ. ἦν after σαββάτῳ G. L. ἐκείνη 35. om. 3rd. καὶ πιστεύσητε G. L.

§ 158. The Descent from the Cross and Burial.

MATT. XXVII. 57-61. MAR. XV. 42-47. LK. XXIII. 50-56. JNO. XIX. 38-42.

<p>83 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης ἦλθεν ἄνθρωπος* πλούσιος ἀπὸ Ἀρμαθαίας, τοῦνομα Ἰωσήφ, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμαρτυρήθη τῷ Ἰη-</p>	<p>43 Καὶ ἤδη ὀψίας γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν παρασκευή, ὃ ἐστιν προσάββατον, 44 ἔλθων Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀρμαθαίας, εὐσχήμων* βουλευτής, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσ-</p>	<p>54 Καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν παρασκευῆς, καὶ σάββατον ἐπέφωσκεν. Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος ὀνόματι Ἰωσήφ βουλευτῆς* ὑπάρχων, καὶ ἄνθρωπος ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος, οὗτος οὐκ ἦν συνκατατιθέμενος τῇ βουλῇ καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν, ἀπὸ Ἀρμαθαίας πόλεως τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὃς προσεδέχετο τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, 52 οὗτος προσελθὼν</p>	<p>83 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα ἠρώτησεν τὸν Πειλάτον Ἰωσήφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀρμαθαίας, ὢν μαθητῆς τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, κεκρυμμένος δὲ διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων,</p>
<p>83 σοῦ· οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πειλάτῳ ᾤκνησεν τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ.</p>	<p>δεχόμενος τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ θεοῦ, 83 οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πειλάτῳ καὶ ᾤκνησεν τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 44 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Πειλάτος ἐθαύμαζεν εἰ ἤδη τέθνηκεν, καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν κεντυρίωνα ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ πάλαι ἀπέθανεν· 45 καὶ γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ</p>	<p>τῷ Πειλάτῳ ᾤκνησεν τοῦ σώματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ,</p>	<p>ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ</p>
<p>τότε ὁ Πειλάτος ἐκέλευσεν ἀπο-</p>	<p>κεντυρίωνος ἐδώρησεν αὐτὸν τὸ πτώμα</p>		<p>ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ Πειλά-</p>

* Isa. liiii. 9 καὶ δώσω τοὺς πλουσίους ἀντὶ τοῦ θανάτου αὐτοῦ.

§ 158. MATT. 57. ἐμαρτυρήσευ G. MAR. 43. ἦλθεν G.++ om. τὸν G. L. 44. ἐθαύμασεν G. L. T. 45. σῶμα G. LK. 54. παρασκευή G. 50. om. sec. καὶ G. L. T. 51. συνκατατιθέμενος G., — τεθειμένος L. T. ὃς καὶ προσεδέχ. καὶ αὐτὸς G.++ JNO. 38. ὁ Ἰωσ. G.⁹⁰

§ 158. On the meaning of the word παρασκευή, see Introductory Note to Part viii. III. p. 205.

ST. MATT. XXVII.

59 δοθῆναι. καὶ λα-

ST. MARK XV.

48 τῷ Ἰωσήφ. καὶ

ST. LUKE XXIII.

1.

ST. JOHN XIX.

τος. ἦλθον οὖν καὶ

39 ἦραν αὐτόν. ἦλθεν

δὲ καὶ Νικόδημος,*

ὁ ἔλθων πρὸς αὐτὸν

νυκτὸς τὸ πρῶτον,

φέρων μίγμα σμύρ-

νης καὶ ἀλόης ὡς

40 λίτρας ἑκατόν. ἔλα-

βον οὖν τὸ σῶμα

τοῦ Ἰησοῦ καὶ ἔθη-

σαν αὐτὸ ὀθονίοις

μετὰ τῶν ἀρωμά-

των, καθὼς ἔθος

ἐστὶν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις

41 ἐνταφιάζειν. ἦν δὲ

ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὅπου

ἐσταυρώθη κήπος,

καὶ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ

μνημεῖον καινόν, ἐν

ᾧ οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς

42 ἐτέθη· ἐκεῖ οὖν διὰ

τὴν παρασκευὴν

τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ὅτι

ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ μνη-

μεῖον, ἔθηκαν τὸν

Ἰησοῦν.

βὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ
Ἰωσήφ ἐνετύλι-
ξεν αὐτὸ σινδόνι
καθαρῇ,ἀγοράσας σινδό-
να, καθελὼν αὐ-
τὸν ἐνείλησεν τῇ
σινδόνι38 καὶ καθελὼν ἐνε-
τύλιξεν αὐτὸ σιν-
δόνι,60 καὶ ἔθη-
κεν αὐτὸ ἐν τῷ
καυρῷ αὐτοῦ μνη-
μεῖῳ ὃ ἐλατόμη-
σεν ἐν τῇ πέτρῃ,
καὶ προσκυλίσας
λίθον μέγαν τῇ
θύρᾳ τοῦ μνη-
μεῖου ἀπῆλθεν.καὶ κατέ-
θηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν
μνήματι ὃ ἦν λε-
λατομημένον ἐκ
πέτρας, καὶ προσ-
εκύλισεν λίθον
ἐπὶ τὴν θύραν τοῦ
μνημεῖου.καὶ ἔθηκεν
αὐτὸν ἐν μνήματι
λαξευτῷ, οὗ οὐκ
ἦν οὐδεὶς οὐδέπω
καίμενος.43 Ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ Μα-
ριὰμ ἡ Μαγδα-
ληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη
Μαρία,44 Ἡ δὲ Μαρία ἡ
Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ
Μαρία ἡ Ἰωσήτος45 Κατακολουθή-
σασαι δὲ γυναῖ-
κες, αἵτινες ἦσαν
συνεληλυθυῖαι ἐκ
τῆς Γαλιλαίας
αὐτῷ, ἐθεάσαντο
τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ
ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα
46 αὐτοῦ, ὑποστρέ-
ψασαι δὲ ἡτοίμα-
σαν ἀρώματα καὶκαθήμε-
ναι ἀπέναντι τοῦ
τάφου.ἐθεώρουν ποῦ τέ-
θαιται.

* Jno. iii. 1, 2; vii. 50.

§ 158. MATT. 58. add τὸ σῶμα G. L. [T.] MAR. 46. καὶ καθελ. G. μνημεῖον G. L. T.
 47. Ἰωσή (om. ἡ) G. τίθεται G. + LK. 53. καθελ. αὐτὸ ἐνετύλ. G., ἔθηκεν αὐτό G.
 55. δὲ καὶ γυναῖκ G. JNO. 38. ἦλθεν and ἦρε G. L. T. τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ G., τὸ σῶμα
 αὐτοῦ L. T. 39. τὸν Ἰησοῦν G. ὡσεύ

ST. MATT. XXVII.

ST. MARK XV.

ST. LUKE XXIII.

ST. JOHN XIX.

μύρα· καὶ τὸ μὲν
σάββατον ἡσύ-
χασαν κατὰ τὴν
ἐντολήν.*

THE SABBATH, THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE WEEK.

§ 159. The Watch at the Sepulchre.

ST. MATT. XXVII. 62-66.

62 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον, ἧτις ἐστὶν μετὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν, συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ
63 Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πειλᾶτον ἰλέγοντες· Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν ὅτι ἐκεῖνος ὁ πλάνος εἶπεν
64 ἔτι ζῶν· Ὁ Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγείρομαι. κέλευσον οὖν ἀσφαλίσθηναι τὸν τάφον
ἕως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας, μήποτε ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν καὶ εἰπωσιν τῷ
65 λαῷ· Ἐγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἔσται ἡ ἐσχάτη πλάνη χειρῶν τῆς πρώτης. ἔφη
66 αὐτοῖς ὁ Πειλᾶτος· Ἐχετε κουστωδίαν· ὑπάγετε ἀσφαλίσασθε ὥς οἴδατε. οἱ δὲ
πορευθέντες ἡσφάλισαντο τὸν τάφον, σφραγίσαντες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.

* Ex. xx. 8-10, etc.

^b Matt. xvi. 21; xvii. 23; xx. 19; xxvi. 61; Mar. viii. 31; ix. 31; x. 34; Lk. ix. 22; xviii. 33; xxiv. 7; Jno. ii. 19, etc.

§ 159. 64. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. L. T. νυκτὸς κλέψουσ. 65. ἔφ. δὲ αὐτ.

INTRODUCTORY NOTE TO PART IX.

IN the following narrative of the events connected with our Lord's resurrection, it is to be borne in mind that no one of the writers has undertaken to make a complete record of all that occurred. Each has mentioned those incidents which particularly concerned his own purpose or experience. In order to combine the four narratives into one consecutive story, it is necessary to make some conjectures in regard to intervening events which may probably have occurred. Such conjectures may not, perhaps, represent what actually took place, for in some instances several different conjectures may be formed; but so long as any of these are in themselves probable — likely to have occurred — and by means of them the statements of the several Evangelists are seen to be entirely consistent, it is impossible to allege contradictions between their narratives. Some study and careful attention is required thus to exhibit the four accounts harmoniously — perhaps more than is required in any other part of the Gospels, because here such a number of important events are crowded into so short a space of time; but beyond this, there is no other difficulty, nor is there any real discrepancy in the accounts.

For the convenience of the student, the following synopsis of the events is given, so far as the points of difficulty extend.

The resurrection itself occurred at or before the earliest dawn of the first day of the week (Matt. xxviii. 1; Mar. xvi. 2; Lk. xxiv. 1; Jno. xx. 1. On the *ἀνατείλας τοῦ ἡλίου* of Mar. 2, see note in loco.) The women coming to the sepulchre, find the stone rolled away and the body gone. They are amazed and perplexed. Mary Magdalene alone runs to tell Peter and John (Jno. xx. 2.) The other women remain, enter the tomb, see the angels, are charged by them to announce the resurrection to the disciples, and depart on their errand. Meantime Peter and John run very rapidly (vs. 4) to the sepulchre. (A glance at the plan of Jerusalem shows that there were so many different gates by which persons might pass between the city and the sepulchre that they might easily have failed to meet the women on their way.) They enter the tomb and are astonished at the orderly arrangement of the grave-clothes, and then return to the city. Mary follows to the tomb, unable quite to keep pace with them, and so falling behind. She remains standing at the entrance after they had gone; and looking in, sees the angels. Then turning about, she sees Jesus himself,

and receives his charge for the disciples. This was our Lord's first appearance after his resurrection (Mar. xvi. 9).

To return to the women who were on their way from the sepulchre to the disciples. They went in haste, yet more slowly than Peter and John. There were many of them, and being in a state of great agitation and alarm (Mar. xvi. 8), they appear to have become separated and to have entered the city by different gates. One party of them, in their astonishment and fear, say nothing to any one (Matt. xxviii. 8); the others run to the disciples and announce all that they had seen, viz. the vision of the angels (Mar. xvi. 8; Lk. xxiv. 9-11).

At this time, before any report had come in of the appearance of our Lord himself, the two disciples set out for Emmaus (Lk. xxiv. 13). (In the Harmony Lk. xxiv. 13 is allowed to stand in connection with the whole account of the visit to Emmaus to avoid breaking too much the thread of the several narratives; but it is plain that these disciples started before Mary Magdalene had announced the appearance of the Lord).

Soon after, Mary Magdalene comes in, announcing that she had actually seen the risen Lord (Mar. xvi. 10, 11; Jno. xx. 18).

While these things are happening, the first-mentioned party of the women are stopped on the way by the appearance of the Lord himself, and they also receive a charge to his disciples (Matt. xxviii. 9, 10).

Beyond this point there is no difficulty in the narrative, and the course of events will, it is hoped, be sufficiently clear in the Harmony itself.

PART IX.

THE RESURRECTION, AND THE FORTY DAYS UNTIL THE ASCENSION.

THE FIRST DAY OF THE WEEK. — SUNDAY (BEGINNING AT SUNSET SATURDAY).

§ 160. The Resurrection. Visit of the Women to the Sepulchre.

MATT. XXVIII. 1-4. MAR. XVI. 1-4. LK. XXIV. 1, 2. JNO. XX. 1.

1 Ὅψι δὲ σαβ- 1 Καὶ διαγενομέ-
 βάτων, — νου τοῦ σαββάτου
 Μαρία ἡ Μαγδα-
 ληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ
 Ἰακώβου καὶ Σα-
 λώμη ἠγόρασαν
 ἀρώματα, ἵνα ἐλ-
 θοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν
 αὐτόν.

2 Καὶ ἰδοὺ σεισμὸς
 ἐγένετο μέγας· ἄγ-
 γελος γὰρ κυρίου
 καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρα-
 νοῦ καὶ προσελθὼν
 ἀπεκύλισεν τὸν λί-
 θον καὶ ἐκάθητο

§ 160. MATT. 2. om. sec. καὶ G. L. λίθον ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας G.^o MAR. 1. τοῦ Ἰακώβ.
 G.^o L. [T.]

§ 160. The buying of the spices in Mar. 1, properly belongs to the previous evening, i.e. it took place after sunset on Saturday, when therefore "the Sabbath was past." The clause cannot, however, be conveniently detached from the rest of the verse.

The expression in St. Mark at the close of vs. 2, ἀνατείλωντος τοῦ ἡλίου, must, of course, be understood consistently with the λίαν πρωὶ of the beginning of the same verse, and therefore, consistently with the similar expressions of the other Evangelists. Any interpretation which makes an inconsistency between the different Gospels, must also make St. Mark inconsistent with himself in the two parts of the same sentence. In fact, however, the supposition of such inconsistency overlooks the Hellenistic usage of the expression ἀνατείλωντος τοῦ ἡλίου. It designates not so much what we call *the rising of the sun*, as the first appearance of its light at dawn, long before the sun itself becomes visible. Robinson (*Harm. in loco*) has called atten-

ST. MATT. XXVIII.	ST. MARK XVI.	ST. LUKE XXIV.	ST. JOHN XX.
<p>3 ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἡ εἰδέα αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπὴ καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ λευ- 4 κὸν ὡς χιών· ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐ- τοῦ ἐσείσθησαν οἱ τηροῦντες καὶ ἐγε- νήθησαν ὡς νεκροί.</p> <p>— τῇ ἐπιφω- σκούσῃ εἰς μίαν σαββάτων, ἦλθεν Μαριὰμ ἡ Μαγδα- ληνὴ καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον.</p>	<p>2 Καὶ λίαν πρωτὶ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαβ- βάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, ἀνατεί- λαντος τοῦ ἡλίου. 3 καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτάς· Τίς ἀπο- κυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας 4 τοῦ μνημείου^a; καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι θεω- ροῦσιν ὅτι ἀνακε- κύλισται ὁ λίθος· ἦν γὰρ μέγας σφόδρα.</p>	<p>1 Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ὄρ- θρου βαθέως ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον ἦλθον φέρονσαι αἱ ἡτοί- μασαν ἀρώματα.</p> <p>2 εὗρον δὲ τὸν λί- θον ἀποκεκυλι- σμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου,</p>	<p>1 Τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων Μα- ριὰμ ἡ Μαγδα- ληνὴ ἔρχεται πρωτὶ σκοτίας ἐτι- ούσης εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον,</p> <p>καὶ βλέπει τὸν λίθον ἡρμένον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου.</p>

§ 161. Mary Magdalene runs to tell Peter and John.

ST. JOHN XX. 2.

- 2 Τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν ὃν ἐφίλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Ἦραν τὸν κύριον ἐκ τοῦ μνημείου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν.

^a Cf. Mar. xv. 46.

§ 160. MATT. 3. ἰδέα G. L. ὥσει G. 4. ἐγένοντο ὥσει G. * MAR. 2. τῆς μιᾶς σαββ. (om. τῶν) G. (om. τῇ L. T.) μνημεῖον G. L. T. 4. ἀποκεκύλισται G. L. LK. 1. βαθέως G. add καὶ τινες σὺν αὐταῖς G.^o

tion to the following instances of this: Judg. ix. 33, καὶ ἔσται τὸ πρωτὶ, ἅμα τῷ ἀνατεῖλαι τὸν ἥλιον, where there is the same juxtaposition of the two phrases, and where the context shows that the time meant must have been before sunrise. The aorist is used in the same sense in Ps. civ. 22, ἀνέτειλεν ὁ ἥλιος, where a time before sunrise must be meant; beasts of prey retire to their dens at dawn, not waiting for the actual appearance of the sun. See also 2 Kings iii. 22; 2 Sam. xxiii. 4. It may be noted that there is a corresponding use of ὀψία for a time before sunset in Matt. xxvii. 57; Mar. xv. 42. The use of ἐπέφωσκεν for the latter part of the afternoon in Lk. xxiii. 54, is also noteworthy. But cf. Matt. xiii. 6.

§ 161. Mary Magdalene ran to tell Peter and John evidently before she had seen the angels.

§ 162. Two Angels appear to the Women ; some of them are speechless with fear and amazement, others run to tell the Disciples.

ST. MATT. XXVIII. 5-8.

ST. MARK XVI. 5-8.

ST. LUKE XXIV. 3-8.

5 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἄγ-
γελος εἶπεν ταῖς γυναῖξιν·
Μὴ φοβείσθε ὑμεῖς·
οἶδα γὰρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν
ἐσταυρωμένον ζητεῖτε.
6 οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε· ἡγέρθη
γάρ, *καθὼς εἶπεν·

5 Καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ

μνημεῖον εἶδον νεανίσκον
καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιαῖς
περιβεβλημένον στολὴν
λευκὴν, καὶ ἐξεθαμβήθη-
σαν. ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐταῖς·
Μὴ ἐκθαμβείσθε. Ἰη-
σοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν Ναζα-
ρηνὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον·
ἡγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε·

3 Εἰσελθοῦσαι δὲ οὐχ εὑρον
τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ.
4 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἀπορεί-
σθαι αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου,
καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο ἐπέ-
στησαν αὐταῖς ἐν ἱσοῦτι
5 ἀστραποῦσιν· ἐμφόβων
δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν καὶ
κλινουσῶν τὰ πρόσωπα εἰς
τὴν γῆν, εἶπαν πρὸς αὐτάς·
Τί ζητεῖτε τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ
6 τῶν νεκρῶν; οὐκ ἔστιν ὧδε,
ἀλλὰ ἡγέρθη. μνησθήτε
ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν ἐτι ὦν
7 ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, λέγων·
τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὅτι
δεῖ παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖρας
ἀνθρώπων ἁμαρτωλῶν καὶ
σταυρωθῆναι καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ
8 ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. καὶ
ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν ῥημάτων
αὐτοῦ.

δεῦτε ἴδετε τὸν τόπον
1 ὅπου ἔκειτο. καὶ ταχὺ
πορευθεῖσαι εἰπατε τοῖς
μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ ὅτι ἡγέρ-
θη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, καὶ
ἰδοὺ προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς
τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐ-
τὸν ὄψεσθε. ἰδοὺ εἶπον
8 ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἀπελθοῦσαι

ἴδε ὁ τόπος ὅπου ἔθηκαν
1 αὐτόν. ἀλλὰ ὑπάγετε
εἰπατε τοῖς μαθηταῖς
αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ ὅτι
προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν
Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν
ὄψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν
8 ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι
ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μνη-

* Matt. xii. 40; xvi. 21; xvii. 23; xx. 19; Mar. viii. 31; ix. 31; x. 34; Lk. ix. 22; xviii. 33; xxiv. 6, 7, etc.

§ 162. MATT. 6. add ὁ Κύριος G. L. [T.] 8. ἐξελθοῦσαι G. L. MAR. 7. ἀλλ' ὑπ. G.
8. ἐξελθ. ταχύ LK. 3. καὶ εἰσελθ. G. 4. διαπορεύσθαι G. ἐσθήσεσιν ἀστραποῦσαις G.
5. τὸ πρόσωπον G. L. εἶπον G. 7. δεῖ τ. υἱ. τ. ἀνθ. παραδ. G. L.

§ 162. The angel, according to Matt. xxviii. 2, sat upon the stone. Either therefore, the stone rolled inward, or else he afterwards changed his position. He mentions only one angel;

ST. MATT. XXVIII.

ταχὺ ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου
μετὰ φόβον καὶ χαρᾶς
μεγάλης ἔδραμον ἀπαγ-
γείλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς
αὐτοῦ.

ST. MARK XVI.

μείου· εἶχεν γὰρ αὐτὰς
τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις, καὶ
οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον· ἐφο-
βοῦντο γάρ.

ST. LUKE XXIV.

§ 163. Peter and John visit the Sepulchre and go away.

[ST. LUKE XXIV. 12.]

ST. JOHN XX. 3-10.

[¹² Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς
ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον,

καὶ παρακύνῃς βλέπει
τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα μόνα,

καὶ ἀπῆλθεν πρὸς αὐτὸν
θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.]

³ Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς καὶ
⁴ ἤρχοντο εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον. ἔτρεχον δὲ οἱ δύο ὁμοῦ· καὶ
ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς προέδραμεν τάχιον τοῦ Πέτρου καὶ
⁵ ἦλθεν πρῶτος εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ παρακύνῃς βλέπει
⁶ κείμενα τὰ ὀθόνια, οὐ μέντοι εἰσῆλθεν. ἔρχεται οὖν
Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολουθῶν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ
⁷ μνημεῖον· καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ ὀθόνια κείμενα, καὶ τὸ σουνδά-
ριον, ὃ ἦν ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, οὐ μετὰ τῶν ὀθονίων
κείμενον, ἀλλὰ χωρὶς ἐντετυλιγμένον εἰς ἓνα τόπον.
⁸ τότε οὖν εἰσῆλθεν καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς ὁ ἐλθὼν πρῶτος
⁹ εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εἶδεν καὶ ἐπίστευσεν· οὐδέπω γὰρ
ᾗδισαν τὴν γραφὴν,^a ὅτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι.
¹⁰ ἀπῆλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί.

§ 164. The Angels first, and then our Lord, appear to Mary Magdalene.

[ST. MARK XVI. 9-11.]

ST. JOHN XX. 11-18.

¹¹ Μαριὰμ δὲ εἰστίκει πρὸς τῷ μνημείῳ ἔξω κλαίονσα.
¹² ὥς οὖν ἔκλαιεν, παρέκυψεν εἰς τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ θεωρεῖ
δύο ἀγγέλους ἐν λευκοῖς καθεζομένους, ἓνα πρὸς τῇ
κεφαλῇ καὶ ἓνα πρὸς τοῖς ποσίν, ὅπου ἔκειτο τὸ σῶμα

^a Ps. xvi. 9, 10.§ 162. M^{AR}. 8. δέ G.§ 163. L^K. 12. G. [L.T.] NABILX etc. . . . om. Tisch. D etc.J^{NO}. 10. αὐτοῦς G.L.§ 164. J^{NO}. 11. τὸ μνημεῖον

so also St. Mark, specifying that he was *on the right*; St. Luke mentions (v. 4) two. This may be only greater minuteness, or the second one may have been on the other side of the sepulchre.

Matt. xxviii. 8 and Mar. xvi. 8 plainly refer to different parties of women: the former speaks of their returning with great joy to tell their tidings to the disciples; the latter, of their being in such a state of terror — *τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις* — that they said nothing to any one. The company of women was large (Lk. xxiv. 10, etc.) and on their return they doubtless became separated, as there were several different gates by which they could enter the city. Thus also Matt. xxviii. 9, 10, receives a simple and natural explanation; our Lord appeared to one of the parties of women, not to the other.

§ 163. If vs. 12 of St. Luke be genuine, of which there is little doubt, it may have slipped from its proper place, and perhaps it was this which caused the ancient hesitation as to its genuineness.

ST. MARK XVI.

[9 Ἀναστὰς δὲ πρῶτῃ
πρῶτῃ σαββάτου ἐφάνη
πρῶτον Μαρίᾳ τῇ Μαγ-
δαληνῇ, ἀφ' ἧς ἐκβε-
βλήκει ἑπτὰ δαμόνια.
10 ἐκείνη δὲ πορευθεῖσα
ἀπήγγειλεν τοῖς μετ' αὐ-
τοῦ γενομένοις πειθοῦ-
11 σιν καὶ κλαίουσιν. κἀ-
κείνοι, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἤν-
καὶ ἐθεάθη ὑπ' αὐτῆς,
ἠπίστησαν.]

ST. JOHN XX.

12 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. λέγουσιν αὐτῇ ἐκεῖνοι· Γύναι, τί κλαίεις;
λέγει αὐτοῖς ὅτι ἤραν τὸν κύριόν μου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδα ποῦ
13 ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ταῦτα εἰπούσα ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ ὀπίσω,
καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα, καὶ οὐκ ᾔδει ὅτι Ἰησοῦς
14 ἐστίν. λέγει αὐτῇ Ἰησοῦς· Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; τίνα
ζητεῖς; ἐκείνη δοκούσα ὅτι ὁ κηπουρός ἐστιν, λέγει
αὐτῷ· Κύριε, εἰ σὺ ἐβάστασας αὐτόν, εἰπέ μοι ποῦ
15 ἔθηκες αὐτόν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτὸν ἀρῶ. λέγει αὐτῇ Ἰησοῦς·
Μαριὰμ. στραφεῖσα ἐκείνη λέγει αὐτῷ Ἑβραϊστὶ·
16 Ῥαββουνί, ὃ λέγεται, Διδάσκαλε. λέγει αὐτῇ Ἰησοῦς·
Μὴ μου ἅπτου· οὐπω γὰρ ἀναβέβηκα πρὸς τὸν πατέρα·
πορεύου δὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου καὶ εἰπὲ αὐτοῖς·
17 Ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ πατέρα ὑμῶν καὶ
θεόν μου καὶ θεὸν ὑμῶν. ἔρχεται Μαριὰμ ἡ Μαγδα-
18 ληνὴ ἀγγέλουσα τοῖς μαθηταῖς ὅτι ἑώρακα τὸν κύριον,
καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῇ.

§ 165. Some of the Women tell the Disciples of the Angels; to the others, Jesus Himself appears.

ST. MATT. XXVIII. 9, 10.

ST. LUKE XXIV. 9-11.

9 Καὶ ἰδοὺ Ἰησοῦς ὑπήντησεν αὐταῖς
λέγων· Χαίρετε. αἱ δὲ προσελθούσαι
ἐκράτησαν αὐτοῦ τοὺς πόδας καὶ προσ-

9 Καὶ ὑποστρέψασαι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου
ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα ταῦτα τοῖς ἑνδεκα
10 καὶ πᾶσιν τοῖς λοιποῖς. ἦσαν δὲ ἡ

§ 164. MAR. 9. to end is the text of Lachmann which Tischendorf gives, not considering the passage genuine. For the authorities the critical editors must be consulted. It is omitted by N and B and is marked as doubtful in many other MSS., and is not recognized in the sections of Ammonius nor the canons of Eusebius; but is contained in nearly all Greek MSS. except N and B. Griesbach marks the passage as probably to be omitted; Lachmann inserts it; Tregelles (on the printed text of the Greek Testament pp. 246-260) considers it a later addition, not written by St. Mark, but still to be received as a genuine part of the Gospel; Tischendorf rejects it. 10. om. δέ G. T. JNO. 13. pref. καὶ G. L. T. 14. pref. καὶ ὁ Ἰησ. 15, 16, 17. ὁ Ἰησ. G. 16. om. Ἑβραϊστὶ G. + [L.] 17. πατέρ. μου G. [L.] 18. ἀπαγγέλλουσα G. ἑώρακε G. L.

§ 165. MATT. 9. pref. ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο ἀπαγγεῖλαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ G.^{oo} . . . om. L. T. NBD c.c. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. T. ἀπήντησεν G. L.

§ 164. St. Mark says that our Lord appeared *first* to Mary Magdalene. The supposition that *first* is here used not absolutely but relatively, meaning only the first of the appearances recorded by St. Mark, is allowable indeed on the ground of usage, but is wholly uncalled for. It is better to consider this, as in the arrangement above, as absolutely the first appearance of our risen Lord. The second (Matt. xxviii. 9, 10) was to the party of women returning from the sepulchre.

§ 165. The appearance of our Lord to one party of women, and the announcement of the angel's message to the disciples by the other party, appear to have taken place nearly or quite at the same time.

Our Lord forbade Mary Magdalene to touch him (Jno. xx. 7), but allowed the other women

α.

ST. MATT. XXVIII.

10 ἐκίνησαν αὐτῷ. τότε λέγει αὐταῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ὑπάγετε ἀπαγγέilate τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου ἵνα ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ ἐκεῖ με ὄψονται.

ST. LUKE XXIV.

Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία ἡ Ἰακώβου, καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς ἔλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους 11 ταῦτα. καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ὥσεί λῆρος τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, καὶ ἠπίστον αὐταῖς.

§ 166. The Report of the Watch.

ST. MATT. XXVIII. 11-15.

11 Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἰδοὺ τινὲς τῆς κουστωδίας ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν ἀντήγγεalon 12 τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἅπαντα τὰ γενόμενα. καὶ συναχθέντες μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων 13 συμβουλίον τε λαβόντες ἀργύρια ἱκανὰ ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρατιώταις, ἰέγοντες· Εἵπατε 14 ὅτι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς ἐλθόντες ἔκλεψαν αὐτὸν ἡμῶν κοιμωμένων. καὶ ἐὰν ἀκουσθῇ τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, ἡμεῖς πείσομεν καὶ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμους ποιήσομεν. 15 οἱ δὲ λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδιδάχθησαν· καὶ ἐφημίσθη ὁ λόγος οὗτος παρὰ Ἰουδαίους μέχρι τῆς σήμερον.

§ 167. Our Lord joins Himself to two Disciples going to Emmaus.

[ST. MARK XVI. 12, 13.]

ST. LUKE XXIV. 13-35.

13 Καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἦσαν πορευόμενοι εἰς κώμην ἀπέχουσαν σταδίους ἐξήκοντα ἀπὸ 14 Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἣ ὄνομα Ἐμμαούς, καὶ αὐτοὶ ὠμίλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους περὶ πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τούτων. 15 Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα δυσὶν 16 ἐξ αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη ἐν ἐτέρᾳ^a μορφῇ, πορευομένους εἰς ἀγρόν. 17 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὁμιλεῖν αὐτοὺς καὶ συνζητεῖν, καὶ 18 αὐτὸς Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας συνεπορεύετο αὐτοῖς· οἱ δὲ ὀφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν ἐκρατοῦντο τοῦ μὴ^a ἐπιγινῶναι αὐτόν. 17 εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς· Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι οὗς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς ἀλλήλους περιπατοῦντες; καὶ ἐστάθησαν 18 σκυθρωποὶ· ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἰς, ὃ ὄνομα^b Κλεόπας, εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτόν· Σὺ μόνος παροικεῖς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνως τὰ γενόμενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις; 19 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ποῦα; οἱ δὲ εἶπαν αὐτῷ· Τὰ περὶ

^a Cf. Jno. xx. 14; xxi. 4.^b Cf. Jno. xix. 25.§ 165. MATT. 10. κακεῖ G.+L. T. LK. 10. om. ἡ G. αἱ ἐλεγ. G.^{oo} 11. αὐτῶν G.

§ 166. MATT. 11. ἀπήγγεalon G. L. T. 14. πείσομ. αὐτόν G. L. [T.] 15. διεφημίσθη G. L. T.

§ 167. LK. 13. (Note ἐκατὸν ἐξήκοντα ΝΙΚ*Ν*Π etc.). 15. ὁ Ἰησ. G. L. 17. ἐστε G. L. 18. ὁ εἰς G. ἐν Ἱερουσ. L. 19. εἶπον G. L.

to seize his feet (Matt. xxviii. 9). For this there may have been personal reasons, growing out of the warmth and impetuosity of Mary's temperament, which made it fitting to impress upon her a sense of the sacredness of our Lord's person, and to hold her somewhat aloof; but which did not exist in the other case.

ST. MARK XVI.

ST. LUKE XXIV.

Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζαρηνοῦ, ὃς ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ ἐναντίον τοῦ θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, ὅπως τε παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες ἡμῶν εἰς κρίμα θανάτου καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν·
 21 ἡμεῖς δὲ ἠλπίζομεν ὅτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραήλ· ἀλλὰ γε καὶ σὺν πᾶσιν τούτοις τρίτην ταύτην ἡμέραν ἄγει ἀφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναῖκες τινες ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς, γενόμεναι ὀρθρῖναι ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ μὴ εὑροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ ἦλθον λέγουσαι καὶ ὀπτασίαν ἀγγέλων ἑωρακένας,
 24 οἱ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν. καὶ ἀπηλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον καὶ εἶρον οὕτως καθὼς καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες εἶπον, αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ εἶδον. καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπεν πρὸς αὐτούς· Ὡ ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεύειν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφῆται· οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν καὶ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωϋσέως καὶ ἀπὸ πάντων τῶν προφητῶν διεμήνευσεν αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ. καὶ ἤγγισαν εἰς τὴν κώμην οὗ ἐπορεύοντο, καὶ αὐτὸς προσεποιήσατο πορρωτέρω πορεύεσθαι· καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν λέγοντες Μείνον μεθ' ἡμῶν, ὅτι πρὸς ἐσπέραν ἐστὶν καὶ κέκλικεν ἡδὴ ἡ ἡμέρα. καὶ εἰσῆλθεν τοῦ μέναι σὺν αὐτοῖς.
 30 καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβῶν τὸν ἄρτον εὐλόγησεν καὶ κλάσας ἐπέδιδου αὐτοῖς· αὐτῶν δὲ διηνοιχθήσαν οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, καὶ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἀφαντος ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. καὶ εἶπαν πρὸς ἀλλήλους· Οὐχὶ ἡ καρδιά ἡμῶν καιομένη

* Cf. e.g. Gen. iii. 15; xxii. 18; xxvi. 4; xlix. 10; Num. xxi. 9; Deut. xviii. 15, etc.

§ 167. Lk. 19. Ναζαρεῖον G. L. 21. om. καὶ G. 27. διημήνευσεν G. διεμ. L. αὐτοῦ G. αὐτ. L. T. 28. προσεποιεῖτο G.† 29. om. ἡδὴ G. [L.] 32. εἶπον G. L.

§ 167. The enumeration of our Lord's appearances after his resurrection in 1 Cor. xv. 4-8, being very brief, and only in part the same with the appearances recorded in the Gospels, cannot be conveniently arranged with them. The first of them, however, *ὅτι ἐγγίγεται τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ κατὰ τὰς γραφάς*, 5. *καὶ ὅτι ὤφθη Κηφᾶ*, belongs to this section, and is the same with that mentioned by several of the Apostles in Lk. xxiv. 34. It must have occurred after the two disciples had gone away to Emmaus, and before their return.

The appearance of discrepancy between the positive announcement of the resurrection by the assembled disciples in Lk. xxiv. 34, and their want of belief in the story of the two returned from Emmaus, mentioned in Mar. xvi. 13, is only on the surface. The disciples were in that state of mind, so natural under the circumstances, when they both believed and refused to believe. They were ready to tell whatever was remarkable within their own knowledge, and to discredit whatever others told to them.

ST. MARK XVI.

ST. LUKE XXIV.

ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν, ὡς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, ὡς διήνουγεν ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς;

13 κάκεινοι ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν.]

38 Καὶ ἀναστάντες αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ εὔρον ἡθροισμένους τοὺς ἑνδεκα καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς, λέγοντας ὅτι θνῶς ἡγέρθη ὁ κύριος καὶ ὤφθη Σίμωνι. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐξηγούντο τὰ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ καὶ ὡς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου.

§ 168. He appears in the midst of the Apostles, Thomas being absent.

[ST. MARK XVI. 14.]

ST. LUKE XXIV. 36–43.

ST. JOHN XX. 19–25.

[14 Ὑστερον δὲ ἀνακειμένοις αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἑνδεκα ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ὠνείδισεν τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν, ὅτι τοῖς θεασαμένοις αὐτὸν ἐγερμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν.]

36 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων αὐτὸς ἔστη ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν. πτοηθέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμφοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεωρεῖν.

37 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Τί τετραγαγμένοι ἐστέ, καὶ διατὶ διαλογισμοὶ ἀναβαίνουσιν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν; ἴδετε τὰς χεῖράς μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου, ὅτι ἐγώ εἰμι αὐτός· ψηλαφήσατέ με καὶ ἴδετε, ὅτι πνεῦμα σάρκα καὶ ὀστέα οὐκ ἔχει καθὼς ἐμεῖ θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. ἔτι δὲ ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμαζόντων, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐρχέτι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε; οἱ δὲ ἐπέδωκαν αὐτῷ ἰχθύος ὁποῦ μέρους· καὶ λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν.^a

^a Cf. Gen. xviii. 8.

19 Οὗτος οὖν ὁψίας τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ τῇ μὲ σαββάτων, καὶ τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων ὅπου ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἦλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν.

20 Καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῖς. ἐχάρησαν οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ ἰδόντες τὸν κύριον.

§ 167. LK. 32. καὶ ὡς διήν. G.

33. συνηθροισμένους G.

§ 168. MAR. 14. om. δέ G.

LK. 36. αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔστ.

add καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς· Εἰρήνῃ

μῖν G. L. T. cf. Jno. (L. further adds [ἐγώ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε]).

38. ταῖς καρδίαις G.

39. σάρκα G. L. T.

40. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐπέδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας G. L. [T.]

NA BEKLMNSUVXΓΔΠ Syr. utr. etc. om. D Syr. Curet. etc.

42. add καὶ ἀπὸ

μέλισσιος κηρίου G.^o [T.]

Jno. 19. τῶν σαββ.

G. μαθητ. συνηγμένοι G.^o

20. ἔδειξ.

αὐτοῖς τ. χεῖρ. κ.τ. πλευρ. αὐτοῦ G. ἔδ. καὶ τ. χεῖρ. κ.τ. πλευρ. αὐτοῖς L. T.

ST. MARK XVI.

ST. LUKE XXIV.

ST. JOHN XX.

- 21 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς πάλιν·
Εἰρήνῃ ὑμῖν· καθὼς ἀπέ-
σταλκέν με ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ
22 πέμπω ὑμᾶς. καὶ τοῦτο
εἰπὼν ἐνεφύσησεν καὶ λέγει
αὐτοῖς· Λάβετε πνεῦμα
23 ἅγιον. ἂν τινων ἀφῆτε
τὰς ἁμαρτίας, ἀφέωνται
αὐτοῖς· ἂν τινων κρατῆτε,
κεκράτηνται.
24 Θωμᾶς δὲ εἰς ἐκ τῶν δώ-
δεκα, ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος,
οὐκ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν
25 Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ
οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταί· Ἐωρά-
καμεν τὸν κύριον. ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Ἐὰν μὴ ἴδω
ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ τὸν
τύπον τῶν ἥλων καὶ βάλω
μου τὸν δάκτυλον εἰς τὸν
τόπον τῶν ἥλων καὶ βάλω
μου τὴν χεῖρα εἰς τὴν
πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ
πιστεύσω.

§ 169. He again appears to them, Thomas being with them.

ST. JOHN XX. 26-29.

- 26 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω οἱ μαθηταί αὐτοῦ, καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν·
ἔρχεται δ' Ἰησοῦς τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἑστη εἰς τὸ μέσον καὶ εἶπεν· Εἰρήνῃ
27 ὑμῖν. εἰτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ· Φέρε τὸν δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε καὶ ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου, καὶ
φέρε τὴν χεῖρά σου καὶ βάλε εἰς τὴν πλευράν μου, καὶ μὴ γίνου ἄπιστος, ἀλλὰ πισ-
28 τός. ἀπεκρίθη Θωμᾶς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ· Ὁ κύριός μου καὶ ὁ θεός μου. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ
29 Ἰησοῦς· Ὅτι ἑώρακάς με, πεπίστευκας· μακάριοι οἱ μὴ ἰδόντες καὶ πιστεύσαντες.

§ 168. JNO. 21. αὐτοῖς δ' Ἰησοῦς G. L.

23. ἀφίενται G.

24. δ' Ἰησ. G.

25. τύπον G. T.

§ 169. JNO. 28. pref. καὶ δ Θωμ.

29. Θωμᾶ, πεπίστ.

§ 169. To this section probably belongs the clause of 1 Cor. xv. 5 — *εἰτα τοῖς δώδεκα*. If the question be asked "Why the Apostles remained so long in Jerusalem after Jesus had told them to go before him into Galilee?" it may be answered that they remained, of course, through the Passover which extended to Thursday evening, and then they would have remained over the Sabbath for want of time to reach Galilee before it. Being thus in Jerusalem at the beginning of the "first day of the week," a recollection of the events of the previous "first day," must have suggested anticipations, justified by the event, which kept them still there through that day.

§ 170. He appears to seven of them as they fish in the Sea of Galilee.

ST. MATT. XXVIII. 16^a.

ST. JOHN XXI. 1-24.

16 Οἱ δὲ ἑνδεκα μαθηταὶ
ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς τὴν
Γαλιλαίαν,—

1 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἐφάνηρσεν ἑαυτὸν πάλιν Ἰησοῦς τοῖς
μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Τιβεριάδος· ἐφάνηρσεν
2 δὲ οὕτως. ἦσαν ὁμοῦ Σίμων Πέτρος καὶ Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος
Δίδυμος καὶ Ναθαναὴλ ὁ ἀπὸ Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ οἱ τοῦ
3 Ζεβεδαίου καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ
4 δύο. λέγει αὐτοῖς Σίμων Πέτρος· Ὑπάγω ἀλιεῖν.
λέγουσιν αὐτῷ· Ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς σὺν σοί. ἐξήλθον
καὶ ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ νυκτὶ ἐπίασαν
οὐδέν.
5 Πρωίας δὲ ἦδη γινομένης ἔστη Ἰησοῦς ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλόν·
οὐ μέντοι ᾔδεισαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστίν. λέγει
οὖν αὐτοῖς Ἰησοῦς· Παιδιά, μὴ τι προσφάγιον ἔχετε;
6 ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ· Οὐ. λέγει αὐτοῖς· Βάλετε εἰς τὰ
δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον, καὶ εὐρήσετε. ἔβαλον
οὖν, καὶ οὐκέτι αὐτὸ ἔλκυσαι ἰσχυρον ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους
7 τῶν ἰχθύων. λέγει οὖν ὁ μαθητῆς ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἠγάπα ὁ
Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ· Ὁ κύριός ἐστιν. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος,
ἀκούσας ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν, τὸν ἐπενδύτην διεζώσατο,
ἦν γὰρ γυμνός, καὶ ἔβαλεν ἑαυτὸν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν·
8 οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ πλοιαρίῳ ἦλθον, οὐ γὰρ ἦσαν
μακρὰν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἀλλὰ ὥς ἀπὸ πηχῶν διακοσίων,
9 σύροντες τὸ δίκτυον τῶν ἰχθύων. ὥς οὖν ἀπέβησαν εἰς
τὴν γῆν, βλέπουσιν ἀνθρακιὰν κειμένην καὶ ὀψάριον
10 ἐπικείμενον καὶ ἄρτον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Ἐνέγ-
11 κατε ἀπὸ τῶν ὀψαρίων ὧν ἐπίωσατε νῦν. ἀνέβη Σίμων

§ 170. JNO. 1. δ Ἰησ. G. L. 3. ἀνέβησαν πλοῖ. εὐθύς G.^{oo} 4. γινομένης G. L. δ
Ἰησ. G. eis G.+ T. 5. δ Ἰησ. G., [δ] Ἰησ. T., [δ Ἰησ.] L. 6. δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς G. L. T.
ἰσχυσαν G. 8. ἀλλ' ὡς G. L.

§ 170. Ver. 14. This was the third of the appearances to the assembled disciples mentioned by St. John. "The third time" is not meant to refer to all his appearances, for St. John himself has described particularly just before, his appearance to Mary Magdalene, then to the Apostles in the absence of Thomas, and again to them when he was present. This is the third manifestation only τοῖς μαθηταῖς.

Perhaps to this section, but in all probability to some part of the time while the Apostles remained in Galilee, belongs 1 Cor. xv. 6, *ἔπειτα ὤφθη ἐπ' αὐτὸν πεντακοσίοις ἀδελφοῖς ἐφάπαξ*, *ἐξ ὧν οἱ πλείονες μένουσιν ἕως ἄρτι, τινὲς δὲ καὶ ἐκοιμήθησαν*. The special appearance to St. James, 1 Cor. xv. 7, — *ἔπειτα ὤφθη Ἰακώβῳ*, not being mentioned at all in the Gospels, cannot be definitely placed; neither can the following clause, *ἔπειτα τοῖς ἀποστόλοις πᾶσιν*, unless it be supposed that this does not refer to any particular appearance, but rather to our Lord's frequent manifestation of himself to the Apostles during the forty days. Doubtless there were many such manifestations of which we have no other record than the brief allusion to them in Acts i. 3.

ST. MATT. XXVIII.

ST. JOHN XXI.

Πέτρος καὶ ἔλκυεν τὸ δίκτυον εἰς τὴν γῆν μεστὸν
 ἰχθύων μεγάλων ἑκατὸν πενήκοντα τριῶν· καὶ τοσούτων
 ὄντων οὐκ ἐσχίσθη τὸ δίκτυον.

- 12 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· Δεῦτε ἀριστήσατε. οὐδεὶς
 δὲ ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ἐξετάσαι αὐτόν· Σὺ τίς εἶ;
 13 εἰδότες ὅτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν. ἔρχεται Ἰησοῦς καὶ λαμβάνει
 τὸν ἄρτον καὶ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὸ ὀψάριον ὁμοίως.
 14 τοῦτο ἤδη τρίτον ἐφανερῶθη Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς
 ἐγεροβαίς ἐκ νεκρῶν.
 15 Ὅτε οὖν ἡρίστησαν, λέγει τῷ Σίμωνι Πέτρῳ ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς· Σίμων Ἰωάννου, ἀγαπᾷς με πλέον τούτων;
 λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναὶ κύριε, σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει
 16 αὐτῷ· Βόσκει τὰ ἀρνία μου. λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον·
 Σίμων Ἰωάννου ἀγαπᾷς με; λέγει αὐτῷ· Ναὶ κύριε, σὺ
 οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ· Ποίμαινε τὰ προβάτιά
 17 μου. λέγει αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον· Σίμων Ἰωάννου, φιλεῖς
 με; ἐλυπήθη ὁ Πέτρος ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον· Φιλεῖς
 με; καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· Κύριε, πάντα σὺ οἶδας, σὺ γνώ-
 σκεῖς ὅτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ· Βόσκει τὰ προβάτιά
 18 μου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ὅτε ἦς νεώτερος, ἐξώνυνες
 σεαυτὸν καὶ περιεπάτεις ὅπου ἤθελες· ὅταν δὲ γηράσῃς,
 ἐκτενεῖς τὰς χεῖράς σου, καὶ ἄλλος σε ζώσει καὶ οἴσει
 19 ὅπου οὐ θέλεις. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπεν σημαίνων ποῖψ θανάτῳ
 δοξάσει τὸν θεόν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ· Ἀκο-
 λούθει μοι.
 20 Ἐπιστραφεὶς ὁ Πέτρος βλέπει τὸν μαθητὴν ὃν ἠγάπα
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀκολουθοῦντα, ὃς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν ἐν τῷ δείπνῳ
 ἐπὶ τὸ στήθος αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπεν· Κύριε, τίς ἐστιν ὁ
 21 παραδιδούς σε; τοῦτον οὖν ἰδὼν ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ
 22 Ἰησοῦ· Κύριε, οὗτος δὲ τίς; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς·
 Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι, τί πρὸς σέ; σύ
 23 μοι ἀκολουθεῖ. ἐξῆλθεν οὖν οὗτος ὁ λόγος εἰς τοὺς
 ἀδελφούς, ὅτι ὁ μαθητὴς ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· καὶ
 οὐκ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει, ἀλλ·
 Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἕως ἔρχομαι.
 24 Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ τούτων καὶ
 γράψας ταῦτα, καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτοῦ
 ἐστίν.

§ 170. JKO. 11. ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς G. 13. ἐρχ. οὖν ὁ Ἰησ. (δ G.) 14. δ Ἰησ. G. μαθητ.
 αὐτοῦ G. 15, 16, and 17. Ἰωνᾶ G. πλέον G. 16. πρόβατα G. L. T. 17. εἶπεν G. L. T.
 λέγ. αὐτ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς· βόσκ. G. L. [T.] (om. δ L. T.) πρόβατα G. L. 20. ἐπιστρ. δέ G.
 21. om. οὖν G. 23. add τί πρὸς σέ; G. L. T.

§ 171. He appears to the Apostles on a Mountain of Galilee.

ST. MATT. xxviii. 16^b-20.

[ST. MARK xvi. 15-18.]

— Εἰς τὸ ὄρος οὗ ἐτάξατο αὐτοῖς ὁ
 17 Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν προσεκύνησαν,
 18 οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν. καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς λέγων· Ἐδόθη
 μοι^a πᾶσα ἐξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ
 19 γῆς. πορευθέντες μαθητεύσατε πάντα
 τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ
 ὄνομα τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ υἱοῦ καὶ τοῦ
 20 ἁγίου πνεύματος, διδάσκοντες αὐτοὺς
 τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετειλάμην ὑμῖν. καὶ
 ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμὶ πάσας τὰς
 ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος.

[15 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς· Πορευθέντες εἰς
 τὸν κόσμον ἅπαντα κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέ-
 16 lion πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει. ὁ πιστεύσας καὶ
 βαπτισθεὶς σωθήσεται, ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας
 17 κατακριθήσεται. σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς πιστεύ-
 σασιν ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει· ἐν τῷ
 ὀνόματί μου δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσιν,
 18 γλώσσαις λαλήσουσιν καιναῖς, ὄφεις
 ἄρουσιν, κἂν θανάσιμόν τι πίωσιν, οὐ
 μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάβῃ· ἐπὶ ἀρρώστους χεῖρας
 ἐπιθήσουσιν καὶ καλῶς ἔξουσιν.]

§ 172. He gives His parting Instructions and ascends into Heaven.

[ST. MARK xvi. 19, 20.] ST. LUKE xxiv. 44-53.

(ACTS I. 3-12.)

8 — τοῖς ἀποστόλοις—οἷς
 καὶ παρέστησεν ἑαυτὸν
 ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν αὐ-
 τὸν ἐν πολλοῖς τεκμηρίοις
 δι' ἡμερῶν τεσσαράκοντα
 ὁπτανόμενος αὐτοῖς καὶ λέ-
 γων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας
 τοῦ θεοῦ·

44 Εἶπεν δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς·
 Οὗτοι οἱ λόγοι μου, οὓς
 ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὡν
 σὺν ὑμῖν, ὅτι δεῖ πληρωθῆναι
 πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ

^a Cf. Dan. vii. 13, 14.

§ 171. MATT. 17. προσεκύν. αὐτῷ G.
 MAR. 18. βλάβῃ.

19. πορευθ. οὖν [L. T.]

20. add Ἀμήν.

§ 172. LK. 44. αὐτοῖς G. L. om. μου G. [L.]

§ 172. After the close of this section must be placed 1 Cor. xv. 8—ἔσχατον δὲ πάντων
 ὥσπερ ἐν τῷ ἐκτρώματι ὤφθη καὶ μοί.

To some undetermined place belongs the saying of our Lord recorded in Acts xx. 35, Μακά-
 ριον ἔστι μᾶλλον διδόναι ἢ λαμβάνειν.

ST. MARK XVI.

ST. LUKE XXIV.

ACTS I.

νόμῳ Μωϋσέως καὶ προ-
φήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ
45 ἐμοῦ. τότε διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν
τὸν νοῦν τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς
46 γραφάς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς
ὅτι οὕτως γέγραπται παθεῖν
τὸν Χριστὸν καὶ ἀναστῆναι
ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ,
47 καὶ κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνό-
ματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν εἰς
ἅφεςιν ἁμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα
τὰ ἔθνη, ἀρξέμενοι ἀπὸ Ἱε-
48 ρουσαλήμ. ὑμεῖς μάρτυρες
49 τούτων. καὶ γὰρ ἐξαποστέλλω
τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς
μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς δὲ
καθίστατε ἐν τῇ πόλει ἕως
οὗ ἐνδύσησθε ἐξ ὕψους
δύναμιν.

4 καὶ συναλιζόμενος παρήγ-
γειλεν αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ Ἱεροσο-
λύμων μὴ χωρίζεσθαι, ἀλλὰ
περιμένειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν
τοῦ πατρὸς ἣν ἠκούσατέ
5 μου· ὅτι Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβά-
πτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐν
πνεύματι βαπτισθήσεσθε
ἀγίῳ οὐ μετὰ πολλὰς ταύ-
6 τας ἡμέρας. οἱ μὲν οὖν
συνελθόντες ἡρώτων αὐτὸν
λέγοντες· Κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ
χρόνῳ τούτῳ ἀποκαθιστά-
νεις τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ
7 Ἰσραὴλ; εἶπεν πρὸς αὐ-
τούς· Οὐχ ὑμῶν ἐστὶν
γινῶναι χρόνους ἢ καιροὺς
οὓς ὁ πατὴρ ἔθετο ἐν τῇ
8 ἰδίᾳ ἐξουσίᾳ, ἀλλὰ λήμ-
ψεσθε δύναμιν ἐπελθόντος
τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐφ'
ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἔσεσθέ μου μάρ-
τυρες ἐν τε Ἱερουσαλήμ
καὶ πάσῃ τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ
Σαμαρίᾳ καὶ ἕως ἐσχάτου
τῆς γῆς.

[19 Ὁ μὲν οὖν κύριος
μετὰ τὸ λαλῆσαι αὐ-
τοῖς ἀνελήμφθη εἰς

20 Ἐξήγαγεν δὲ αὐτοὺς ἕως
πρὸς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ἐπάρας
τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ εὐλόγησεν

9 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν βλε-
πόντων αὐτῶν ἐπήρθη, καὶ
νεφέλῃ ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν

§ 172 LK. 46. γέγραπτ. καὶ οὕτως ἔδει G.^o [L.] 47. καὶ ἔφες. G. L. T. ἀρξέμενον G. L.
48. ὑμ. δὲ ἐστε μάρτ. G. L. [ἐστε] (om. δέ) T. 49. καὶ ἰδοὺ, ἐγὼ G. L. T. ἀποστέλλω G. L.
πόλει Ἱερουσαλήμ 50. αὐτ. ἔξω ἕως G.^o [L.] εἰς Βηθ. G. Acts 6. ἐπηρώτων G.
7. εἶπ. δέ G. 8. μοι G. ἐν πάσ. τ. Ἱ. G.

ST. MARK XVI.

τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐκά-
θισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ
θεοῦ·

ST. LUKE XXIV.

αὐτοὺς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν
τῷ εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς
διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

ACTS I.

ἀπὸ τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν.
καὶ ὡς ἀτενίζοντες ἦσαν
εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν πορευομένου
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο
παρεστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν
ἑσθήσεσι λευκαῖς, οἳ καὶ
εἶπαν· Ἄνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι,
τί ἐστὶν, κατεβλέποντες εἰς
τὸν οὐρανόν; οὗτος ὁ
Ἰησοῦς ὁ ἀναλημφθεὶς ἀφ'
ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οὕτως
ἐλεύσεται ὃν τρόπον ἐθεά-
σασθε αὐτὸν πορευόμενον
εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

Καὶ αὐτοὶ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς
Ἱερουσαλὴμ μετὰ χαρᾶς
μεγάλης, καὶ ἦσαν διαπαν-
τός ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ αἰνοῦντες
τὸν θεόν.

Τότε ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς
Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀπὸ ὄρους τοῦ
καλουμένου Ἑλαιῶνος, ὃ
ἐστὶν ἐγγὺς Ἱερουσαλὴμ
σαββάτου ἔχον δόδον.

ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἐξεληθόντες
ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ,
τοῦ κυρίου συνεργού-
τος καὶ τὸν λόγον
βεβαιούντος διὰ τῶν
ἐπακολουθούντων ση-
μείων.]

§ 173. The Conclusion of St. John's Gospel.

ST. JOHN XX. 30, 31. XXI. 25.

Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐνώπιον τῶν μαθητῶν, ἃ οὐκ
ἐστὶν γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ βιβλίῳ τούτῳ· ταῦτα δὲ γέγραπται ἵνα πιστεῦνται ὅτι Ἰησοῦς
ἐστὶν ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα πιστεύοντες ζωὴν ἔχητε ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι αὐτοῦ.

ST. JOHN XXI.

Ἔστιν δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ ἃ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἅτινα ἔδωκεν γράφειν καθ' ἓν
οὐδ' αὐτὸν ὀἶμαι τὸν κόσμον χωρῆσαι τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία.]

§ 172. LK. 51. add καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν G.^o L.T. 52. αὐτ. προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν
ὑπέστρ. G.^o L.T. 53. αἰνοῦν. καὶ εὐλογοῦντες G. L. [αἰνούντες καὶ] πύλογ. T. add Ἀμήν [L.]
ACTS 10. ἐσθλῆτι λευκῇ G. 11. εἶπον G. ἐμβλέποντες G. L.

§ 173. JNO. XX. 30. μαθητ. αὐτοῦ G. 31. πιστεύσῃτε G. L. T. ὁ Ἰησ. xxi. 25. (This
verse is given from Tischendorf's *Synops. Evang.* It is omitted in his eighth edition. It is
omitted by K* but contained in M A B C D E G H K M S U X Γ Δ Π etc.) ὅσα. G. οὐδέ G.
χωρῆσαι G. L. add, Ἀμήν.

COMMENTARIES

PUBLISHED BY

WARREN F. DRAPER,

ANDOVER, MASS.

These Books will be sent, post-paid, on receipt of the price affixed.

MURPHY.

Critical and Exegetical Commentaries, by Prof. James G. Murphy, LL.D., T.C.D., viz. on

GENESIS. With a Preface by J. P. THOMPSON, D.D., New York. 8vo.
pp. 535. Cloth, rounded edges. \$3.50

EXODUS. (Uniform with Genesis.) 8vo. pp. 385. 3.00

"Dr. Murphy in his commentaries has a definite plan, which he carries out. The text is explained, translated anew, and comments are added on the difficult and mooted points. He is a fair, clear, and candid interpreter. His aim is to reconcile the Scriptures with science by an impartial examination of the text."—*Amer. Presbyterian and Theological Review*.

"Thus far nothing has appeared in this country for half a century on the first two books of the Pentateuch so valuable as the present two volumes. His style is lucid, animated, and often eloquent. His pages afford golden suggestions and key-thoughts. . . . Some of the laws of interpretation are stated with so fresh and natural a clearness and force that they will permanently stand."—*Methodist Quarterly*.

"The most valuable contribution that has for a long time been made to the many aids for the critical study of the Old Testament is Mr. Draper's republication of Dr. Murphy on Genesis, in one octavo volume. It is a good deal to say of a commentary, but we say it in all sincerity, that this volume furnishes about as fascinating work for one's hours for reading as any volume of the day, in any department of literature; while its general influence will be salutary and effective for the truth. . . . The English reader will find nothing accessible to him which will compare favorably with this as a help in the study of this portion of the divine word; while he will, of course, read always with his own judgment upon the views which find expression."—*Congregationalist*.

STUART.

Critical and Exegetical Commentaries, by Moses Stuart, late Professor in Andover Theological Seminary, viz. on

ROMANS. Third Edition. Edited and revised by PROF. R. D. C. ROBBINS.
12mo. pp. 544. \$2.25

HEBREWS. Third Edition. Edited and revised by PROF. R. D. C. ROBBINS.
12mo. pp. 575. \$2.25

THE APOCALYPSE. 2 vols. 8vo. pp. 504, 504. 5.00

ECCLESIASTES. Second Edition. Edited and revised by PROF. R. D. C. ROBBINS. 12mo. pp. 346. \$1.50

BOOK OF PROVERBS. 12mo. pp. 432. 1.75

"The first characteristic of Professor Stuart as a commentator is the exhaustive thoroughness of his labors. His exegesis is in general skillful and felicitous, especially in bringing out the meaning of the obscure passages, and adding new and delicate shades of thought to the more obvious and superficial sense."—*North American Review*.

"The exegetical works of Prof. Stuart have many excellences, and it will be a long time before the student of the Bible in the original will be willing to dispense with them as a part of his critical apparatus."—*Boston Recorder*.

"The spirit of the man is so intertwined with them as to be a perpetual stimulant and benediction to the reader."—*Congregationalist*.

"In turning over its pages we recall the learning, the zeal, the acumen, and the idiosyncrasies of one of the most remarkable of the great and good men which our theological world has produced. . . . This contribution by Prof. Stuart has justly taken a high place among the Commentaries on the Epistle to the Romans, and, with his other works, will always be held in high estimation by students of the Sacred Scriptures."—*N. Y. Observer*.

Commentaries Published by W. F. Draper.

ELLICOTT.

Commentaries, Critical and Grammatical, by C. J. Ellicott, Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol, viz. on

GALATIANS. With an Introductory Notice by C. E. Stowe, lately Professor in Andover Theological Seminary. 8vo. pp. 183.	\$1.75
EPHESIANS. 8vo. pp. 190.	1.75
THESSALONIANS. 8vo. pp. 171.	1.75
THE PASTORAL EPISTLES. 8vo. pp. 265.	2.50
PHILIPPIANS, COLOSSIANS, AND PHILEMON. 8vo. pp. 265.	2.50
THE SET in five volumes, tinted paper, bevelled edges, gilt tops,	12.00
THE SET in two volumes, same style,	10.00
THE SET in two volumes, black cloth, rounded edges,	8.00

"We would recommend all scholars of the original Scriptures who seek directness, luminous brevity, the absence of everything irrelevant to strict grammatical inquiry, with a concise and yet very complete view of the opinions of others, to possess themselves of Ellicott's Commentaries."—*American Presbyterian*.

"His Commentaries are among the best, if not the very best, helps a student can have."—*American Presbyterian and Theological Review*.

"Ellicott is one of the best commentators of this class."—*Princeton Review*.

"I do not know of anything superior to them in their own particular line."—*Dean Alford*.

"We have never met with a learned commentary on any book of the New Testament so nearly perfect in every respect as the Commentary on the Epistle to the Galatians, by I. ref. Ellicott, of King's College, London—learned, devout, and orthodox."—*Independent*.

"They fill the scholar with genuine admiration."—*Watchman and Reflector*.

"The Commentaries of Prof. Ellicott belong to the first class of critical writings of the New Testament."—*Boston Recorder*.

"To Bishop Ellicott must be assigned the first rank, if not the first place in the first rank, of English biblical scholarship. The series of Commentaries on the Pauline Epistles are in the highest style of critical exegesis."—*Methodist Quarterly*.

"The best English work of this character."—*New Englander*.

"Strictly grammatical and critical, thorough and fearless, concise yet complete, worthy of all confidence."—*Evangelical Review*.

HENDERSON.

Commentaries, Critical, Philological, and Exegetical, by E. Henderson, D.D., viz. on

THE BOOK OF THE TWELVE MINOR PROPHETS. Translated from the Original Hebrew. With a Biographical Sketch of the Author, by E. P. Barrows, Hitchcock Professor in Andover Theological Seminary. 8vo. pp. 490.	\$4.00
JEREMIAH AND LAMENTATIONS. Translated from the Original Hebrew. 8vo. pp. 315.	\$3.00
EZEKIEL. Translated from the Original Hebrew. 8vo. pp. 228.	2.25

"Dr. Henderson's Commentaries are rich in wholesome and true exposition."—*Presbyterian Magazine*.

"The work is invaluable for its philological research and critical acumen. . . . The notes are replete with the fruits of varied learning."—*The Presbyterian*.

"Dr. Henderson is one of the most eminent of modern biblical critics. One of the leading features of his mode of treating Scripture is his happy blending of textual with exegetical comment. His treatise on Jeremiah is well worthy, by its elevated scholarship, to take a place side by side with the commentaries of Bishop Ellicott and of Professor Murphy, also issued by Mr. Draper."—*Publishers' Circular*.

"He excelled in weighing evidence, and impressing upon it its relative value. His discrimination was clear and his judgment was sound. He dealt with fact, not with fiction. He searched for data, not for opinions. Dr. Henderson was not only well versed in the Hebrew language, but also in its cognates. Few men, either in England or America, have been his equals in Oriental literature. His Commentary on Jeremiah has the same general characteristics which appear in his Commentary on the Minor Prophets."—*Bib. Sacra*.

"The only satisfactory commentary on the Minor Prophets we know of in the English language."—*Episcopal Recorder*.

"The volume before us gives abundant evidence of patient scholarship and clear conceptions of evangelical truth."—*Evangelical Quarterly*.

"We have met with no so satisfactory a commentary on this part of the prophetic scriptures."—*Watchman and Reflector*.

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS

PUBLISHED BY

WARREN F. DRAPER,
ANDOVER, MASS.

These Books will be sent, post-paid, on receipt of the price affixed.

CLASSICAL STUDY : Its Usefulness illustrated by Selections from the Writings of Eminent Scholars. Edited, with an Introduction, by SAMUEL H. TAYLOR, LL.D., Principal of Phillips Academy. 12mo. pp. 415. Cloth extra. \$2.00

This work is designed to present the true objects of Classical Study, and the advantages of it when properly conducted; also to correct the objections which have been raised against the study. It consists of extracts from some of the best critics on classical education in Germany, England, Scotland, and our own country; the writers themselves being presidents of colleges, professors in colleges and theological seminaries, statesmen, lawyers, etc. In the volume therefore will be found the carefully-framed opinions of many of the best minds of the time. No one line of thought has been taken; the subject has been viewed from almost every point. The work therefore contains a fuller discussion of the advantages of classical study than has before been accessible. The need of such a volume is widely felt among the friends of sound learning. Every student as he commences his classical course should understand what he is to aim at and what he is to gain by the study.

ΦΩΚΤΑΙΔΟΥ ΠΟΙΗΜΑ ΝΟΤΗΤΙΚΟΝ. PHOXYLIDIS POEMA ADMONITORIUM. Recognovit Brevibusque Notis Instruxit. J. B. FEULING, Ph.D., A.O.S.S., Professor Philologiae Compar. in Univer. Wisconsinensi. Editio Prima Americana. 16mo. pp. 32. Paper, 30 cents; gilt edges, 40 cents.

"Warren F. Draper, of Andover, publishes Prof. J. B. Feuling's *Phocylidis Poema Admonitorium*, with a double introduction and a few notes, all in Latin; the poem itself, however, is in the original Greek, and is a collection of moral sentences after the manner of Phocylides, in hexameter verse, which was probably compiled some eight centuries after the poet's death, though nobody knows when. Scaliger thought it quite as good as anything the old Milesian ever wrote, and very likely it is; but in language it differs from the genuine hexameter of the Ionian school of poets to which Theognis and Solon belonged. The main introduction of the editor relates chiefly to classical studies in America, and the late convention "in urbe quam vocant Poughkeepsie," to which, by anticipation, he dedicates his little book. His notes are valuable for the citations from Theognis, Epictetus, Sappho, Sophocles, Euripides, Epicharmus, Terence, Cicero, Sallust, Horace, and Ovid; some of which are rare, and all apposite."—*Springfield Republican*.

THE THEOLOGY OF THE GREEK POETS. By W. S. TYLER, Williston Professor of Greek in Amherst College. 12mo. pp. 365. Cloth, bevelled. \$1.75

"Professor Tyler has here produced a work which is an honor to American literature. It is well fitted to be a classic in our Colleges and Theological Seminaries. It furnishes admirable illustrations of the truth of both natural and revealed theology, and suggests original methods for the defence of these truths."—*Bibliotheca Sacra*.

"The aim of the author is to detect the analogies between the myths of the Greek drama and epic, and the truths of revelation. The care of the scholar and the enthusiasm of the poet have been given to the work."—*Independent*.

"Prof. Tyler has done good service to the cause of truth in showing that the Iliad and Odyssey, as well as the dramas of Aeschylus and the tragedies of Sophocles, express ideas and sentiments very much like those we find in contemporary Scriptures."—*Hours at Home*.

LECTURES ON PASTORAL THEOLOGY. By ENOCH POND, D.D., Professor in Bangor Theological Seminary. Second Ed 12mo. pp. 395. \$1.75

"This volume is an excellent and practical treatise upon pastoral duty, and is heartily commended to all who are entering upon or engaged in the holy office of the Christian ministry."—*New York Observer*.

"Though especially adapted to Congregational churches and ministers, they will be found of use to all; for they are wise and prudent. All the special relations and duties of the ministry are fully and clearly discussed."—*American Presbyterian Theological Review*.

Books Published by W. F. Draper.

Winer. *A Grammar of the Idiom of the New Testament:* prepared as a Solid Basis for the Interpretation of the New Testament. By DR. GEORGE BENEDICT WINER. Seventh edition, enlarged and improved. By DR. GOTTLIEB LÜNEMANN, Professor of Theology at the University of Göttingen. Revised and Authorized Translation. 8vo. pp. 744.

Cloth, \$5.00; sheep, \$6.00; half goat, \$6.75

"After his death a seventh edition of his Grammar was published in 1866, under the editorial care of Dr. Lünemann. This editor incorporated into this edition the numerous manuscript notes which Winer had prepared for it. 'Without altering the general distribution of matter as it appeared in the sixth edition, he [Winer] constantly improved the book in details, by additions of greater or less extent in more than three hundred and forty places, by erasures and reconstructions, by the multiplication of parallel passages from biblical and from profane literature, by a more precise definition of thoughts and expressions,' etc. Professor Lünemann has added to the seventh edition not only these improvements, but also improvements of his own; and has thus made the seventh edition more full, as well as more accurate, than either of the preceding.

"The first edition of Winer's Grammar was translated into English by Professors Stuart and Robinson in 1825; the fourth edition by Professors Agnew and Ebbecke in 1839; the sixth edition, translated by Professor Masson, was published at Edinburgh, and his translation of the sixth is the basis of Professor Thayer's translation of the seventh [Lünemann's] edition. Professor Thayer, however, has introduced numerous and important corrections of Masson's translation, and has made the present edition of the Grammar decidedly superior to any of the preceding translations. He has made it especially convenient for the uses of an English student, by noting on the outer margin of the pages the paging of the sixth and seventh German editions, and also of Professor Masson's translation. Thus the reader of a commentary which refers to the pages of either of those volumes, may easily find the reference by consulting the margin of this volume. Great care has also been bestowed on the indexes of the present volume, which are now very accurate and complete. One of the indexes, that of passages in the New Testament explained or cited occupies sixty pages, and notes distinctively not only the texts which are merely cited, but also those which are commented upon. For this, much credit is due to Professor G. W. Warren, of the Baptist Theological Seminary in Chicago. The three indexes fill eighty five pages, and largely augment the value and richness of the volume. The typographical execution of the book also deserves praise; so far as we have examined it, we have been surprised at its correctness in places where the types are apt to err." — *Bibliotheca Sacra*.

"The work of the American editor is done in a thorough and scholarly manner." — *Congregational Quarterly*.

"While nothing has been done by either the American or German editor to alter the character and plan of the work as Winer left it after the labor of a life, nothing has been left undone to correct and complete it, and provide for its more extended usefulness." — *Princeton Review*.

"The whole appearance of the work as it now stands indicates a careful and thorough scholarship. A critical comparison of several pages with the original confirms the impression made by a general examination of the book. In its present form, this translation may now be recommended as worthy of a place in the library of every minister who desires to study the New Testament with the aid of the best critical helps." — *Theological Eclectic*.

"Great pains also have been taken to secure typographical accuracy, an extremely difficult thing in a work of this kind. We rejoice that so invaluable a work has thus been made as nearly perfect as we can hope ever to have it. It is a work that can hardly fail to facilitate and increase the reverent and accurate study of the Word of God." — *American Presbyterian Review*.

Winer's *Chaldee Grammar.* Translated by PROF. HORATIO B.

HACKETT. 8vo. pp. 152. Half cloth.

75 cents.

Z a.

New

Newest

XV

19

50

138

146

171

155

162

167

81 mts. wanted also.

New corrections
by

Dr. Gardiner

p. xlvii

xlix

13

21

29

44

51

52

95-

189

(New)

p. xlvii

3	.
6	
7	123
9	
(17)	42
45	
49	
50	53
	54
204	56
210	57
	59

33
55
60
63
66
73
19
59
89
90
<hr/>
92
253

174

218

219

212

259

Dec 20, 1916



DUE NOV 3 1934

